



THE



ONSTITUTION & POLITY  
OF WESLEYAN METHODISM

HW WILLIAMS D.D.







154

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation



THE  
CONSTITUTION  
AND  
POLITY  
OF  
WESLEYAN METHODISM:  
BEING  
A DIGEST OF ITS LAWS AND INSTITUTIONS.

BY THE  
REV. HENRY W. WILLIAMS, D.D.,  
AUTHOR OF 'AN EXPOSITION OF ST. PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE ROMANS,' ETC.

REVISED, AND BROUGHT DOWN TO THE CONFERENCE OF 1881.

LONDON:  
WESLEYAN-METHODIST BOOK-ROOM,  
2, CASTLE-STREET, CITY-ROAD,  
SOLD AT 66, PATERNOSTER-ROW,

PRP



## PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

---

THE following work is intended to present a clear, concise, and complete statement of the economy of Wesleyan Methodism, in the stage of development which it has now reached. The information which the volume contains will, it is hoped, be useful not only to the Ministers of the Connexion, and those who are preparing to enter the Ministry, but also to the Office-bearers, and the private members of the Methodist Societies generally. Nor is the Author without hope that the work may attract the notice and regard of some who belong to other Christian Communities.

It has been no part of his design to explain and defend the principles of Church order and government which are embodied in the system of Wesleyan Methodism, or to trace the steps by which the religious movement begun by the instrumentality of Mr. Wesley and his coadjutors has been developed, under the guidance of Divine Providence, into the system which is here unfolded. This interesting and important subject will be dealt with in a companion volume to the present, the preparation of which has been entrusted to the Author's friend, the REV. JAMES H. RIGG, D.D.

It may be proper to advert to the difference between the present volume and the elaborate work of Mr. Peirce on the *Ecclesiastical Principles and Polity of the Wesleyan Methodists*. That work will long retain an historical interest, inasmuch as it presents the Resolutions of the Conference, as they were adopted in successive years, on the various subjects of which it treats, the later Regulations, in most instances, modifying or superseding the preceding ones. But the last edition of that work appeared in 1873: and consequently it contains no statement of the plan of Lay Representation in the

Conference, and of other important arrangements which have been adopted since that period. This volume, on the contrary, is designed to exhibit the system of Methodism *as it now is*; and to present it in such a form as to afford guidance in the practical administration of Circuits and Districts.

This work, it should be added, has been prepared at the request of the Wesleyan-Methodist Book Committee; but the responsibility for its statements, except where the express words of the Minutes of the Conference are cited, rests solely with the Author.

H. W. WILLIAMS.

24, ABBEY ROAD,  
ST. JOHN'S WOOD, LONDON,  
*November 1st, 1880.*

P.S.—The edition of the Minutes of the Conference referred to in this work is that which is usually termed the *new octavo* Edition. The first volume was issued in 1862; the second and third in 1863; and the fourth and fifth in 1864. The sixth volume, embracing the Minutes of the years 1825—1830, was published in 1833; and the remaining volumes at different intervals.

---

## PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

---

THE Author desires gratefully to acknowledge the very favourable reception with which this work has met. From many Ministers and Laymen he has received pleasing testimonies to its usefulness, as affording information required in the practical administration of Methodism. The present edition has been carefully revised, so as to embody the legislation of the Conference of 1881; and it is the hope of the Author that the work will continue to promote the object for which it was prepared.

*May 1st, 1882.*

# CONTENTS.

---

## PART I.

### THE WESLEYAN-METHODIST SOCIETIES.

	PAGE
CHAPTER I.—The Fundamental Rules of the Wesleyan-Methodist Societies—Special Means of Grace for the Societies: Class-Meetings—Band-Meetings—Society-Meetings—Lovefeasts—Prayer-Meetings—The Covenant Service .	1
CHAPTER II.—Admission to Membership in the Wesleyan-Methodist Societies—Public Recognition—Removal from Membership . . . . .	8
CHAPTER III.—Junior Society Classes . . . . .	12

---

## PART II.

### THE CONNEXIONAL SYSTEM AND ADMINISTRATION OF WESLEYAN METHODISM.

CHAPTER I.—THE CONFERENCE: Its Constitution—The Legal Conference . . . . .	14
CHAPTER II.—THE CONFERENCE: Its Constitution ( <i>continued</i> )—Lay Representation . . . . .	20
CHAPTER III.—THE CONFERENCE: The General Order of its Business—The Stationing Committee—Committee on Appeals—The Nomination Committee . . . . .	28
CHAPTER IV.—Powers and Duties of the President of the Conference in the Interval between its Assembling—Provision for the case of the Death, or prolonged Illness, of the President—Duties of the Secretary of the Conference in the Interval between its Assembling . . .	39

	PAGE
CHAPTER V.—THE MINISTRY : Candidature—Theological Training—Probation—Ordination . . . . .	44
CHAPTER VI.—THE MINISTRY : Pastoral Duties—Special Duties of Superintendents—Home-Missionary Ministers—District Missionaries—Army and Navy Ministers—The Itinerant System—Ministers set apart to Connexional Offices . . . . .	54
CHAPTER VII.—DISTRICT ORGANISATION : District Committees—The Financial District Meeting—The Annual District Meeting . . . . .	60
CHAPTER VIII.—DISTRICT ORGANISATION : The Minor District Meeting—The Special District Meeting—The Mixed District Meeting . . . . .	72
CHAPTER IX.—DISTRICT ORGANISATION : Duties and Powers of the Chairman of a District—Other District Officers . .	78
CHAPTER X.—CIRCUIT ADMINISTRATION : Quarterly Meetings—Circuit Stewards—Special Circuit Meeting . . . . .	87
CHAPTER XI.—CIRCUIT ADMINISTRATION : Leaders' Meetings—Society and Poor Stewards—Prayer-Leaders' Meetings—Tract Societies . . . . .	99
CHAPTER XII.—CIRCUIT ADMINISTRATION : Local-Preachers' Meetings—Trustees' Meetings . . . . .	107
CHAPTER XIII.—CIRCUIT ADMINISTRATION : Sunday and Week-Day Schools—Bands of Hope and Temperance Societies	117

---

## PART III.

### THE INSTITUTIONS AND CONNEXIONAL FUNDS OF WESLEYAN METHODISM.

CHAPTER I.—The Wesleyan-Methodist Missionary Society—Auxiliary and Branch Societies—Juvenile Home and Foreign Missionary Associations—The Ladies' Auxiliary for Female Education . . . . .	123
--	-----

	PAGE
CHAPTER II.—The Home-Mission and Contingent Fund: Compendium of Regulations affecting it, and the Employment of Home-Missionary Ministers, District Missionaries, Army and Navy Ministers, and Lay Agents . . . . .	132
CHAPTER III.—The Wesleyan Seamen's Mission—The Metropolitan Methodist Lay Mission—The Manchester and Salford Lay Mission—The Liverpool and other Lay Missions . . . . .	150
CHAPTER IV.—The Theological Institution . . . . .	156
CHAPTER V.—The Wesleyan-Methodist Book-Room . . . . .	163
CHAPTER VI.—Arrangements affecting the Erection, Enlargement, Alteration, and Sale of Chapels and other Trust-Property, and the Relief of embarrassed Trusts . . . . .	165
CHAPTER VII.—The Metropolitan Chapel Building Fund—The Fund for the Extension of Methodism in Great Britain—The North Wales District Chapel Fund—The South Wales District Chapel Fund—The Fund for the Relief and Extension of Methodism in Scotland . . . . .	177
CHAPTER VIII.—Schools for the Education of Ministers' Children—The Schools Fund . . . . .	191
CHAPTER IX.—General Educational Arrangements: Sunday Schools—Elementary Day-Schools—Plan of Wesleyan Education—Circuit Sunday School Unions—Pupil-Teachers—Admission to the Training Colleges—The Education Fund—Middle-Class Education—Higher Education . . . . .	207
CHAPTER X.—The Connexional Sunday School Union—District Sunday School Sub-Committees—Provincial Centres of the Sunday School Union . . . . .	225
CHAPTER XI.—The Children's Home and Orphanage . . . . .	231
CHAPTER XII.—The Temperance Movement: Bands of Hope—Circuit Temperance Organisations—Circuit Temperance Unions—District Temperance Secretary . . . . .	234

	PAGE
CHAPTER XIII.—The Support of the Ministry : General Arrangements—The Children's Fund—Educational Allowances—District Sustentation Funds . . . . .	242
CHAPTER XIV.—Provision for Worn-out Ministers and Ministers' Widows, and the Children of Supernumerary and Deceased Ministers—Fund for the Benefit of Necessitous Local Preachers . . . . .	248
CHAPTER XV.—Committee of Privileges and Exigency—Committee for Promoting the Religious Observance of the Lord's Day . . . . .	256

---

## APPENDICES.

I. Mr. Wesley's Deed of Declaration, or Deed Poll . . . . .	261
II. The 'Form of Discipline,' or 'Code of Laws,' issued by the Conference of 1797 . . . . .	268
III. The 'Liverpool Minutes' of 1820 . . . . .	323
IV. Other Leading Resolutions of the Conference on Pastoral Duties, and the Promotion of Spiritual Religion, adopted in 1821, 1835, and 1847 . . . . .	330
V. Resolutions provisionally adopted by the Conference of 1881 respecting the Nomination and Constitution of Mixed Connexional Committees . . . . .	339

---

Index to the Volume . . . . .	357
-------------------------------	-----



# PART I.

## THE WESLEYAN-METHODIST SOCIETIES.

---

### CHAPTER I.

THE FUNDAMENTAL RULES OF THE WESLEYAN-METHODIST SOCIETIES—SPECIAL MEANS OF GRACE FOR THE SOCIETIES—CLASS-MEETINGS—BAND-MEETINGS—SOCIETY-MEETINGS—LOVEFEASTS—PRAYER-MEETINGS—THE COVENANT SERVICE.

THE fundamental Rules of the Wesleyan-Methodist Societies are those published by the Rev. John Wesley in the year 1743, under the title, ‘The Nature, Design, and General Rules of the United Societies in London, Bristol, Kingswood, and Newcastle-upon-Tyne.’

They are as follows :—

‘1. In the latter end of the year 1739 eight or ten persons came to me in London, who appeared to be deeply convinced of sin, and earnestly groaning for redemption. They desired (as did two or three more the next day) that I would spend some time with them in prayer, and advise them how to flee from the wrath to come, which they saw continually hanging over their heads. That we might have more time for this great work, I appointed a day when they might all come together ; which, from thenceforward, they did every week, viz., on Thursday in the evening. To these, and as many more as desired to join with them (for their number increased daily), I gave those advices from time to time which I judged most needful for them ; and we always concluded our meetings with prayer suitable to their several necessities.

‘2. This was the rise of the UNITED SOCIETY, first in *London*, and then in other places. Such a Society is no other than “*a company of men having the form, and seeking the power, of godliness ;*

*united in order to pray together, to receive the word of exhortation, and to watch over one another in love, that they may help each other to work out their salvation."*

'3. That it may the more easily be discerned whether they are indeed working out their own salvation, each society is divided into smaller companies, called Classes, according to their respective places of abode. There are about twelve persons in every Class ; one of whom is styled the *Leader*. It is his business,

'(1.) To see each person in his Class once a week, at least, in order

'To inquire how their souls prosper ;

'To advise, reprove, comfort, or exhort, as occasion may require ;

'To receive what they are willing to give towards the support of the Gospel :

'(2.) To meet the Ministers and the Stewards of the Society once a week, in order

'To inform the Minister of any that are sick, or of any that walk disorderly, and will not be reprov'd ;

'To pay to the Stewards what they have received of their several Classes in the week preceding ; and

'To show their account of what each person has contributed.\*

'4. There is one only condition previously required of those who desire admission into these Societies ; viz., "*a desire to flee from the wrath to come, and be saved from their sins.*" But wherever this is really fixed in the soul, it will be shown by its fruits. It is therefore expected of all who continue therein, that they should continue to evidence their desire of salvation,

\* The following are Mr. Wesley's own words relative to this subject. See *Minutes of Conference at London*, 1782.

'Q. 31. Have the weekly and quarterly contribution been duly made in all our Societies ?

'A. In many it has been shamefully neglected. To remedy this,

'1. Let every Assistant [Superintendent] remind every Society, that this was our original Rule : Every member contributes one penny weekly (unless he is in extreme poverty), and one shilling quarterly. Explain the reasonableness of this.

'2. Let every Leader receive the weekly contribution from each person in his Class.

'3. Let the Assistant ask every person, at changing his ticket, "Can you afford to observe our Rule ?" and receive what he is able to give.'

The duty of supporting the Ministers of the Gospel is not only reasonable, but rests, by the express command of God, on the Church at large, and on each individual member according to his means. 'Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.' (Galatians vi. 6.) 'Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the Gospel should live of the Gospel.' (1 Corinthians ix. 14.) The sum named by Mr. Wesley was fixed as the lowest contribution, at a time when the value of money was greater than at present.

‘*First*, By doing no harm, by avoiding evil in every kind ; especially that which is most generally practised. Such as

‘The taking the name of God in vain :

‘The profaning the day of the Lord, either by doing ordinary work thereon, or by buying or selling :

‘Drunkenness ; *buying or selling spirituous liquors ; or drinking them*, unless in cases of extreme necessity :

‘*Fighting, quarrelling, brawling ; brother going to law with brother ; returning evil for evil, or railing for railing ; the using many words in buying or selling :*

‘The buying or selling uncustomed goods :

‘The giving or taking things on usury ; viz., unlawful interest :

‘Uncharitable or unprofitable conversation ; particularly speaking evil of Magistrates, or of Ministers :

‘Doing to others as we would not they should do unto us :

‘Doing what we know is not for the glory of God ; as,

‘The putting on of gold and costly apparel ;

‘The taking such diversions as cannot be used in the name of the Lord Jesus ;

‘The singing those songs, or reading those books, which do not tend to the knowledge or love of God :

‘Softness, and needless self-indulgence :

‘Laying up treasure upon earth :

‘Borrowing without a probability of paying ; or taking up goods without a probability of paying for them.

‘5. It is expected of all who continue in these Societies, that they should continue to evidence their desire of salvation,

‘*Secondly*, By doing good, by being in every kind merciful after their power, as they have opportunity ; doing good of every possible sort, and as far as is possible to all men :

‘To their bodies, of the ability that God giveth, by giving food to the hungry, by clothing the naked, by helping or visiting them that are sick, or in prison :

‘To their souls, by instructing, *reproving*, or exhorting all we have any intercourse with ; trampling under foot that enthusiastic doctrine of devils, that, “ we are not to do good, unless *our hearts be free to it.*”

‘By doing good, especially to them that are of the household of faith, or groaning so to be ; employing them preferably to others, buying one of another, helping each other in business ; and so much the more, because the world will love its own, and them only.

‘By all possible diligence and frugality, that the Gospel be not blamed.

‘By running with patience the race that is set before them, *denying themselves, and taking up their cross daily ;* submitting to bear the reproach of Christ ; to be as the filth and offscouring of

the world ; and looking that men should *say all manner of evil of them falsely, for the Lord's sake.*

‘ 6. It is expected of all who desire to continue in these Societies, that they should continue to evidence their desire of salvation,

‘ *Thirdly*, By attending upon all the ordinances of God : such are

‘ The public worship of God ;

‘ The ministry of the word, either read or expounded ;

‘ The supper of the Lord ;

‘ Family and private prayer ;

‘ Searching the Scriptures ; and

‘ Fasting or abstinence.

‘ 7. These are the General Rules of our Societies ; all which we are taught of God to observe, even in His written Word,—the only rule, and the sufficient rule, both of our faith and practice. And all these we know His Spirit writes on every truly awakened heart. If there be any among us who observe them not, who habitually break any of them, let it be made known unto them who watch over that soul, as they that must give an account. We will admonish him of the error of his ways : we will bear with him for a season. But then, if he repent not, he hath no more place among us. We have delivered our own souls.

‘ JOHN WESLEY,

‘ CHARLES WESLEY.’

‘ *May 1, 1743.*’

These Rules, while they were suited to the form which Methodism originally assumed, are suited also to its present position as a distinct and complete Church-organisation. They enforce the religious exercises which are essential to a Christian profession. All members of the Methodist Society are to avow their faith in Christ and their submission to His authority by the observance of the means of grace which He has appointed. It is presumed that they have already been baptized in the Name of the Holy Trinity ; and they are called upon to confess Christ by partaking of the Sacrament of His Supper, and to hold forth His truth to the world in the public ordinances of religion.

In these Rules the origin of *Class-Meetings* is stated ; and it is implied that all the members of ‘ The United Society ’ belong to these Classes. The Class-meeting stands prominent among the social means of grace provided in the economy of

Methodism; and it has proved an inestimable blessing to thousands. Every Class is met by one of the Ministers of the Circuit to which it belongs, once a quarter, for the renewal of their tickets of Church-membership; and it is an instruction of the Conference to the Superintendents of Circuits, 'so to arrange the plan for the quarterly public visitation of the Classes, as to allow full time for a more minute examination into the Christian knowledge, experience, and practice of the members, and for pastoral inquiries, instructions, and counsels, respecting personal and family religion.' (*Min.*, 1820, vol. v., p. 149.)

On various occasions the Conference has expressed its deep conviction that Class-meetings are essential to Methodism, and has enforced the necessity of maintaining them in unimpaired efficiency. It will suffice to quote the Minute bearing on this subject adopted in 1855, as one of a series of Resolutions on the Spiritual state of the work of God in the Connexion at home:—

'The Conference cherishes an ever-deepening conviction of the value of that spiritual fellowship with each other which our people have been wont to maintain in a regular attendance on our Class-meetings; believing that in this course the members of our Societies, of all ages, and all varieties of knowledge, position, and attainment are best enabled to walk comfortably with God, to nourish that simple and ardent piety which is their only safeguard against the dangers and seductions of the age, to train up spiritually-minded Office-bearers for future service, and to prepare to render up their final account with joy. The Conference, therefore, exhorts all our Ministers to watch over our Class-meetings with holy jealousy, and to use every effort to maintain them strictly in all their efficiency, directing both their public instructions and their private pastoral influence toward this object with unceasing diligence.' (*Min.*, 1855, vol. xiii., p. 110.)

Mr. Wesley strongly encouraged the formation of *Band Meetings* among his people, being associations of three or four

earnest Christians, the special object of whose intercourse was to obey the injunction, 'Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed.' In addition to the weekly meeting of each of these private Bands, all the members of them met together every week in what were termed, 'the Public Bands,' presided over by one of the Ministers of the Circuit, for the relation of Christian experience and for mutual encouragement.

The system of Methodism embraces also *Society-Meetings*. These were originally held at the close of the public worship on the evening of every Lord's day; and the Conference has strongly advised that this practice should, as a rule, be still observed. (*Min.*, 1836, vol. viii., p. 86.) Society-meetings afford an opportunity to the Ministers of familiarly and affectionately enforcing the duties of the Christian profession, as well as of addressing to their people special exhortations adapted to the particular state of the Societies in question. The Conference has directed also, that in country places, which are seldom visited by the Ministers on the Lord's day, the Societies should be frequently met on the week-day evenings. (*Min.*, 1820, vol. v., p. 149; 1836, vol. viii., p. 86.) At every alternate meeting strangers are allowed to be present. *Special Society-meetings* are also recommended. Among the *Minutes* adopted in 1836 there is the following:—

'In addition to the practice of meeting the Societies weekly on the evening of the Lord's day, the Conference recommends that the Preachers should appoint times, whether once in a month or once in a quarter, for holding Special Society-meetings, either on the afternoon of the Sabbath, or on some evening of the week, to be devoted exclusively to that purpose; when, if practicable, all the Preachers of the Circuit should be present, and unite in endeavouring to make such Special Society-meetings instructive and useful to our people.' (*Min.*, vol. viii., p. 87.)

Among the social means of grace we must mention also *Lovefeasts*, at which the members of a particular Society,

or of several Societies, meet together to speak of Christian experience. In relation to these it is provided that 'no Love-feasts should be held without the consent of the Superintendent,' and that 'no person should attend any Lovefeast without a Society-ticket, or a note from the Preacher.' (*Compendium of Regulations, Min.*, 1869, vol. xvii., pp. 621, 622.)

Of *Prayer-Meetings* it is the less necessary to speak, since these are happily not now peculiar to Methodism, but are commonly held among most denominations of Christians. In addition to meetings for prayer held in the chapels, the Conference strongly advises the holding of *cottage Prayer-meetings* in different parts of a town or neighbourhood. (*Min.*, 1820, vol. v., p. 148.)

The *Renewal of the Covenant*, on the first Lord's day of each year, is an observance greatly prized by the Methodists generally. The address read on the occasion is, in substance, that abridged by Mr. Wesley from the works of the Rev. Richard Allein; and it has the special merit of presenting, in a very clear and impressive manner, the process of that receiving of Christ and self-surrender to Him on which our salvation is dependent. The solemn and formal renewal of our covenant with God in Christ is followed by the administration of the Lord's Supper. Admission to this Service is by showing the Society-ticket, or by a note from the Minister; and it is often found that persons who have been brought to religious decision gladly embrace the opportunity of applying for such notes. The Ministers thus become acquainted with their spiritual state, and can welcome them into the Society.

## CHAPTER II.

### ADMISSION TO MEMBERSHIP IN THE WESLEYAN-METHODIST SOCIETIES—PUBLIC RECOGNITION—REMOVAL FROM MEMBERSHIP.

THE reception of persons into membership with the Methodist Societies is preceded by a period of probation, usually extending over two or three months, but occasionally longer. The *admission* of members is the act of the Minister at the quarterly visitation of the Classes; but certain guards are provided, to prevent the introduction of improper persons. These guards are specified in the following Rules, found in the ‘Compendium of Regulations for the Methodist Societies,’ appended to the ‘Rules of the Society’ in the Class-Books, by direction of the Conference of 1864, and printed, also, in the *Minutes* of 1869. These Regulations, it should be added, before being finally confirmed by the Conference, had been approved by nearly all the Quarterly Meetings in Great Britain.

‘1. No Preacher shall give notes (admitting persons on trial) to any but those who are recommended by one he knows, or till they have met three or four times in Class. It is the Leader’s duty to give them the “Rules of the Society” the first time they meet.

‘2. Neither the Superintendents, nor any other Preachers, shall give tickets to any, till they are recommended by a Leader with whom they have met, at least two months, on trial.

‘3. The Leaders’ Meeting has a right to declare any person on trial improper to be received into the Society; and, after such declaration, the Superintendent shall not admit such person into Society.

‘This Rule is expounded by the Conference in the terms following :—“That it never was intended that the names of all those who are on trial should be laid before a Leaders’ Meeting for distinct and formal discussion; but solely, that if there be,



in the opinion of a Leader, any reasonable objection to the character and conduct of any person who is on trial, such objection may be stated by him ; and that, if the validity of the objection be established to the satisfaction of the Meeting, a member's Ticket shall not be given to the person, so objected to, at the Quarterly Visitation." (*Min.*, 1842.)

'4. Let no member removing from one Circuit to another be received into Society without a Note of Removal, signed by one of the Itinerant Preachers in the Circuit whence he has come.

To this last Rule the following Note is appended:—  
'Members removing from Circuit to Circuit are affectionately exhorted to avail themselves of the regular Note of Removal. Otherwise, as many painful examples show, great spiritual loss is likely to be suffered.'

At the Conference of 1878, the *public recognition* of new members of the Society, wherever practicable, was strongly recommended. The Minutes relating to this subject are as follows:—

'The Conference resolves:—

'1. That it is very desirable to adopt some more public and formal mode of admitting new members into Society:—

'(i.) Because such a practice is in accordance with early Methodist usage, and is, indeed, prescribed in our recognised "Form of Discipline." \*

'(ii.) Because it is of the highest importance to give all possible impressiveness to a member's entrance into fellowship with the Church of Christ. A welcome thus given by the Society will, it is believed, tend to encourage the new members, whilst the public recognition will deepen their sense of responsibility.

'(iii.) Because such a service, as is here contemplated, will certainly prove profitable and encouraging to older members, will give to the whole Society a stronger feeling of corporate existence, and may be made impressive and useful to the non-members who may be permitted to be present.

'2. That, as the circumstances of different Circuits, in town and country, are very dissimilar, it is not expedient to lay down specific rules as to the exact nature of meetings to be held for the reception of new members, or as to the frequency with which such meetings should be held.

'3. That, when practicable, these services may, with great advantage, be associated with the administration of the Lord's Supper.

---

\* The document here referred to is that given in Appendix No. II.

‘4. That if, upon inquiry, it be found that any person, in other respects eligible for recognition, has not received Christian baptism, that Sacrament shall be administered before the recognition of that person, and, if not otherwise, in connection with the recognition service.

‘5. That in many places it will be found convenient to recognise new members at a Society-meeting after each visitation of the Classes, this meeting being held either on Sunday afternoon, or after the Sunday-evening service, or on the evening of a week-day; and that in country places such a meeting might well take the place of a week-evening service, and be announced on the Plan.’

With regard to *the exclusion of members from the Society*, the following comprehensive statement is given in the ‘Compendium of Regulations’ already referred to.

‘The far greater number of those that are separated from us exclude themselves by neglecting to meet in Class, and to use the other means of grace; and, so, gradually forsake us. With regard to others, the foregoing “Rules of the Society” prescribe the general course to be pursued:—“If there be any among us who observe them not, who habitually break any of them, let it be made known unto them who watch over that soul, as they that must give an account. We will admonish him of the error of his ways; we will bear with him for a season. But then, if he repent not, he hath no more place among us. We have delivered our own souls.”

‘No person shall be expelled from the Society till his offence has been proved to the satisfaction of a Leaders’ Meeting; which Meeting is also entitled to declare, by its verdict, whether the facts alleged are or are not violations of the laws of God, or of our own body. No sentence of expulsion shall be pronounced *till at least one week* after the trial of a person accused. Meanwhile the Superintendent shall seek the fullest information from individual Leaders, and other judicious and experienced members of the Society; and shall also confer with his colleagues at their weekly meeting. In the case of an alleged violation of the peace and order of the Society, a second hearing before a Special Circuit Meeting may be claimed by the Superintendent, or by the person complained of, should either be dissatisfied by the decision of the Leaders’ Meeting. Every expelled member has a right of appeal to a Minor District Meeting, to the Annual District Meeting, and to the Conference.’

The constitution of the several Meetings referred to in the last paragraph is explained in subsequent Chapters of this work.

In reference to the trial of *Trustees*, the Rule is as follows:—

‘No Trustee, however accused, or defective in conformity to the Rules of the Society, shall be removed from the Society, unless his crime or breach of rule be proved in the presence of the Trustees and Leaders; namely, the Leaders’ Meeting of the particular Society of which he is a member, together with the Trustees of the Chapel with which that Society is connected, such Trustees being themselves members of the Methodist Society.’ (*Comp. of Regulations.*)

To meet the case of a charge being brought against a member of the Society resident in a place where no Leaders’ Meeting is statedly held, the following Rules have been adopted :—

‘When a charge is brought against any Member resident in a place where no Leaders’ Meeting is statedly held, the case shall be referred for investigation to the Leaders’ Meeting of the principal Society in the Circuit town. The Leader or Leaders, and the Society Stewards, of the Society of which the accused is a Member, shall be associated with the Leaders’ Meeting for the purpose of the investigation.’

‘If the accused person is a Trustee, then there shall also be associated with the Leaders’ Meeting, as above constituted, the Trustees of the Chapel with which the Society of which he is a Member is connected; or, if there is no such Chapel, then the Trustees of the Chapel in connection with the principal Society in the Circuit town. But no Trustee shall, in either case, be so associated, unless he is himself a Member of Society in the same Circuit.’ (*Min.*, 1872, vol. xviii., p. 656.)

The method of procedure in the case of Members failing in business is stated in Part II., Chapter xi., of this work, where the functions and duties of Leaders’ Meetings are considered.

## CHAPTER III.

### JUNIOR SOCIETY CLASSES.

THE pastoral oversight of the young has always been enforced on the Ministers of Methodism. As one method of carrying out this oversight, the Ministers are 'solemnly enjoined to hold, wherever practicable, regular weekly meetings with the children of our people, under the age of fourteen, on the most convenient day of the week, in every town where a Preacher has his stated residence.' (*Min.*, 1838, slightly modified in 1875, *Min.*, vol. xix., pp. 711, 712.) The Conference has further directed that 'inquiry should be made in Ministers' Meetings, and in the May District Meetings, respecting the observance of this regulation.' (*Ibid.*)

In the year 1878 the Conference adopted a plan of *Junior Society Classes*, designed to prepare young persons, by Christian instruction and the nurturing of spiritual sensibility, for admission to full Church-membership. The following are the Resolutions bearing on this subject:—

'After carefully considering the recommendations of the Committee appointed by the last Conference and the Reports of the several District Committees thereon, the Conference resolves:—

'1. That such Classes as are known (especially in our Sunday-schools) under the designation of "Select Religious Classes,"—namely, Classes which directly provide for the religious instruction and training of young people, which have as their object the awakening of Christian sensibility and the development of Christian experience and character, and which, for these purposes specifically, make use of Scripture instruction, shall be generally established in connection with our Societies.

'2. That all the recognised members of such classes shall be enrolled in books to be provided for the purpose.

'3. That no one shall be considered a member of such a Class until he has attended at least three months.

‘4. That each young person recognised as a member of such a Class shall receive some token or ticket, signed by a Minister, and renewable every quarter.

‘5. That returns of the number of the young persons to whom such tickets are given shall be made annually, to the Circuit Quarterly Meeting in March, and, through the District Meeting, to the Conference.

‘6. That membership in these Classes shall be accepted instead of the ordinary probation in the Society-classes, but that the period of remaining in such Classes as are now proposed shall be undefined, and terminable at the discretion of a Minister of the Circuit, as provided in the next paragraph.

‘7. That in connection with each Society there shall be held, once a quarter, an aggregate meeting of the members of these Classes, at which one of the Ministers of the Circuit shall address them, and afterwards give special notes, together with the Rules of the Society, to such of them as, after consultation with their Leader, he shall have deemed eligible for admission into Society-classes as full members.

‘8. That the members of the proposed Classes shall not be liable to assessment for Connexional Funds; but that, with due discretion, they shall be encouraged to support the Ministry by weekly contributions or otherwise.

‘9. That these Classes shall be met regularly, and, if possible, weekly.

‘10. That, when these Classes are not in the hands of Ministers, they may be entrusted to other persons who have been approved by the Leaders’ Meeting of the Society with which the Classes are connected, after nomination by the Superintendent Minister.

‘11. That the proposed Classes shall bear the name of “Junior Society Classes”; but that the Leaders of such Classes shall not be thereby constituted members of the Leaders’ Meeting.

‘12. That once a quarter these Leaders shall be met by the Superintendent or one of his colleagues, with at least one of the Society Stewards, at a special meeting; and that the Leaders shall bring their Class-books, together with any contributions received, to this meeting.’ (*Min.*, 1878, pp. 184, 185.)

## PART II.

### THE CONNEXIONAL SYSTEM AND ADMINISTRATION OF WESLEYAN METHODISM.

---

#### CHAPTER I.

##### THE CONFERENCE—ITS CONSTITUTION—THE LEGAL CONFERENCE.

IN anticipation of his decease, Mr. Wesley, after taking counsel's opinion, defined and constituted 'the Yearly Conference of the People called Methodists,' by a Deed of Declaration, enrolled in His Majesty's High Court of Chancery, and bearing the date of February 28th, 1784.

In this instrument he associated with himself and his brother, the Rev. Charles Wesley, ninety-eight of the Preachers connected with him as 'the Conference'; provided for the filling up of vacancies in the number, as they should, from time to time, occur; defined the powers and duties of the Conference; and specified certain conditions and arrangements which are permanently binding. The deed of Declaration is given entire in Appendix No. I.

The Legal Conference thus consists of one hundred Ministers, appointed in accordance with the provisions of this Deed of Declaration, sometimes called the 'Deed Poll,' because executed by one person only.

Vacancies in the Legal Conference are caused by death, by absence from the Conference for two successive years without a dispensation, and by the act of the Conference, affirming that certain persons are no longer members of that body.

It is under this last provision that Ministers who have been Supernumeraries for a given time, and who have not been Presidents of the Conference, are set aside from being members of the Legal Hundred. They do not cease to hold this position simply in virtue of their having been Supernumeraries for a certain number of years, but by a distinct act of the Conference, in the exercise of the power confided to it in the eighth clause of the Deed of Declaration.

Until the year 1877, the period during which a Minister should be a Supernumerary, before he retired from the Legal Conference, was four years; but at the Conference of that year it was resolved that, in order to give to a larger number of senior Ministers the opportunity of being, for a time, members of the Legal Conference, and for other reasons, the period should be reduced to two years, but with the understanding that this arrangement should not apply to those who were *then* members of the Legal Conference.

The Conference is bound by the Deed of Declaration to assemble every year; and it is provided that the duration of its annual meeting shall not be less than five days, nor more than three weeks. Forty members of the Conference are required to be present in order to make any act valid.

The first act of the Conference, on its assembling, is to fill up vacancies in the Legal Conference caused by death, or by absence for two successive years without a dispensation. The number of one hundred members being thus complete, the Conference proceeds to the election of its President and Secretary; and then enters upon the consideration of the retirement of members who have been Supernumeraries for the prescribed time, and the election of other Ministers in their stead.

With regard to the filling up of vacancies, the only requirement of the Deed of Declaration is, that 'no person shall be elected a member of the Conference, who hath not been admitted into connexion with the Conference, as a Preacher and expounder of God's Holy Word, for twelve months.' But the Conference has restricted the choice to Ministers who have

travelled at least fourteen years, and has established the following mode of procedure. The Legal Conference having associated with itself, during its Pastoral Session (as will be hereafter explained), all the Ministers in Full Connexion who have permission from their respective District Meetings to attend its sittings, it has been arranged that every alternate vacancy in the Legal Conference should be filled up on the ground of *nomination*. It is open to any member of the Conference to name any Minister who has travelled fourteen years, as specially eligible for this position; and then all Ministers who have travelled ten years and upwards are at liberty to vote in writing for any one of the persons so named, or for any other Minister who has travelled fourteen years. The Legal Conference is requested to elect the person who is nominated by the greatest number, which it does by a separate vote. The alternate vacancies are filled up by ballot by the Legal Conference, from a list of Ministers in the full work made out according to seniority.

From the very first some members of the Legal Conference have been Ministers labouring in Ireland; and it has for many years been agreed that *ten* members out of the hundred should belong to Ireland. When a vacancy occurs among these, the Irish Conference nominates the successor; and the Legal Conference is requested to elect the person so nominated.

Any member of the Legal Conference is eligible to be elected to the office of President as far as the provisions of the Deed Poll are concerned; but it was resolved in the year 1792 that 'the same President is not to be re-chosen above once in eight years.' (*Min.*, vol i., p. 269.) Any member of the Legal Conference is eligible to be elected to the office of Secretary; and no restriction is placed on the re-election of the same person to this office for any number of years which may seem good to the Conference. It is declared in the Deed Poll, that the President 'shall have the privilege and power of two members in all acts of the Conference during his presidency, and such other powers, privileges, and authorities as



the Conference shall, from time to time, see fit to entrust into his hands.

In the election of the President and Secretary, the same order is observed, generally speaking, as in the election of members into the Legal Conference on the ground of nomination. Every Minister who is present and has travelled ten years is at liberty to name in writing the member of the Legal Conference whom he deems most fit to hold these offices respectively; and the Legal Conference is requested to *elect* the Minister nominated by the greatest number of the general body. Since 1816, when this method of election was agreed to, it has always done so; but it was then further agreed that, in the very unlikely case of the Legal Conference negating such nomination, the general body should proceed to a second nomination; and 'the result of that nomination should be, in like manner, submitted to the decision of the Hundred, who are the legal electors.'\*

The chief powers confided to the Conference by the Deed of Declaration relate to the admission of persons to be 'Preachers and expounders of God's Holy Word,' or upon trial for this office, in connexion with them; the putting out of any member of the Legal Conference from being a member thereof, and of any person admitted as a Preacher into connexion with them, or upon trial, 'for any cause which to the Conference may seem fit or necessary'; and the appointment of Preachers 'to the use and enjoyment of, or to preach and expound God's Holy Word in, any of the chapels' of the Connexion. The exercise of this last power is restricted by the provision, that 'the Conference shall not, nor may, appoint any person for more than three years successively, to the use and enjoyment of any chapels or premises, except ordained Ministers of the Church of England.'

The Conference, at each of its annual sessions, is to appoint the time and place of its next meeting; and, to meet

---

\* Conference Journal.

the case of Ireland, and of other parts out of Great Britain, it has power to delegate to any member or members of its body, any or all of the powers and privileges which itself possesses. The thirteenth clause of the Deed of Declaration, which confers this power, is as follows :—

‘ And for the convenience of the chapels and premises already or which may hereafter be given or conveyed upon the trusts aforesaid, situate in Ireland, or other parts out of the kingdom of Great Britain, the Conference shall and may, when, and as often as it shall seem expedient, but not otherwise, appoint and delegate any member or members of the Conference with all or any of the powers, privileges, and advantages, hereinbefore contained or vested in the Conference ; and all and every the acts, admissions, expulsions, and appointments whatsoever of such member or members of the Conference, so appointed and delegated as aforesaid, the same being put into writing, and signed by such delegate or delegates, and entered in the Journals or Minutes of the Conference, and subscribed as after mentioned, shall be deemed, taken, and be, the acts, admissions, expulsions, and appointments of the Conference, to all intents, constructions, and purposes whatsoever, from the respective times when the same shall be done by such Delegate or Delegates, notwithstanding anything herein contained to the contrary.’

In accordance with the provision contained in this clause, the Conference, each year, appoints one of its members, usually its President, and in the case of his unavoidable absence, the Ex-President, or some Minister nominated by the Irish Conference, or some other Ex-President, to be *its Delegate* in Ireland ; and the formal resolution is adopted : ‘ The President, or other Minister, acting as Delegate under the authority of the preceding appointment, who shall preside at the next Conference in Ireland, shall exercise the powers confided to him under and by virtue of the thirteenth clause of Mr. Wesley’s Deed Poll, dated the 28th of February, 1784.’

Another requirement of the Deed of Declaration is, that the acts of the Conference shall be entered and written in its Journal, and, after being read, shall be subscribed, in the presence of the Conference, by the President and Secretary. (See Appendix I., Deed of Declaration, clause 14.)

The acts of the Delegate in Ireland, embracing the admission of persons as Ministers into Full Connexion with the Conference, the continuance of certain persons as Preachers on trial, the receiving of others on trial, the removal of persons from being in connexion with the Conference, and the stations of the Irish Ministers, are recorded, according to the requirements of the thirteenth clause of the Deed Poll, in the Journals of the Conference. These 'acts' are thus distinguished from other resolutions of the Irish Conference, in the wider sense of that phrase.

## CHAPTER II.

### THE CONFERENCE—ITS CONSTITUTION (*continued*)—LAY REPRESENTATION.

FROM the very first the Legal Conference has associated with itself all the Ministers in Full Connexion with it who have had permission to attend its sittings, the acts of the larger body, however, being adopted and confirmed by the express vote of the Legal Hundred. When the Conference first assembled after the death of Mr. Wesley, the following letter, which he had placed in the hands of the Rev. Joseph Bradford, was read :—

‘CHESTER, *April 7th*, 1785.

‘TO THE METHODIST CONFERENCE.

‘MY DEAR BRETHREN,

‘Some of our travelling Preachers have expressed a fear that, after my decease, you would exclude them, either from preaching in connexion with you, or from some other privileges which they now enjoy. I know no other way to prevent any such inconvenience, than to leave these my last words with you.

‘I beseech you, by the mercies of God, that you never avail yourselves of the Deed of Declaration to assume any superiority over your brethren ; but let all things go on, among those Itinerants who choose to remain together, exactly in the same manner as when I was with you, so far as circumstances will permit.

‘In particular, I beseech you, if you ever loved me, and if you now love God and your brethren, to have no respect of persons in stationing the Preachers, in choosing children for Kingswood School, in disposing of the Yearly Contribution and the Preachers’ Fund, or any other public money. But do all things with a single eye, as I have done from the beginning. Go on thus, doing all things without prejudice or partiality, and God will be with you even to the end.’

‘JOHN WESLEY.’

On receiving this letter the Conference unanimously resolved, ‘That all the Preachers who are in Full Connexion

with them shall enjoy every privilege that the members of the Conference enjoy, agreeably to the above-written letter of our venerable deceased Father in the Gospel.' (Min., 1791, vol. i., pp. 242, 243.)

One principle involved in this arrangement has been applied, of late, in another mode,—the Conference having resolved to admit Lay Representatives to share in its deliberations and decisions on many subjects not expressly confided to it by the Deed of Declaration. For many years, indeed, the affairs of most of the Departments of Methodism had been administered by mixed Committees of Ministers and Laymen ; and the meeting of the Conference, in each year, had been preceded by the assembling of mixed Committees of Review, that considered the state of each Department and any general questions affecting it,—the resolutions of which Committees were afterwards brought before the Conference. But, after prolonged and earnest deliberation, the Conference adopted, in the year 1877, a scheme of Lay Representation, which was brought into operation at the Conference of 1878. According to this plan the Conference, consisting of Ministers only, first holds its Pastoral Session, dealing with the subjects which are recognised as belonging to it ; and then holds its Representative Session, in which other subjects, specified in the scheme, come before it. During the Pastoral Session the Conference consists of the Legal Conference and all the Ministers in Full Connexion with it who have permission from their respective District Meetings to attend its sittings ; and during the Representative Session it consists of the Legal Conference and the Ministerial and Lay Representatives who have been elected according to the scheme. The acts of the Conference, in this wider sense, both during its Pastoral and its Representative Session, are confirmed by the vote of the Legal Conference.

The Scheme is as follows :—

'I. The Conference, when considering such matters as are herein-

after declared to be within the province of Ministers and Laymen acting conjointly, shall consist of the President of the Conference, and of 240 Ministers and 240 Laymen.

- ‘(i.) The Ministerial members of the Conference when the Lay Representatives are present shall be, in addition to the President and all other members of the Legal Conference for the time being who shall have declared at the May Meeting of the District Committee their intention to attend the Conference:—
  - ‘(a) Any Assistant Secretary of the Conference not being a member of the Legal Conference.
  - ‘(b) All Chairmen of Districts in Great Britain, not being members of the Legal Conference.
  - ‘(c) Six Ministers in Full Connexion, stationed in Foreign Districts, who may be in England at the time of the sitting of the Conference. The Conference, when consisting of Ministers only, shall determine in what manner such Ministers shall be chosen ; or if there be not six such Ministers in England at the time of the sittings of the Conference, in what manner their places shall be supplied.
  - ‘(d) If, in any year, any Department would not, in the judgment of the Conference, be adequately represented by members of the Legal Conference, provision shall be made for the Ministerial Representation of such Department by the preceding Conference when consisting of Ministers only.
  - ‘(e) The remaining Ministerial members of the Conference, when composed of Ministers and Laymen, shall be elected at the Annual Meetings in May of the District Committees in Great Britain, as follows : The Ministerial members of each District Committee shall elect from their own number so many Ministers as, by the allocation of the Conference preceding, are entitled to attend the ensuing Conference. From the Ministers so elected, the Ministerial members of each District Committee shall elect by vote, taken by ballot after nomination, so many Ministers as were allocated by the preceding Conference to represent such District in the Conference when composed of Ministers and Laymen.
  - ‘N.B.—The newly-elected members of the Legal Conference in each year shall be members of the Conference when composed of Ministers and Laymen.
- ‘(ii.) No Layman shall be eligible as a Representative, whether elected annually by the Conference or by the May Meeting of the District Committee, unless he be a member of Society of five years’ continuous standing, and, at the time of his election by the Conference or nomination in the District Committee, a holder of office as a Trustee of Connexional Property, a member of a Circuit Quarterly Meeting, or a member of a District Committee. Any Layman nominated

in a District Committee must be a member of Society in some Circuit within that District.

‘(a) One-eighth of the Lay Representatives shall be elected annually by the Conference when composed of Ministers and Laymen ; but in the case of the first Conference to be held after the adoption of this scheme, by the preceding Conference. This number shall in all cases include the Lay Treasurers of the following General Connexional Funds ; namely, the Foreign Missions Fund, the Schools Fund, the Chapel Fund, the Metropolitan Chapel Building Fund, the Children’s Fund, the Home Mission and Contingent Fund, the Auxiliary Fund, the Theological Institution Fund, the Education Fund, and the Fund for the Extension of Methodism in Great Britain, for the time being. One-third of the remaining number elected in the first instance by the Conference shall retire at the end of the first year ; one-third at the end of the second year ; and one-third at the end of the third year. This arrangement, for retirement in rotation, shall be continued from year to year, and the Lay Representatives so retiring shall not be immediately eligible for re-election by the Conference.

‘(b) For the present, the election of the remaining Lay Representatives to the Conference shall be by the separate vote of the Laymen, taken by ballot after nomination, in the May Meetings of the District Committees ; such nomination to be by the Lay Members only. The Circuit Stewards of each Circuit shall be called upon at the March Quarterly Meeting to declare their ability and willingness to attend the ensuing Annual Meeting of the District Committee in May, or the contrary. If they, or either of them, shall declare inability or unwillingness to attend the said District Committee, the Quarterly Meeting shall have the right of electing by and from its own members, and by open vote, a Representative or Representatives to supply the vacancy or vacancies so created.

‘(c) The number of Laymen to be elected in each District shall be determined by each preceding Conference, when consisting of Ministers and Laymen ; but, in the case of the first Conference to be held after the adoption of this scheme, by the preceding Conference.

‘II. The business to be transacted by the Conference when consisting of Ministers only shall be completed before that which is to be transacted by Ministers and Laymen conjointly is entered upon.

‘III. The deliberations of the Conference, when consisting of Ministers and Laymen, shall be confined to the duly appointed members of that Conference ; but any Minister permitted by the District Committee to attend the Conference, when composed of Ministers

only may be present during the Sessions of the Conference when composed of Ministers and Laymen; and the Lay Members of Connexional Committees may be present during the proceedings of the Conference when composed of Ministers and Laymen. Seats for the purpose shall be reserved for Ministers and Laymen.

'The admission of any other persons shall be determined and arranged according to circumstances, at the discretion of the Conference.

'IV. The following subjects shall remain within the exclusive province of the Conference when consisting of Ministers only; viz.,—

- '(i.) The formal constitution of the Conference : Filling up of vacancies in the Legal Conference : Election of the President and Secretary : and the appointment of other Officers of the Conference.
- '(ii.) Ministerial Lists : Admission and continuance of Preachers on Trial : Arrangements for the Examination of Candidates and of Preachers on Trial : Admission into Full Connexion, and Ordination.
- '(iii.) All Questions affecting Ministerial Character and Ability, and of Discipline arising thereupon, or in any wise relating thereto.
- '(iv.) All Final Appeals in matters of Discipline relating either to Ministers or Members.
- '(v.) Ministers becoming Supernumeraries : Supernumeraries returning to the Work.
- '(vi.) Obituaries.
- '(vii.) Stations : and all Appointments of Ministers.
- '(viii.) Pastoral consideration of the Number and State of the Societies, and Pastoral Address.
- '(ix.) Pastoral Reports : Kingswood and Woodhouse Grove School, Clapton and Southport Schools, Sheffield and Taunton Colleges, the Leys School, Cambridge, and any similar Institution.
- '(x.) Supervision of Connexional Literature.
- '(xi.) Reception of Addresses, and Preparation and Adoption of Replies.
- '(xii.) Official Appointments, Deputations, and Delegations.
- '(xiii.) Conduct of Public Worship, in accordance with the rules and usages of the Connexion.
- '(xiv.) Time and Place of holding the next Conference, and the Order of its Business.
- '(xv.) And all Ministerial and Pastoral Subjects of like nature with any of those specified in this Resolution, or affecting the Ministerial or Pastoral Supervision of the Connexion.

'N.B.—It is understood that the Management of the Book-Room remains as at present.



'V. The following subjects shall come within the province of the Conference when consisting of Ministers and Lay Representatives; viz.,—The business now classed in the printed Minutes of the Conference under the several heads of—

- '(i.) Committees of Privileges and Exigency.
- '(ii.) Missions (Foreign).
- '(iii.) Schools : Kingswood and Woodhouse Grove, Clapton, Southport.
- '(iv.) Chapel Affairs : (a) General Fund ; (b) South Wales District Chapel Fund ; (c) North Wales District Chapel Fund ; (d) The Relief and Extension Fund for Methodism in Scotland ; and (e) The Metropolitan Chapel-Building Fund.
- '(v.) The Children's Fund.
- '(vi.) The Home Mission and Contingent Fund : (a) General Committee ; (b) Army and Navy Committee ; (c) Thames Mission ; (d) Metropolitan Methodist Lay Mission ; (e) Manchester and Salford, and any similar Mission.
- '(vii.) The Worn-out Ministers' and Ministers' Widows' Auxiliary Fund.
- '(viii.) The Wesleyan Theological Institution.
- '(ix.) Education : (a) The General Committee ; (b) Connexional Sunday-School Union ; (c) Children's Home.
- '(x.) Higher Education.
- '(xi.) Religious Observance of the Lord's Day.
- '(xii.) Extension of Methodism in Great Britain.
- '(xiii.) Temperance.

'And also all questions relating to

- '(xiv.) District Sustentation Funds.
- '(xv.) Proposed Alterations and Divisions of Circuits or Districts against which there is any appeal.

'N.B.—The Conference when consisting of Ministers only shall have power to consider and decide all questions as to alterations and divisions of Circuits or Districts on which the Quarterly Meetings and District Committees shall be agreed, and against which there is no appeal ; and also all propositions for the calling out of additional Ministers which shall have received the sanction of the Home-Mission Committee.

- '(xvi.) And all financial and general subjects of like nature, with any of those specified in this Resolution, or affecting the financial or general affairs of the Connexion.

'But all matters connected with, or arising out of, the consideration or decision of the subjects specified in this Resolution, which in the foregoing Resolution are stated to be within the province of the Conference when consisting of Ministers only, shall be considered and decided accordingly.

'VI. The consideration and determination of all questions raised by any Resolutions of District Committees, or by Memorials

from Circuit Quarterly Meetings, or otherwise, shall come within the province of the Conference when exclusively Ministerial, or when the Lay Representatives shall be present, according to the subject-matter thereof respectively. In all cases in which there may be any doubt as to the province to which a matter belongs, the President shall decide.

‘VII. No new law on any subject within the province of the Conference, when composed of Ministers only, proposed during any Conference, shall come into force until it shall have been submitted to the District Committees, when Ministers only are present, and until their reports, if any, shall have been considered, and such law shall have been confirmed by the next Conference when so composed; and no new law on any subject within the province of the Conference when composed both of Ministers and Lay Representatives, proposed during any Conference, shall come into force until it shall have been submitted to the District Committees when Laymen are present, and until their reports, if any, shall have been considered, and such law shall have been confirmed by the next Conference when so composed.

‘N.B.—Nothing in this Resolution shall be so construed as to interfere with the rights of the Circuit Quarterly Meetings, as set forth in the *Minutes of Conference*, 1797, vol i., p. 393; 1852, vol. xii., p. 117.’ \* (*Min.* 1877, vol. xx., pp. 419-424.)

To supplement this Scheme, the Conference of 1879 adopted the following recommendations of a Committee which it had appointed to consider the best method of electing Lay Representatives by the Conference:—

‘1. That means be adopted for securing that the voting list of persons nominated shall contain only the names of persons whose nomination is supported by six members of the Conference.

‘2. That no person shall be regarded as elected for whom a clear majority of the votes cast is not recorded.

‘With a view to the carrying out of these two proposals the Committee recommend that the following course be adopted:—

‘(i.) That a Committee of six scrutineers be appointed.

‘(ii.) That for the purposes of the nomination a paper shall be prepared and distributed which will provide for the following

---

\* The rights referred to in this N.B. are stated in Chapter X. of Part II. of the present work.

entries to be made in it without declaring aloud in the Conference the names of the persons nominated :—

(a) The name of the person nominated.

(b) The name of the person nominating.

(c) The names of six persons who support the nomination.

‘ N.B.—The names of these supporters are to be obtained by the persons nominating.

‘ (iii.) That these nomination-papers be collected by the scrutineers ; and that from papers which have been duly filled up, they shall prepare a voting-sheet to be printed after the manuscript has been read in the Conference.

‘ (iv.) That the manuscript shall supply the names of both the persons nominated and persons nominating them, but not the names of the persons supporting the several nominations.

‘ (v.) That the printed voting papers shall contain only the names of the persons nominated.

‘ (vi.) That in counting votes the scrutineers shall reject every voting-paper upon which more than six names are marked for election.

‘ (vii.) That, having counted the votes, the scrutineers shall report to the Conference the names of persons for whom a clear majority of the votes cast has been recorded, and that such persons be thereupon declared to have been duly elected.

‘ (viii.) That in the event of less than six persons being elected by this first voting, a second vote shall be taken in the following manner : Double the number, minus one, of the names necessary to complete the election of six persons shall in that event be submitted to the Conference by the scrutineers (or if only one remains to be elected *two* names), the said names being those of the persons who have obtained in the first voting the highest number of votes, but less than half the total number of votes cast.

‘ (ix.) That these names shall be submitted to the Conference on a second voting-paper, and from among them the number necessary to complete the election of six persons shall be chosen.”—(*Min.*, 1880, pp. 352, 353.)

## CHAPTER III.

THE CONFERENCE—THE GENERAL ORDER OF ITS BUSINESS—THE STATIONING COMMITTEE—COMMITTEE ON APPEALS—THE NOMINATION COMMITTEE.

IN connection with the scheme of Lay Representation given in the preceding Chapter, the Conference adopted the following *Order and Form of Business*, subject to such modifications as might be found to be necessary or convenient :

### I.

‘Previously to each Conference the Stationing Committee shall prepare and issue the First Draft of the Stations of Ministers.

### II.

‘The Business of the Conference when composed of Ministers only includes the following Subjects :—

‘I.—The formal constitution of the Legal Conference :—

‘(1) Calling the Roll of the Legal Conference, and granting Dispensations to Absentees ;

‘(2) Declaration of Vacancies in the Legal Conference, caused by death or by absence for two successive years without a dispensation, and filling up of the same.

‘(3) Election of President ;

‘(4) Election of Secretary ;

‘(5) Declaration of Vacancies in the Legal Conference caused by Superannuation, and filling up of the same.

‘II.—Thanks to the retiring President and Secretary, and to other Officers of the Conference.

‘III.—Appointment of—

‘(1) Assistant-Secretaries ;

‘(2) Official Letter-writers.

‘IV.—Appointment of hours of Conference Sessions.

‘N.B.—The Conference Prayer-Meeting is to be held during the first day of the Conference at a convenient hour.

'V.—Reception of Representatives from other Conferences; reading of Addresses: and appointment of Committees to draft Replies.

'VI.—Presentation of Memorials; reading Suggestions from District Committees; and appointment of Committee on Memorials and Suggestions.

'VII.—Appointment of Committees:—

'(1) On Appeals, and other Cases;

'(2) To report on Chapel cases which affect discipline;

'(3) To revise the draft of the Pastoral Address.

'VIII.—Presentation of any documents which are, or may be, legally required to be forthcoming at the Conference.

'IX.—Time and Place for holding the next Conference.

'X.—Appointment of a Conference Allocation Committee; to report upon—

'(1) The number of Ministers from each District who may attend the Conference when Ministers only are present; and

'(2) The number of Ministers from each District who may attend the Conference when Ministers and Laymen are present.

'XI.—Notices of Motion. (These should be presented not later than the *second* day of the Conference; but such notices may be given subsequently, if occasion arise. No motion, on any subject not before the Conference in the ordinary course of its business, can be considered until after twenty-four hours' notice thereof has been given.)

'XII.—Deaths of Ministers and Preachers on Trial:—

'(1) In Great Britain;

'(2) In Ireland;

'(3) In our Foreign Missions.

'XIII.—Questions affecting the character of Ministers and Preachers on Trial.

'XIV.—Supernumeraries:—

'(a) Ministers becoming Supernumeraries;

'(b) Ministers retiring for one year; a Committee on such cases to be appointed;

'(c) Supernumeraries returning to the Full Work.

'XV.—List of Preachers to be admitted into Full Connexion.

'XVI.—Probationers:—

'(1) Remaining on Trial;

'(2) Now *received* on Trial.

'XVII.—Candidates for the Ministry now recognised:—

'(1) Candidates on the President's List of Reserve;

'(2) Students in the Theological Institution;

'(3) Candidates now received.

'N.B.—A Candidates' Allocation Committee to be appointed.

'XVIII.—Alterations and Divisions of Circuits against which there is no Appeal; and Proposals for the increase or diminution of the number of Ministers in any Circuit, which have received the sanction of the Home-Mission Committee.

'XIX.—Alterations and Divisions of Districts against which there is no Appeal.

'XX.—Appointment of Ministers to Departmental Offices.

'XXI.—Such Reports of Committees as are necessary for the business of the Stationing Committee, including the Report of the Committee on Appeals, and other Cases.

'XXII.—Report of the Candidates' Allocation Committee.

'XXIII.—Report of the Number of Members in Society.

'XXIV.—Conversation on the State of the Work of God.

'XXV.—Reading and Adoption of the Pastoral Address of the Conference to the Societies.

'XXVI.—Theological Examination of Candidates for Ordination, and their admission into Full Connexion.

'XXVII.—Consideration of the Stations of Ministers and Preachers on Trial.

'XXVIII.—Ordination Service.

'XXIX.—Election of Chairmen of Districts, and of Financial Secretaries.

'XXX.—Report of the Committee on Memorials and Suggestions.

'XXXI.—Report of the Book Committee; and Supervision of Connexional Literature.

'XXXII.—Pastoral Reports (Schools.)

'XXXIII.—General Report upon the Examination of Preachers on Trial; and Examination Arrangements.

'XXXIV.—Arrangements for the Examination of Candidates for the Ministry.

'XXXV.—Adoption of Replies to Addresses of other Conferences.

'XXXVI.—Appointment of Missionary Deputations :—

'(1) Home;

'(2) Foreign.

'XXXVII.—Official Appointments; Deputations and Delegations.

'XXXVIII.—Report of the Conference Allocation Committee.

'XXXIX.—Appointment of such Ministers to attend the next Conference when Laymen are present, as in the judgment of the Conference may be necessary for the adequate representation of Connexional Departments.

'XL.—Revision and Confirmation of Stations.

'XLI.—Reports of Special Committees appointed by the preceding Conference.

'XLII.—Consideration of Motions, of which due notice has been given, on subjects not previously disposed of.

'XLIII.—Presentation and recording of the acts of the Delegate in Ireland.

'XLIV.—Miscellaneous Business.

'READING AND CONFIRMATION OF THE CONFERENCE JOURNAL.'

### III.

'The following Plan is intended to show how the foregoing Business of the Conference, when consisting of Ministers only, may be so arranged as to be transacted within the period named in the Resolution No. II. (p. 23).

#### PRELIMINARY.

*Wednesday.*—Stationing Committee to meet (or earlier, if deemed desirable).

'*Thursday.*—Ditto.

'*Friday.*—Ditto, and to issue copies of Stations.

'*Saturday and Monday.*—At disposal for correspondence on Stations, etc.

'(The Assistant-Secretaries of the Conference and the Secretaries of the several Connexional Funds to compile from the District Minutes such Lists, etc., as will facilitate the business of the Conference).

'N.B.—The Fernley Lecture might be delivered on the evening of this Monday.

#### *Sessions of the Conference : First Week.*

'*Tuesday.—Morning:* Formal constitution of the Legal Conference. (i)

'Thanks to the retiring President and Secretary, and to other Officers of the Conference. (ii)

'Appointment of Assistant-Secretaries, and official Letter-writers. (iii)

'Appointment of Hours of Conference Sessions. (iv)

'The Conference Prayer-Meeting.

'*Evening :* Reception of Representatives ; reading of Addresses ; and appointment of Committees to draft Replies. (v)

'*Wednesday.—Morning :* Presentation of Memorials ; reading Suggestions from District Committees ; and appointment of a Committee to draft Replies. (vi)

'Appoint Committees :— (vii)

'(a) On Appeals and other Cases.

'(b) On Chapel cases which affect Discipline.

'(c) On Pastoral Address.

'Presentation of documents legally required to be forthcoming. (viii)

'Time and Place for holding the next Conference. (ix)

- ' Appointment of the Conference Allocation Committee. (x)
- ' Notices of Motion. (xi)
- ' Deaths of Ministers. (xii)
- ' *Evening* : Special Meeting of the Book Committee.
- ' *Thursday, Friday, and Saturday.—Morning* : Questions affecting the character of Ministers and Preachers on Trial. (xiii)
- ' Supernumeraries. (xiv)
- ' List of Preachers to be admitted into Full Connexion. (xv)
- ' Probationers. (xvi)
- ' Candidates for the Ministry. (xvii)
- ' Alterations and Divisions of Circuits against which there is no Appeal; and Proposals for the increase or diminution of Ministers in any Circuit which have received the sanction of the Home-Missionary Committee. (xviii)
- ' Alterations and Divisions of Districts against which there is no Appeal. (xix)
- ' Appointment of Ministers to Departmental offices. (xx)
- ' *Thursday Evening* : Committee on Memorials and Suggestions to meet.
- ' *Friday Evening* : Meetings of adjourned and other Committees.
- ' *Saturday Evening* : (a) Second Sitzings of Stationing Committee.  
(b) Conference Love-feast.

*Second Week.*

CONFERENCE SUNDAY. EX-PRESIDENT'S SERMON.

- ' *Monday.—Morning* : (No Session of Conference.)
  - ' Second Sitzings of Stationing Committee.
  - ' Meeting of Committee on Appeals.
  - ' Meeting of other Committees.
- ' *Evening* : Second Sitzings of Stationing Committee.
  - ' Meeting of other Committees.
  - ' Public Examination of Candidates.
- ' *Tuesday.—Morning* : Such Reports of Committees as are necessary for the Stationing Committee, including that of the Committee on Appeals and other Cases. (xxi)
- ' Report of the Candidates' Allocation Committee. (xxii)
- ' Number of Members in Society. (xxiii)
- ' Conversation on the State of the Work of God. (xxiv)
- ' Reading and Adoption of the Pastoral Address. (xxv)
- ' Theological Examination of Candidates for Ordination, and their admission into Full Connexion. (xxvi)
- ' *Evening* : Second Sitzings of Stationing Committee. Recognition of returned Missionaries.
- ' *Wednesday.—Morning* : Consideration of Stations. (xxvii)
- ' *Evening* : Meeting of the Annuitant Society.
- ' *Thursday.—Morning, 9.30* : Ordination Service. (xxviii)



*Evening Session of Conference (4 o'clock) :*

- ' Election of Chairmen of Districts and Financial Secretaries. (xxix)
- ' Report of the Committee on Memorials and Suggestions. (xxx)
- ' Report of the Book Committee, and Supervision of Connexional Literature. (xxxi)
- ' Pastoral Reports : (Schools.) (xxxii.)
- ' General Report upon the Examination of Preachers on Trial, and Examination Arrangements. (xxxiii)
- ' Arrangements for the Examination of Candidates for the Ministry. (xxxiv)
- ' Consideration and Adoption of Replies to the Addresses of other Conferences. (xxxv)
- ' Appointment of Missionary Deputations—  
(1) Home ; (2) Foreign. (xxxvi)
- ' Official Appointments ; Deputations and Delegations. (xxxvii)
- ' Report of the Conference Allocation Committee. (xxxviii)
- ' Appointment of Ministers to attend the next Conference when composed of Ministers and Lay Representatives. (xxxix)
- ' *Friday.—Morning :* Revision and Confirmation of Stations of Ministers and Preachers on Trial. (xl)
- ' Reports of Special Committees appointed by the previous Conference. (xli)
- ' Consideration of Motions, of which notice has been given, and which have not been previously disposed of. (xlii)
- ' Presentation and recording of the Acts of the Delegate in Ireland. (xliii)
- ' *Saturday.—Morning :* Miscellaneous Business. (xliv)

READING AND CONFIRMATION OF THE CONFERENCE JOURNAL.

*Third Week.*

- ' *Sunday.*—PRESIDENT'S SERMON, A.M. Administration of the Lord's Supper to Ministers and Laymen attending the Conference, at Three P.M.'

---

IV.

- ' Syllabus and Order of the Business of the Conference when composed of Ministers and Laymen (as defined in the Minutes of the Conference of 1877) ; so arranged as to show the Order of Time in which its several subjects may be considered.
- ' The Order of Business proposed will be subject to such modifications as may, from time to time, be found necessary.
- ' N.B.—The Committees of the Several Departments shall present Reports of their proceedings during the year, with such Statistical and Financial statements as may be required ; and shall also prepare for the Conference the business of their respective Departments.

*'Monday.—Morning :*

- '1. Calling of the Roll of attendance, as compiled from the District Minutes.
- '2. Address by the President of the Conference.
- '3. Appointment of hours of Sessions.
- '4. Reception of Memorials, and Suggestions of District Committees ; and appointment of a Committee to report thereon.
- '5. Notices of Motion. (Such Notices may be given subsequently, if occasion arise. No motion on any subject not before the Conference in the ordinary course of its business can be considered until an interval of at least twenty-four hours has elapsed since the giving of Notice thereof.)
- '6. Appointment of a Committee to nominate Connexional Mixed Committees. This Committee will consider nominations of Lay Members presented by the Committees of Departments.\*
- '7. Appointment of a Committee to report, year by year, the number of Laymen from each District who may attend the Conference when composed of Ministers and Laymen.
- '8. The Home-Mission and Contingent Fund Committee : (a) General Fund ; (b) Army and Navy Committee ; (c) Thames Mission ; (d) Metropolitan Methodist Lay Mission ; (e) Manchester and Salford, and any similar Lay Mission.
- '9. Proposals for the division or alteration of Circuits or Districts against which there is an Appeal : and requests for additional Ministers not recommended by the Home-Mission Committee.

*'Evening :*

- 'Meeting of the Committee on Memorials and Suggestions.
- 'Meeting of the Nomination Committee.
- 'Meeting of Trustees for Chapel Purposes.

*'Tuesday :*

- '10. Appointment of the Committee of the Home-Mission and Contingent Fund.
- '11. District Sustentation Funds.
- '12. Chapel Affairs : (a) General Fund ; (b) South Wales District Chapel Fund ; (c) North Wales District Chapel Fund ; (d) The Relief and Extension Fund for Methodism in Scotland ; and (e) The Metropolitan Chapel Building Fund.
- '13. Extension of Methodism in Great Britain.
- '14. Conversation on the State of the Work of God.

*'Wednesday :*

- '15. The Wesleyan Theological Institution : Meeting of Trustees of Institution Houses.

---

\* This arrangement was modified and supplemented by the Regulations provisionally adopted by the Conference of 1881, respecting the constitution and duties of the Committee for nominating the Mixed Committees of Connexional Departments and other Mixed Committees. The Regulations are given in Appendix V.

- '16. Schools : Kingswood and Woodhouse Grove, Clapton, Southport.
- '17. The Children's Fund.
- '18. Committees of Privileges and Exigency.
- '19. The Worn-out Ministers' and Ministers' Widows' Auxiliary Fund.
- 'Thursday :
- '20. Education : (a) General Committee ; (b) Connexional Sunday-School Union ; (c) Children's Home.
- '21. Higher Education.
- '22. Temperance.
- '23. Religious Observance of the Lord's Day.
- 'Friday :
- '24. Foreign Missions.
- '25. Consideration of Report of the Committee on Memorials and Suggestions ; and of Notices of Motion on Subjects not already disposed of.
- '26. Miscellaneous Business.
- 'Saturday :

'READING AND CONFIRMATION OF THE CONFERENCE JOURNAL.'

(*Min.*, 1877, vol. xx., pp. 424—431.)

Of the Committees named in the preceding statement there are three which require explanation,—the Stationing Committee, the Committee on Appeals and other Cases, and the Committee for the nomination of Mixed Committees of Connexional Departments and other Mixed Connexional Committees.

The *Stationing Committee* consists of the President and the Secretary of the Conference, who attend it in their official character, and cannot, therefore, represent any particular District ; a Representative of each District in Great Britain, elected by the united vote of the Ministers and Laymen in the Annual District Meeting ; together with one of the Secretaries of the Missionary Society, as the representative of the Foreign Missions, one of the Secretaries of the Home-Mission and Contingent Fund, as the representative of the Home-Missions, and the House Governor or one of the Tutors of each Branch of the Theological Institution. In the second and any subsequent sitting of the Stationing Committee, when the President and Secretary of the Con-

ference for that year have been chosen, the President and Secretary of the preceding year continue to be members of the Committee. (*Min.*, 1824, vol. v., p. 520.)

To facilitate the work of the Stationing Committee, the Conference resolved, in the year 1874:—

‘That in future, the Representative of each District shall send to the Secretary of the Conference, not later than the 3rd day of July, in each year,\* upon a Schedule to be provided by him, complete lists of (1) the arrangements provisionally made for the Stationing of Ministers in his District; (2) the invitations accepted by Ministers in his District to Circuits in other Districts; and (3) all Ministers in his District for whom no arrangement has been made:—that from these lists the Secretary of the Conference shall compile, and cause to be printed in a convenient form for use in the Stationing Committee, one complete list of all arrangements thus provisionally made, and a separate list of all Ministers for whom provisional arrangements have not been made; and that a copy of these lists shall be sent to each member of the Stationing Committee at least seven days before the meeting of that Committee.’ (*Min.*, 1874, vol. xix., pp. 452, 453.)

The arrangement respecting the appointment of a *Committee on Appeals and other Cases* was adopted in the year 1873. It is as follows:—

‘At each Conference the President shall nominate, not later than the second day, a Committee of twenty-one members of the Conference, to whom shall be referred, without discussion, all cases requiring further inquiry touching the character of Ministers or Preachers on Trial, immediately after the reading of the Minutes of District Committees thereupon, or of any notice of Charge or Appeal relating thereto, or for any reason which the Conference may deem sufficient.

‘Any complainant or appellant, or any person under inquiry, may object to one in three of the members of the said Committee sitting on his case; and the President shall then appoint some other member of the Conference to act instead of the member so objected to.

‘Special cases to be decided upon by the Conference may be referred to the whole Committee; but it shall, for ordinary purposes, be divided into three sections, for each of which a convener shall be appointed, who shall be responsible for preparing the business of the Committee.’ (*Min.*, 1873, vol. xix., p. 202.)

---

\* At the Conference of 1881, the date was altered to the 27th day of June in each year. (*Min.*, 1881, p. 309.)

The constitution and duties of the *Nomination Committee* were defined by the Conference of 1881, which also provisionally adopted some general Resolutions respecting Mixed Committees of Connexional Departments, and other Connexional Committees. The Minutes bearing on these subjects are given, *in extenso*, in Appendix V.; but it seems desirable here to introduce the Regulations which have reference to the constitution and functions of the *Nomination Committee*.

‘1. The Conference shall annually appoint the Members of each Mixed Committee of a Connexional Department (not being hereinafter described as *ex-officio* Members) after receiving the Report of a Nomination Committee, which shall be appointed and shall act in the manner hereinafter provided.

‘The General Treasurers of the several Funds, and the Local Treasurers of Executive Committees, shall be appointed by the Conference after receiving the Nominations of the Committees of the several Funds.

‘2. The Nomination Committee shall consist of:—

‘(a) The eighteen Laymen appointed by the previous Conference in its Representative Session to be Members of the Conference then next ensuing.

‘(b) Eighteen Ministers to be appointed annually by the Conference in its pastoral Session.

‘(c) Two Secretaries (one Minister and one Layman), who shall be annually appointed by the Conference to act upon the Nomination Committee of the Conference ensuing.

‘3. It shall be the duty of the Secretaries:—(a) to convene the meeting of the Nomination Committee, and to summon to it persons entitled to attend its meeting: (b) to receive from the Committee of each Connexional Department a list of persons, *ex officio* and otherwise, who are proposed for appointment upon it by the Conference: (c) to present the lists so received to the Nomination Committee: (d) to keep the record of the proceedings of the Committee, and (e) to report to the Conference on its behalf.

‘4. The Nomination Committee shall meet on the Saturday previous to the Meeting of the Representative Conference. At that Meeting the President of the Conference shall preside, or in his absence, some *ex-President* or other Minister whom he shall depute; and the Secretary or some other deputed representative of each Connexional Department shall attend to give such information as may be necessary.

‘5. The Nomination Committee shall consider the lists sent for-

ward by the several Committees of Connexional Departments ; it shall take care that the constitution of each Committee nominated is in accordance with the regulations of the Conference ; it shall have power to amend the lists sent forward, as it may deem desirable, and to make any changes in reference to Ministers recommended for nomination which the action of the Ministerial Conference may have rendered necessary, but only in cases of necessity shall it make any change in reference to either the Ministerial or Lay nominees of a District Committee, and every such change shall be reported to the Conference.' (*Min.*, 1881, pp. 271, 272.)

## CHAPTER IV.

THE POWERS AND DUTIES OF THE PRESIDENT OF THE CONFERENCE  
IN THE INTERVAL BETWEEN ITS ASSEMBLING—PROVISION  
FOR THE CASE OF THE DEATH, OR PROLONGED ILLNESS, OF THE  
PRESIDENT—DUTIES OF THE SECRETARY OF THE CONFERENCE  
IN THE INTERVAL BETWEEN ITS ASSEMBLING.

**I**MPORTANT duties devolve on the PRESIDENT during his year of office, and powers corresponding to those duties are entrusted to him. It is customary for him to preside in all the leading Connexional Committees. He is appointed to visit Scotland, for the purpose of promoting the Missionary cause, and also of attending the Financial District Meeting in September. He is appointed also to attend the Annual Meeting of one of the two Welsh District Committees,—the South Wales and the North Wales District having this privilege alternately. Many public services, not expressly required by the Conference, are usually undertaken by him, at the earnest request of our Ministers and people, as far as his health will permit.

Among the special duties devolving upon the President the following may be particularly mentioned:—

1. The List of Reserve of accepted Candidates for the Ministry is placed in his hands, and he has power to call out any person from that list to supply a vacancy in a Circuit caused by death, or by a Preacher desisting from travelling, or being placed under suspension. (*Min.*, 1797, vol. i., p. 395; 1807, vol. ii., p. 406.) In the same manner the President has power to call out any person from the List of Reserve, as a temporary supply in the case of the serious and protracted

illness of a Minister; but it is expressly provided that the application to him for such a supply must be made through the Chairman of the District; and the Chairman is to satisfy himself, by personal inquiry, that a local supply cannot be obtained. (*Min.*, 1881, *Standing Orders*, 7, p. 304.)

2. The President is empowered 'to sanction any change of Preachers which it may be necessary to make in the intervals of the Conference; and to assist at any District Meeting, if applied to for that purpose, by the Chairman of the District, or by a majority of the Superintendents in such District.' He has a right, also, 'if written to by any who are concerned, to visit any Circuit, and to inquire into their affairs with respect to Methodism; and, in union with the District Committee, to redress any grievance.' (*Min.*, 1797, vol. i., p. 395.)

3. The President of the Conference is always, *ex officio*, Chairman of the District in which he is stationed. (*Min.*, 1812, vol. iii., p. 294.)

4. In the case of a charge being preferred against the Chairman of a District in Great Britain, in reference either to his personal or his official conduct, 'the accuser, after duly apprising the Chairman of his intention, shall place his complaint in the hands of the President of the Conference for the time being, who shall have authority (if he deem such a course necessary or expedient), to summon a meeting of such Preachers in the District as are in Full Connexion with the Conference, and to place the Chairman on his trial before them; when, if the guilt of the accused be proved, the Meeting, in conjunction with the President, shall have power to suspend him till the ensuing Conference, or to depose him from the Chair, and to elect another Chairman in his place.' (*Min.*, 1867, vol. xvii., p. 156.)

5. It is further provided that 'in case the Chair of any District in Great Britain' should 'be rendered vacant by the death or incapacity of the Chairman, or otherwise, the duties and responsibilities of the Chairman shall, *pro tempore*, devolve upon the President of the Conference for the time being, who



shall take steps, either by convening the Ministers of the District, or by correspondence with them, to obtain their suffrages for the Minister among themselves who is deemed by them best qualified to fill the vacant office; and shall then declare and appoint the Minister, thus selected, to be the Chairman of that District till the ensuing Conference.' (*Min.*, 1867, vol. xvii., pp. 156, 157.)

6. The Plan for the preaching appointments at the Conference, prepared by the Superintendents of the Circuits in which the Conference shall, from year to year, assemble, is to be submitted to the President for his approbation, and to be issued as sanctioned by him. (*Min.*, 1821, vol. v., p. 252; 1827, vol. vi., p. 291.)

To provide for the case of the *death* of a President, during his year of office, it was resolved, in the year 1816, that 'in every such case, *the last surviving President* shall immediately enter again into the office so vacated; and shall be considered, for the remainder of the year, and until the election of a successor at the ensuing Conference, as having all the powers, privileges, and authorities of the Presidency, and as responsible for all its duties.' (*Min.*, 1816, vol. iv., p. 236.)

This arrangement was extended, in the year 1840, to the *severe and continued illness* of a President. It was then resolved 'that, in order to provide against the difficulties and inconveniences which may result from the continued affliction of the President of the Conference, in every such case the Regulation which was made in the year 1816 for the case of a President's dying during the year of his Presidency shall be applied according to the extent and duration of the exigency; that is to say, on receiving notice from the President of his inability, through indisposition, to discharge the duties of his office, "the last surviving President shall be considered as having all the powers, privileges, and authorities of the Presidency, and as responsible for all its duties."' (*Min.*, 1840, vol. ix., p. 104.)

It may be added that, according to a Resolution adopted in 1825, a junior Preacher is always stationed with the President, 'to assist him in his official correspondence, etc., and to supply his place in his Circuit during his official journeys, or other unavoidable public engagements.' (*Min.*, vol. vi., p. 66.)

The duties of the SECRETARY of the Conference in the interval between its assembling are of considerable importance. He is responsible for the accuracy of the printed Minutes, as a record of the decisions of the Conference on the subjects to which they relate. (*Min.*, 1813, vol. iii., p. 388.) It devolves on him, too, to prepare the Circulars which the Chairmen of Districts are to send to the Superintendents of Circuits and to the Lay Members of the District Committee, previously to the Financial and Annual District Meetings, specifying the business to be brought forward, and particularly mentioning any subject which the Conference may have referred to the consideration of these Meetings. (See Chapter vii. of this Part of the present work, pp. 60, 61, 63.) It is customary, also, for the Secretary of the Conference to address a letter to the Chairman of each District before the Financial and Annual District Meetings, calling his attention to the subjects specially remitted by the Conference to the consideration of these Meetings respectively. If the Conference should have adopted any new Rule affecting the Societies at large, the Secretary is to mention such Rule in his letter to the Chairman of each District before the Financial District Meeting, that the Chairman may call the attention of the Superintendents to it as having to be read at the September Quarterly Meetings. (*Conf.*, 1879.) In his letter to the Chairmen of Districts before the May District Meeting, he is to mention, in particular, that should special circumstances exist in any District which render another day preferable to the second, as that on which the Lay Members shall join the Ministers, the Chairman is left at liberty by the Conference to act on his own discretion in the matter. (*Conf.*, 1873.) It belongs to the Secretary, also, to

prepare in the month of March, in each year, the Circular which the President of the Conference addresses, early in April, to the Superintendent of each Circuit, requesting information which must be sent by him to the Financial Secretary of the District before the first day of May.

Previously to the meeting of the *Stationing Committee*, the Secretary of the Conference has to obtain, by correspondence with the Chairmen of Districts, various particulars respecting the supply of Ministers' houses, etc., which are necessary for the guidance of that Committee when it assembles. Other duties of the Secretary connected with the Stationing Committee are specified in the Minute cited on p. 36 of the preceding Chapter.

## CHAPTER V.

### THE MINISTRY—CANDIDATURE—THEOLOGICAL TRAINING— PROBATION—ORDINATION.

THE Ministry, in the economy of Wesleyan Methodism, is ordinarily recruited from the ranks of the Local Preachers. Every Candidate must be proposed by the Superintendent of the Circuit to which he belongs, who is bound to satisfy himself, by careful inquiry and personal examination, as well as by hearing him preach, of his fitness for the work of the Ministry. The Superintendent is also to arrange, if practicable, for his colleagues to hear the Candidate preach; so that the several bodies that have to consider his case may have the advantage of the judgment of all the Ministers of the Circuit.

At the March Quarterly Meeting the Superintendent *nominates* the Candidate; and the *approval* of that Meeting is essential. This principle, affirmed in 1797 (*Min.*, vol. i., pp. 396, 677), is distinctly recognised in the latest Regulations of the Conference on the subject, adopted in the year 1877:—

‘1. The Conference regards it as a settled principle, affirmed in its Minutes (vol. i., p. 677), that every Candidate for the Ministry must be approved by the Circuit Quarterly Meeting.

‘2. The Conference believes that this law was intended to secure the concurrent action of the pastorate and the people in the recommendation of Candidates for the Ministry.

‘3. The Conference therefore directs that if, in future, any case should occur in which this concurrent action is not secured, the Chairman of the District in which the Circuit is situated shall be held responsible for making special inquiry into the circumstances, and for reporting thereon to the District Meeting and the Conference.’ (*Min.*, vol. xx., p. 435.)

When a Candidate has been approved by the Quarterly

Meeting of his Circuit, the Superintendent next proposes him at the Annual District Meeting. In doing this, he must present a written character, signed by himself, including the subjects of health, piety, moral character, ministerial abilities, belief of our doctrines, attachment to our discipline, and freedom from debt and all secular incumbrances; and certifying that he has read with care Mr. Wesley's *Notes on the New Testament* and the first four volumes of his *Sermons* (numbered from one to fifty-three), and also the *Form of Discipline*, given in Appendix II. at the end of this volume. (*Min.*, 1810, vol. iii., p. 156). If the Candidate has not resided two years in his present Circuit, special inquiry must be made of his former Superintendent, and the result reported to the District Committee. (*Min.*, 1827, vol. vi., p. 280.)

To assist the District Committee to judge of the fitness of a Candidate, it is required that he should preach in the presence of at least three Ministers of the District (at or about the time of its Annual Meeting in May), to be selected by the Chairman, exclusive of the Superintendent by whom he is proposed. (*Min.*, 1844, vol. x., p. 91.) To enable the Chairman to make suitable arrangements, the Superintendent who recommends a Candidate must give him timely notice of his intention before the District Committee assembles.

It is further required that 'no Candidate for the Ministry shall be received who does not possess a fair acquaintance with English Grammar, Orthography, Arithmetic, Geography, and History.' The Papers for the Examination in these subjects 'shall be prepared each year by the Tutors of the Theological Institution, according to the present plan for the July Examination'; and 'the Examination shall be conducted during the session of the District Meeting by a Sub-Committee of two or three Ministers, who shall value and report on the answers of the Candidates. This Sub-Committee shall be elected by the District Committee. The answers shall be written in the presence of one or more Ministers, who need not be members of the Sub-Committee.'

‘In order to secure, as far as practicable, uniformity of valuation, figures showing the number of marks obtainable by a complete answer shall be placed at the end of each question; and no Candidate shall be considered to have passed a satisfactory Examination who does not gain one-fourth of the maximum number of marks allotted to the whole of the papers.’

‘No Candidate who has failed to obtain the minimum number of marks in the preliminary Examination shall undergo the usual Examination by the District Committee, unless in the judgment of the Committee he possesses such special gifts as to justify an exceptional procedure.’ (*Min.*, 1881, pp. 200, 201.)

The Candidate, having passed through this preliminary Examination, and having preached before three Ministers of the District, is introduced to the District Committee, and is examined by the Chairman and the Committee on his religious experience, his knowledge of the doctrines of Christianity as held among us, and his ability to state and defend them, and his attachment to the discipline of Wesleyan Methodism. (*Min.*, 1826, vol. vi., p. 168; 1827, vol. vi., p. 280.) A report of the sermon preached before the Ministers is presented to the District Committee; and that Committee either recommends him to the Conference or declines his offer of service.

In the case of all Candidates recommended by the District Committee, it is required that the report of the sermon given to the District Meeting, together with the valuation of that sermon by the Meeting, and the Superintendent’s recommendation, must be immediately forwarded to the Secretaries of the Committee for the Special Examination of Candidates. The character of the vote, as passed by the District Meeting, must be reported; and if the vote be a divided one the numbers must be given.

It is further ordered that arrangements shall be made, by the May District Meeting, for the hearing of each Candidate

whom it may have approved, by one Minister of the District, in addition to those who have heard him before his recommendation by the District Committee: such Minister to forward his report to the General Secretaries of the Examination Committee. (*Min.*, 1873, vol. xix., pp. 171, 172.)

A further Examination of the Candidates who have passed the District Meeting takes place in the month of July, before a Committee annually appointed by the Conference. This Committee is divided into two Sections; the Southern Section meeting at Richmond, and the Northern at Didsbury. The Examination is partly written and partly oral, and it embraces literary attainments as well as Theological knowledge. This Committee, having examined the several Candidates, and having before it all the documents furnished by the respective District Committees, together with the reports of the Sermons preached since the District Meeting, carefully considers the case of each, and either recommends, or declines to recommend, him to the Conference.

It is not competent to this Committee to reject a Candidate; for the recommendation of the District Committee is a recommendation to the Conference, which decides on every offer of service made to it through the District Meetings. Still, the fact that the Special Committee of Examination declines to recommend a Candidate has, very properly, great weight with the Conference. When the Special Committee concurs with the District Meeting in recommending a Candidate, the Conference usually accepts him without hesitation, endorsing also, in most cases, the judgment of the Special Committee as to the sphere of service, whether home or foreign, for which he shall be designated.

It is only under exceptional circumstances that married Candidates for the Ministry are accepted; and in all such cases a pledge is required as to the support of the wife and children of the Candidate during his probation. The necessity of this arises from the pecuniary arrangements of our Connexional economy.

The *Theological training of accepted Candidates*, preparatory to their entrance upon their work as Preachers on trial, is justly deemed of very great importance; and it is held to be very desirable that *all* Candidates, whatever may have been their educational advantages, or whatever their literary and theological attainments, should have the benefit of residence at one of the Branches of the Theological Institution. The curriculum of study is given in Part III., Chapter iv., of the present work. The usual term of residence is three years; but, in some instances, students leave the Institution at an earlier period. The Conference has also resolved that, 'in some rare cases, a fourth year's residence in the Institution shall be allowed to specially deserving students; but in no instance shall such privilege be granted without the express sanction of the Conference.' (*Min.*, 1875, vol. xix., p. 691.) Another important Resolution, bearing on the residence of some Missionary Students in the Institution, has also been adopted: 'The Conference, having regard to the special requirements of Missionary Students who may be intended for service in the East, resolves further, that such Students shall be allowed to remain in the Institution an additional year after the conclusion of the usual term, with a view to their instruction in subjects having direct reference to the work for which they are designated.' (*Min.*, 1875, vol. xix., p. 691.)

The exigencies of the work of God render it necessary that the President of the Conference should have, each year, as already intimated, a *List of Reserve* of accepted Candidates for the Ministry, from which he may be able to supply vacancies in Circuits occasioned by death, long-continued illness, and other causes. If such Candidates are sent into Circuits by the President before Christmas, they are considered, at the ensuing Conference, as having travelled one year. But Candidates thus sent direct into the Circuit work are not necessarily shut out from the benefit of the Theological Institution. The Resolution of the Conference, bearing on their case, is as follows:—

'In the case of Candidates for the Ministry, who are on the



President's List of Reserve, and have been sent into Circuits during the year, the District Meetings to which they may belong are directed to express an opinion as to the desirability or otherwise of their admission to the Institution.' (*Min.*, 1875, vol. xix., p. 691.)

In some instances, also, when Candidates for the Ministry have been appointed by the Conference to Circuits, but wish to enter the Theological Institution, it is deemed expedient by the ensuing Conference to grant their request; and the Rule affecting such cases provides that they shall sustain no loss: 'In the case of Probationers who have been a year in Circuit work, and are received into the Theological Institution, and subsequently appointed to a Circuit by the Conference, the first year spent in Circuit work shall be reckoned as the first year of their probation.' (*Conf.*, 1873; *Min.*, 1877, vol. xx., p. 515.)

When the full term of three years' residence in the Institution has been completed to the satisfaction of the Governor and Tutors and the Local Committee, the third year is allowed by the Conference, on the recommendation of the Committee, to be regarded as the first year of *probation* for the Ministry. The period of probation is four years; and, during each of these the Probationer is to undergo an examination in certain subjects which are prescribed by the Conference from year to year. The general Regulations respecting this examination are as follows:—

A Central Examination of the Preachers on trial in each District is appointed to take place annually, on the same days, in the first week of April. The Examination Papers, when filled up, are to be forwarded at once by the District Secretary to the General Examination Secretaries, and by them to the Connexional Board of Examiners appointed at the preceding Conference. Each Examiner shall send to the General Secretaries 'the results of his valuation of the Papers shown by numbers, together with any remarks upon them which he may think desirable. In the case of the North and South Wales Districts, such variations from the foregoing arrangements are permitted as the Examination Secretaries may find necessary.' From the Returns of the Examiners 'the General Secretaries shall compile a complete Report upon the reading of each Probationer, and forward it to the District Examination Secretary, to be presented by him to the May District Meeting, together with such remarks

on the Examination of the Preachers on trial in the District as he may think desirable. The numbers obtained by each Preacher on trial in the several subjects of Examination shall be entered on the District Minutes. The Resolutions of the District Meetings on the Examination of Preachers on trial shall be forwarded to the General Secretaries by the District Examination Secretaries.'

'The Conference *requires* every Probationer of the second, third, and fourth years respectively to be examined in four subjects; but it *expects* such Probationers to be examined, as a rule, in five subjects. Probationers of the first year shall be examined in four subjects.

'The Conference resolves that, in future, the Examination shall extend to two days.

'The Conference expects that every Probationer who can will take the Examinations in Greek and Hebrew. Every Probationer who has been a student in the Theological Institution shall be examined in Greek and Hebrew unless the Tutors under whom he studied, having taken into consideration his attainments on leaving the Institution, are of opinion that these Examinations cannot reasonably be required in his case.

'Every Probationer shall, not later than the end of November in each year, inform the Examination Secretary of his District what subjects he will present for Examination.

'All Probationers whom the President of the Conference shall send into the work before Christmas,' in any year, 'shall be examined in the subjects of the First Year.

'Should any Probationer be prevented by illness, or otherwise, from attending the Annual Examination, the Chairman of the District in which he is stationed shall, in concert with the General Secretaries, make suitable provision for his examination.

'The Conference sees no sufficient reason for the exemption of those brethren who have formerly been Ministers in other Churches from the usual course of reading and examination prescribed by the Conference for Preachers on trial, and directs that they be required to observe such Regulations.' (*Min.*, 1881, pp. 195—200.)

The name of any Probationer who was prevented from attending the Central Examination should be communicated to the General Examination Secretaries.

Every Probationer is required also to produce at the Annual District Meeting a list of the books which he has read since the preceding District Meeting. 'These lists,' it is provided, 'shall be laid before the Meeting, that the senior brethren may have an opportunity of giving to the junior Preachers such advices and directions respecting their studies as may appear to be necessary.' (*Min.*, 1815, vol. iv., p. 122.)

Probationers for the Ministry, when appointed to Circuits, are members of the Leaders' Meetings and all other official meetings (excepting, of course, Trustees' Meetings) in their respective Circuits; and, as such, have a right to take part in their proceedings and to vote. (*Min.*, 1852, vol. xii., p. 121.) They are not, however, entitled to vote in District Committees, or at the Conference. Even the election of a Representative to the Stationing Committee is not an exception. (*Min.*, 1840, vol. ix., p. 105.)

Probationers are not empowered ordinarily to administer the Sacraments, but an exception is made in relation to the Sacrament of Baptism, in cases of special emergency. The following is the Minute on this subject adopted in the year 1829: 'Those of our Preachers on trial who shall be deemed proper to be appointed for this purpose by their respective Superintendents shall be allowed to administer the holy Sacrament of Baptism. But this permission shall extend only to *private* administration, in cases where children cannot be brought to the house of God, and where there are circumstances of great emergency, which will not allow the administration to be conveniently delayed.' (*Min.*, vol. vi., p. 513.) It is one of the 'Standing Orders' of the Conference, that Superintendents, in making their Circuit-plans, are to arrange that their junior colleagues who may be on trial shall have proper facilities for partaking of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. (*Min.*, 1844, vol. x., pp. 91, 92; 1881, p. 303.)

Preachers on trial are not allowed to marry during their probation, without the special permission of the Conference. Until their probation closes, their position is not decided; and their energies should be entirely devoted to qualifying themselves for the sacred work to which they propose to dedicate their lives.

As the period of probation approaches its close, the Candidate for *ordination* is required, at or before the May District Meeting, to preach before three Ministers of the District, who

are to report to the Meeting. He is further examined in that Meeting as to his present Christian experience, his theological knowledge, his belief of the doctrines contained in the standard writings of Mr. Wesley, and his attachment to the Methodist economy and discipline. With regard to this Examination there is the following particular requirement: 'Before any Preacher, having travelled four years, is recommended by his District Meeting for admission into Full Connexion, he shall undergo a careful examination, by the Chairman of that Meeting, respecting his acquaintance with Mr. Wesley's *Works* in general, and especially with his *Sermons* and his *Notes on the New Testament*, in addition to the other examinations required by our existing rules; and no Preacher shall be so recommended unless the result of his examination be satisfactory to the Meeting.' (*Min.*, 1815, vol. iv., p. 122.)

It is now further arranged that 'the General Examination Secretaries shall send to each District Committee, in May, having one or more Candidates for Ordination, a Report showing the result of the examination of every such Candidate during each year of his probation.' (*Min.*, 1879, p. 182.)

The District Committee, having before it all the evidence thus supplied of the character and ability of each Candidate for Ordination, together with the testimony of the Superintendent of the Circuit in which he is stationed, recommends either that he be ordained at the approaching Conference, or continued on trial, or even dropped.

The Probationers thus recommended attend the Pastoral Session of the Conference. During this they are examined in private by the President and some senior Ministers whom he may associate with himself for this purpose; and also before the Conference. If these final examinations are satisfactory, they are admitted, by a solemn vote of the Conference, into Full Connexion with itself; and, on the following day, are publicly ordained to the work of the Christian Ministry by the imposition of the hands of the President, the

Secretary, the Ex-President, and others, acting on behalf of the whole Conference,—the Charge being delivered by the Ex-President. Henceforth they are regarded as Christian Ministers and Pastors, empowered not only to preach the Gospel, but to administer the Sacraments of our holy religion, and charged with all the responsibilities of the Christian Pastorate.

## CHAPTER VI.

THE MINISTRY—PASTORAL DUTIES—SPECIAL DUTIES OF SUPER-INTENDENTS—HOME MISSIONARY MINISTERS—DISTRICT MISSIONARIES—ARMY AND NAVY MINISTERS—THE ITINERANT SYSTEM—MINISTERS SET APART TO CONNEXIONAL OFFICES.

THE Christian Ministry is regarded by the Wesleyan Methodists, not as a profession, but as a vocation from Christ Himself, to which the undivided energies of those who have received it are to be devoted. The course of probation which has been described is designed to enable the Church to judge of the reality of that vocation in each particular case; and the act of Ordination is viewed as solemnly recognising the call of Christ, and as setting apart the individuals in question for life-long service to Him.

The Ministers appointed to a Circuit are charged with the spiritual oversight of the several Societies and Congregations comprehended in it; and they are charged, also, to put forth, as well as to encourage on the part of others, evangelistic efforts. An admirable summary of the duties of the ministry, as exercised under the economy of Wesleyan Methodism, is contained in the Minutes adopted at the Liverpool Conference of 1820, which are read, and made the subject of conversation, at each Annual District Meeting. These Minutes are given in Appendix No. III. On several subsequent occasions the Conference has enforced on its Ministers the special duties of the Christian Pastorate. The Resolutions adopted in 1821, 1835, and 1847, respectively, are given in Appendix No. IV. In the last series there is the important requirement, 'that no person shall be entered upon the Society

Schedule as a "backslider" upon slight or insufficient grounds, nor without particular inquiry into the case, nor even, whenever it may be practicable, without a personal visitation on the part of one of the Ministers of the Circuit.'

It is required by the Conference that either the Liverpool Minutes of 1820, or the Resolutions adopted in 1835 and 1847 on the Work of God and Pastoral Duties, shall be read by the Ministers of each Circuit at their first weekly meeting after the September Quarterly Meeting. (*Min.*, 1881, pp. 209, 210, 303.)

The Ministers appointed to a Circuit form an associated Pastorate, but special duties are devolved on the Superintendent. He presides in all the official meetings in his Circuit; he has also to care for his colleagues, and, in some sense, to watch over them; and while it is his duty to confer with them on all matters affecting the interests of the Circuit, and more especially on the appointment of all Circuit and Society officers, the ultimate responsibility of action rests upon himself. He is specially responsible for the enforcement of the discipline of Methodism, in all its branches, in the Circuit of which he has the charge. It belongs to him to make the Circuit-plan, or to sanction it, if made, at his request, by his colleagues; he has to secure the observance of the Rules which apply to the conduct of public Worship, the administration of the Sacraments, and the observance of the Quarterly Fasts; and he has to meet the Trustees of every chapel in his Circuit, at least once a year, and, in conjunction with other parties, audit their accounts. (*Min.*, 1811, vol. iii., p. 221; 1825, vol. vi., p. 65; 1821, vol. v., p. 249.) A distinct responsibility rests upon him, as intimated in Part I., Chapter ii., of this work, in the administration of discipline, when a charge has been brought against a member of the Society, and established to the satisfaction of the Leaders' Meeting. The sentence, in every such case, is to be determined by him. Should the fault appear to him so serious as

to require the exclusion of the member in question from the Society, he is required to take at least one week for careful inquiry and deliberation. He is to seek information from individual Leaders, and from other judicious and experienced members of the Society: he is to confer also with his colleagues at their weekly meeting; and it is not until after all this has been done that he is to declare an individual put away from the Society.

With respect to the conduct of public worship and the administration of discipline, the following important statement is, each year, prefixed to the Stations in the Minutes of the Conference:

‘N.B. 1. Each of the places mentioned in these Stations, and numbered consecutively, is the head of a Circuit; and the Minister first named is the Superintendent. The Superintendent and other Minister or Ministers, stationed in or appointed to the several Circuits undermentioned, is and are appointed by the Conference to preach and to perform all acts of religious worship and Methodist discipline, in each and every one of the Wesleyan-Methodist chapels already erected, or to be erected, in each Circuit respectively, within the space of twelve calendar months, at such time or times, and in such manner, as to him or them shall seem proper; subject, nevertheless, to the Superintendent Minister.

‘2. Stations without a number are placed under such supervision as the Conference directs.’

In addition to Ministers appointed to the ordinary work of Circuits, several others are stationed as Home Missionary Ministers, and others are appointed to labour for the benefit of the Army and Navy; while a few are engaged as District Missionaries. The Rules affecting the position and duties of these Ministers are given in Part III., Chapter ii., of this work.

When there are two or more Circuits in the same town, the Ministers appointed to them, or resident in them, are advised to meet together at least once a month. The Resolution bearing on this subject was adopted in 1827: ‘The Preachers of different Circuits, when resident in the same town, are advised to meet at least once in every month, for the purposes of mutual conference and prayer; in order to promote



brotherly love, and to afford frequent and regular opportunities for friendly consultation on subjects of common concern in their respective Circuits.' (*Min.*, vol. vi., p. 281.)

One leading feature of the Wesleyan-Methodist economy is the *Itinerant System*. According to the Deed of Declaration no Minister can be appointed to the same chapel or chapels for a longer *consecutive* period than three years; and this arrangement, having been fixed by Mr. Wesley in the Deed Poll on which the Connexion rests, cannot be modified by the Conference. The appointments to Circuits made by each Conference are annual, and may be terminated at the end of the year. It is usual for the March Quarterly Meeting of the Circuit to invite the Ministers stationed in it to continue their services, and then to express that wish to the Stationing Committee and the Conference. In the case of a third year's appointment, it is held that there should be an approach to unanimity on the part of the Quarterly Meeting; and if there is any considerable difference of opinion and a divided vote, the case is specially inquired into by the Stationing Committee.

To keep up the Itinerant System, the Conference resolved, in the year 1807, that 'in future no Preacher is to return to a Circuit where he has before been stationed, till he has been absent from it *eight* years.' (*Min.*, vol. ii., p. 405.) In 1866, however, this Rule was modified, 'as far as Scotland is concerned, so as to make the period *three* years instead of eight'; and in 1873 it was further resolved, in relation to the Connexion generally, 'that the period at the end of which a Minister may be allowed to return to a Circuit shall be changed from eight to six years.' (*Min.*, vol. xix., p. 200.)

To secure the distribution throughout the Connexion of the varied gifts which the Head of the Church may confer upon His servants, the Conference further enacted, in 1830, 'that where there are more than two Circuits in the same city or town, no Preacher shall be so stationed in them as to remain in such town or city for a period exceeding six years in succession.' The suggestion was brought before the Confer-

ence of 1872, that it was inexpedient, in the present state of English Methodism, to maintain this Rule; and the Conference, anxious to ascertain the mind of the Connexion, referred that suggestion to the consideration of the District Committees at their Annual Meeting in the following May, during the presence of the Lay members of those Committees. (*Min.*, vol. xviii., p. 651.) The result of this consultation was that the Rule remained unchanged.

Ministers who are *set apart to Connexional Offices* are appointed for a term of *six* years; this appointment, however, like that of Ministers to particular Circuits, being subject to the annual confirmation or reversal of the Conference. The one exception is in the case of Ministers who are made the House Governors of the several Branches of the Theological Institution, the term of whose appointment is *three* years. Provision is made, however, for all such appointments to be continued for a second and any additional number of terms which may be deemed expedient. The Rule bearing on this subject was adopted in the year 1836, and is, in substance, this:—that if, in the course of the fifth year of a Preacher's holding one of certain Connexional Offices, it shall appear to the Committee having charge of the Department that his re-appointment is so desirable as to induce them to recommend it, 'a special Committee shall be chosen by the Conference to consider the recommendation, and if that Committee also shall agree to it, the Conference reserves the right of re-appointing him for another similar term, or for any shorter one.' (*Min.*, vol. viii., p. 84.) In 1838 a Resolution was adopted limiting the appointment of the same Minister to the office of House Governor of the Theological Institution to three years; but, on the recommendation of the Local Committees of the several Branches of the Institution, this arrangement has been reversed.

When a new appointment to some Connexional Office becomes necessary or expedient, the following Rule, adopted

in 1875, is brought into operation : ‘The Conference resolves that in all cases in which a Ministerial appointment is to be made to any Departmental Office, the Committee concerned in recommending the appointment shall send at least three names to the Conference for selection, the vote, as before, to be taken by ballot.’ (*Min.*, vol. xix., p. 715.)

## CHAPTER VII.

DISTRICT ORGANISATION—DISTRICT COMMITTEES—THE FINANCIAL  
DISTRICT MEETING—THE ANNUAL DISTRICT MEETING.

THE division of the Connexion into *Districts* was a measure resolved upon at the first Conference held after the death of Mr. Wesley, and was intended to meet cases of emergency which, during his life, had been submitted to his personal decision. But in the gradual development of Wesleyan Methodism, District Meetings have become most important parts of its economy ; and the Financial and Annual District Meetings, in particular, are essential to the carrying out of our Connexional system.

Every District Committee is properly a Committee of the Conference, to which body its Minutes are to be presented, and its recommendations and suggestions reported. The Chairman of each District is appointed by the Conference, by the vote, taken by ballot, of all the Ministers in Full Connexion who are present ; and, on his election, he names the Minister in his District whom he considers most eligible for the office of Financial Secretary, who is appointed simply on his nomination.

The *Financial District Meeting*, though inferior in importance to the Annual District Meeting, may be properly considered first, as it is held very soon after the Conference, and is empowered to make arrangements which must necessarily affect the working of Methodism in the several Circuits of the District throughout the year.

This Meeting is convened by the Chairman, in the month of September, early enough to allow of its conclusions being made known to the Michaelmas Quarterly Meetings of the several Circuits. The Chairman is required not only to

apprise the Superintendents of the time and place of the Meeting, who are to inform their colleagues, but to send a Circular of invitation to each of the Lay members of the Meeting, soliciting their attendance, specifying the business to be brought forward, and particularly mentioning any subject that may have been specially remitted by the Conference to its consideration. (*Min.*, 1872, vol. xviii., p. 652.)

The Members of the Financial District Committee include the Ministers of the District who are in Full Connexion, the Circuit Stewards of each Circuit, and the Lay Officers hereinafter specified. It is not binding on all the Ministers of the District to be present, as in the case of the Annual District Meeting; but the Superintendents of Circuits are required to attend, and the presence of as many other Ministers as can arrange to come is very desirable.

The Lay members of the Meeting, besides the Circuit Stewards, are the District Treasurer of the Children's Fund, the District Treasurer of the Worn-out Ministers' and Ministers' Widows' Fund, the District Treasurer of the Foreign Missionary Society, the Treasurer of the District Sustentation Fund, the District Treasurer of the Schools' Fund, and any Lay General Treasurer of one of our Connexional Funds, being a Member of the Society, and resident in the District,—together with the Lay Members of the District Chapel Sub-Committee elected the previous year, the Lay Members of the District Sunday-school Sub-Committee, and any Member of the District Home Mission Sub-Committee, who would not otherwise be a member of the District Committee. During the transaction of Missionary affairs, the District Missionary Secretaries are earnestly invited to be present. The Financial Secretary of the District is, *ex officio*, the Secretary of the Financial District Meeting.

The ordinary and regular business of the Financial District Meeting comprehends the distribution of the Grant from the Home Mission and Contingent Fund for ordinary deficiencies in the dependent Circuits of the District; the provision to

additional Ministers' houses ; arrangements for holding Home Missionary Meetings in the several Circuits ; the settlement of the amount to be contributed by the Circuits respectively towards the quota to be raised by the District for the Children's Fund ; the appointment of the District Treasurer of that Fund, and of the District Treasurer of the Worn-out Ministers' and Ministers' Widows' Fund ; the appointment of the District Probationers' Examination Secretary, and fixing the place of the Central Examination ; the appointment of the District Education Secretary, and arrangements for the Examination of Pupil Teachers in Religious Knowledge ; the appointment of the District Sunday-School Sub-Committee, and the District Home Mission Sub-Committee, with its Secretary ; the appointment of the Treasurer and Committee of the District Sustentation Fund ; the appointment of the District Temperance Secretary ; the appointment of the District Chapel Sub-Committee, with its Secretary or Secretaries ; the consideration of Chapel cases ; the arrangements for holding the Anniversary Meetings on behalf of Foreign Missions throughout the District, and the consideration of the expenses incurred in the previous year in holding such Anniversaries. The several particulars now mentioned are given more fully in the *Order and Form of Business directed by the Conference to be transacted in the May and September Meetings of District Committees* ; in which Manual the Minutes of the Conference bearing on each subject are quoted at length. To this Manual, which will be found of essential service to all members of District Committees, the reader is referred for more minute information. The leading duties devolving on the several District Officers above referred to are specified in Chapter ix. of this Part of the present work.

The constitution of the *Annual District Meeting*, which assembles in May, is similar to that of the Financial District Meeting, with one or two important modifications. All the Ministers and Preachers on trial are required to be present,

unless prevented by illness, in which case a dispensation is granted; though Preachers on trial have no vote on any subject brought forward. During a considerable portion of the proceedings, the Ministers and Preachers on trial only are present; while in the transaction of all financial and general business, the Circuit Stewards and the other Lay Members of the District Committee are associated with them. In the event of any Circuit Steward declaring at the March Quarterly Meeting his inability or unwillingness to attend the Annual District Meeting, that Quarterly Meeting has power to elect a representative in his place; and the substitute thus regularly chosen is a member of the District Committee. This provision, however, applies only to the Annual District Meeting, and does not extend to the Financial District Meeting. It is the duty of the Chairman to summon the District Committee in May, by Circulars addressed respectively to Superintendents of Circuits for themselves and their colleagues, and to each of the Lay members of the Committee. In this last Circular he is required to 'specify the business that will be brought forward, particularly mentioning any subject that may have been particularly remitted by the Conference to the consideration of such Meeting.' (*Min.*, 1872, vol. xviii., p. 652.) The Secretary of the Annual District Meeting is chosen at the commencement of its proceedings, after singing, the reading of a portion of Scripture, and prayer, by ballot of the Ministers present.

During the Pastoral Session of the District Committee, which precedes the transaction of the financial and general business, the question of *ministerial character and ability* first engages attention. The questions asked respecting every Minister and Preacher on trial are: 'Is there any objection to his moral and religious character? Does he believe and preach our Doctrines? Has he duly observed and enforced our Discipline? And has he competent abilities for our Itinerant work?' It is, of course, held that, if there be opportunity, any complaint which a member of the Meeting may design to

allege against another should be previously communicated to him; but the District Committee has power to institute any inquiries which may appear to be proper and requisite. The Conference has expressly affirmed that 'District Committees, whether Ordinary or Special, have the right to institute, in their official and collective character, any inquiry or investigation which they may deem expedient into the moral, Christian, or Ministerial conduct of any Preacher within their several Districts, even although no formal or regular accusation may have been previously announced on the part of any individual; and have also the authority of coming to such decisions thereupon, as to them may seem most conformable to the laws of the New Testament, and to the rules and usages of our Connexion.' The Chairman has the official right to originate such inquiries. 'Any Preacher who refuses to submit to the friendly examination of the Chairman and of other brethren, or to take his trial, regularly and formally, before the Preachers of an Ordinary or of a Special District Committee, when duly required so to do, shall be considered as, *ipso facto*, incurring the penalty of suspension until the ensuing Conference.' (*Min.*, 1835, vol. vii., pp. 549, 550.)

In connection with this inquiry into Ministerial character, if any Minor District Meeting has been held since the Conference, the Minutes of that Meeting, together with any appeal against its decisions, must be read and carefully considered by the Annual District Meeting; and the judgment of the District Committee, whether confirming, modifying, or reversing the decision of the Minor District Meeting, duly recorded: Other appeals, too, which may be made direct to the Annual District Meeting, without the intervention of a Minor District Meeting, must also be considered. On all cases of discipline brought before it, the Annual District Meeting has power to adjudicate, subject to an appeal to the Conference, to which body the ultimate decision, in every case, belongs.

Some other questions bearing on the observance of our



rules by the Ministers follow this formal inquiry into Ministerial character; and the District Committee then proceeds to inquire whether any Minister or Preacher on trial has died during the year, and to place on its records a brief notice of his character and labours. The retirement of Ministers, through age or infirmity, from the active work of the Ministry is then considered, together with the return to the work of a Circuit of any who had rested for a short time. The number of Members in the Society, and in Junior Society-classes, as well as the attendance of the Military at our Chapels and at Class, is reported; and special inquiry is made whether the Regulations adopted by the Conference for the employment of Home Missionary Ministers, Army and Navy Ministers, and District Missionaries have been faithfully observed; and a Report, in each case, is made of the work of these brethren during the year. The important subjects of Pastoral Visitation and the Religious Oversight of the Young are then considered; and the Superintendents of the several Circuits have to say, with regard to themselves and their Colleagues, whether the directions of the Conference on these subjects have been observed. The state of the Work of God in the District next passes under review; and, after the reading of the Liverpool Minutes, before referred to, on Ministerial and Pastoral duties, a conversation on some of the topics suggested takes place. The District Probationers' Examination Secretary then presents his Report of the Results of the Central Examination, held in the preceding April, of the Preachers on trial in the District; and the Book-lists of these brethren are read, and suggestions offered to them. In this Session, or a later one, of the District Committee, when consisting of Ministers only, Candidates for Ordination, whose four years' period of probation is about to expire, are examined, and their cases are individually considered, that the District Committee may report on each to the Conference; the continuance of other Preachers on trial is sanctioned and recorded: and Candidates for the Ministry are examined, and

the case of each is minutely inquired into and carefully discussed. The Meeting then enters upon the consideration of any Resolutions provisionally adopted by the preceding Conference during its Pastoral Session, that it may report its judgment upon them to the ensuing Conference. (See Part II., Chapter ii., p. 26.)

It is usually found that the first day of the Annual District Meeting does not suffice for the consideration of *all* these subjects; in which case some of them are reserved until the final sitting of the Ministerial Members of the District Committee, when all the financial and general business has been transacted. On the second day of the Annual District Meeting the Lay members are associated with the Ministers. This is the almost invariable rule: but the Conference has decided that, should the Chairman of any District find that special circumstances exist in that District, which render another day preferable to the second, as that on which the Lay members should join the Ministers, he should be at liberty to act on his own discretion in the matter.

The business which comes before the Annual District Meeting, when consisting of Ministers and Laymen, is varied and important. That which relates to the Home Mission and Contingent Fund is taken first. The Yearly Collection from each Circuit is paid in; the total amount of collections and subscriptions to the Fund is ascertained; and the District Committee proceeds to appropriate to Home Missionary objects within the District, or to the increase of Ministerial allowances in feeble Circuits, three-fourths of the increase of these collections and subscriptions upon the whole amount raised in the District in the year ending at the Conference of 1878. Any claim for extraordinary deficiencies, under the several heads of removal expenses, afflictions, Circuit supplies, furniture for additional Ministers' houses, grants to increase allowances, miscellaneous and Connexional expenses, is then considered, and, if approved, is recommended to the Home Missionary Committee and the Conference. The subject of the provision of additional

Ministers' houses is next taken up ; and the question is asked, ' Whether any special circumstances have arisen to render necessary a change in the ordinary grant to the District ? ' The District Home-Mission Sub-Committee then presents its Report of the work done in the District by the Lay Agents, if any, whom it recognises ; and afterwards the District Sustentation Fund Committee brings in its Report.

The business of the election of Representatives is next entered upon ; being assigned to this position in the order of business, in order to insure the presence of all the Lay members of the Meeting, some of whom, in certain Districts, might not be able to arrive in time for the commencement of the sitting. The Representative to the Stationing Committee is first chosen, by the united votes of the Ministers and Laymen ; and the Lay Representatives to the ensuing Conference, when consisting of Ministers and Laymen, are elected by the separate votes of the Laymen, taken by ballot after nomination ; such nomination belonging to the Lay members of the Meeting only.

At this stage of the business it may be proper to introduce the nomination of a Layman, according to the Resolutions *provisionally* adopted by the Conference of 1881, to be recommended to the Conference as a member of the Home-Mission and Contingent Fund Committee,—the nomination of a Minister and Layman to be recommended to the Conference for appointment as members of the Education Committee,—and the nomination of a Minister and a Layman to be recommended for appointment as members of the Committee of the Fund for the extension of Methodism in Great Britain. This last nomination belongs only to the District Committees of Districts in England. (See Appendix, No. V.)

The Meeting next proceeds to consider proposals for the division of any Circuit within the District, or the alteration of the boundaries of two or more Circuits ; together with applications for additional Ministers, for the appointment of a Home Missionary Minister, or for the lessening of the number of

Ministers. The business of the Worn-out Ministers' and Ministers' Widows' Auxiliary Fund is then taken up. The District Treasurer reports the contributions to the Fund from the several Circuits, including the amount of the Private Subscriptions and of the Public Collections; and the District Committee considers any peculiar case of affliction or distress to be recommended to the Committee of this Fund.

Chapel affairs come next in order. Applications for relief by grant are considered; proposals to erect, purchase, enlarge, or sell any Chapel or other Trust-property, or to introduce an organ into any Chapel, are carefully gone into; and inquiries are made whether any Chapel or School-house has been opened or re-opened since the last District Meeting, and, if so, whether the conditions agreed upon with the General Chapel Committee have been fulfilled, and whether any Chapel or other Trust-property has been erected, purchased, enlarged, or sold, for which the consent of the Chapel Committee had not been obtained. The state of those Trusts in the case of which, according to returns previously made, the regulations of the Conference had *not* been observed, is carefully investigated. A question is next asked respecting applications made to the Charity Commissioners, or to any court of law or equity, respecting any Wesleyan Trust-property in the District; whether such applications were duly sanctioned, and what has been the result; and then the District Chapel Sub-Committee presents its Report, and the District Committee records its opinion of the facts and suggestions which it contains.

The Educational affairs of the District next come under consideration. The number and state of the Sunday, Week-day, and Infant Schools are reported; the efforts made to promote the formation and success of such Schools are inquired into; and the question is asked, 'Whether any Wesleyan Day School has been discontinued, or transferred to other management since the last May District Meeting, and, if so, whether the directions of the Conference relating thereto have been observed?'

The business of the Children's Fund is then entered upon, and afterwards that of the Schools' Fund ; various data bearing upon the working of these Funds respectively being supplied. The District Temperance Secretary next presents his Report of the Temperance work in the District during the year. Inquiries are then made respecting the amount of the collections and subscriptions to our several Funds and their due remittance ; and afterwards respecting the efficient working of the Circuit organisations on behalf of our Foreign Missions, and the proper application of the sums raised by Juvenile Home and Foreign Missionary Associations.

The financial and general affairs of the District having thus passed under review, the District Committee proceeds to consider any Resolutions of the preceding Conference provisionally adopted during its Representative Session, and to record its judgment upon them ; and then deliberates upon any Suggestion to the ensuing Conference which any member of the Committee may propose.

It will be obvious that the mass of business which, in large Districts, comes under these various heads, will often require more than a single day for consideration ; in which case the Lay members of the Meeting are earnestly requested to join the Ministers on the following morning, and to remain until all the matters now specified have been dealt with. It is often found, also, to be expedient to deviate from the precise *order* of business which has now been stated, so as to secure the presence of the largest number of Laymen when the most important subjects are considered ; and the Chairman of the District, with the consent of the Meeting, exercises his discretion in the matter.

When the Lay members of the Meeting have retired, the Ministers resume their Pastoral Session, and take up any questions which they may have left over from their former sitting. The question is then proposed, ' What Ministers have permission to attend the ensuing Conference during its Pastoral Session ? ' And when this is settled, the District Committee

proceeds to elect, from among the Ministers *allocated* to attend the Conference during its Pastoral Session, the Ministers who are to represent the District in the Conference during its Representative Session. The number allocated to each District is stated in the Minutes of the preceding Conference ; but this number does not include the Chairman of the District, nor Members of the Legal Conference who may declare at the May District Meeting their intention to attend the Conference, nor Ministers chosen by the preceding Conference to complete the representation of Departments, nor any Assistant Secretary of the Conference who may not be a Member of the Legal Conference. All these are recognised as members of the Conference during its Representative Session, besides those elected by the District Committee. The mode of election is by ballot after nomination. (*Min.*, 1877, vol. xx., p. 420.)

The last question relates to Suggestions which the District Committee when composed of Ministers only, may wish to make to the ensuing Conference. It is obviously proper, though not absolutely enjoined, that any Minister who wishes to bring forward any such Suggestion, should give notice to the Chairman at an earlier part of the Meeting.

Such is a general outline of the business of the Annual District Meeting ; and it will be perceived that the proceedings of the several District Committees, in their annual assembly, prepare the way for the transaction of some of the most important business of the Conference. For a more minute specification of the business now traced in outline, the reader is again referred to the *Order and Form of Business directed by the Conference to be transacted in the May and September Meetings of District Committees*, and to the extracts from the Minutes of the Conference given in that Manual.

In some years the Conference directs that the Reports of Committees appointed to sit during the year on special subjects shall be laid before the several District Meetings in May ; so that the *final* Reports of those Committees, to be presented to the ensuing Conference, shall be framed after

a careful consideration of the views expressed by the several District Committees. These Reports are introduced during the Pastoral or the Representative Session of the District Committee, according to the nature of the subjects to which they refer. It is also provided, by a Rule passed in 1815, that 'no new proposal which is designed to effect a *general* augmentation of the income of the Preachers, in the Connexion at large, shall be definitively adopted as a rule, until it shall have received the assent of a majority of the District Meetings throughout the kingdom, at the time when the financial affairs of the Districts are transacted.' (*Min.*, vol. iv., pp. 130, 131.)

## CHAPTER VIII.

### DISTRICT ORGANISATION: THE MINOR DISTRICT MEETING—THE SPECIAL DISTRICT MEETING—THE MIXED DISTRICT MEETING.

THE *Minor District Meeting* was instituted in the year 1793, as affording a convenient and suitable method of investigating charges preferred against Ministers or Preachers on trial which must otherwise have been submitted to all the Ministers of the District. The Regulations adopted in that year were as follows:—

‘If any Preacher be accused of immorality, the Preacher accused and his accuser shall respectively choose two Preachers of their District; and the Chairman of the District shall, with the four Preachers chosen as above, try the accused Preacher; and they shall have authority, if he be found guilty, to suspend him till the ensuing Conference, if they judge it expedient.

‘If there be any difference between the Preachers in a District, the respective parties shall choose two Preachers; and the Chairman of the District, with the four Preachers so chosen, shall be final arbiters to determine the matters in dispute.

‘In both cases the Chairman shall have a casting voice, in case of an equality.’ (*Min.*, vol. i., pp. 289, 290.)

In the year 1870 the Conference adopted the following Rule, which is now found among its Standing Orders:—

‘In all cases in which the holding of a Minor District Meeting is rendered necessary, such Meeting, except under the Regulation passed by the Conference in 1840 (*Min.*, vol. ix., p. 94), shall be held in the District in which the accused party resides, the accused and the accuser selecting respectively two Ministers from the said District, who, with the Chairman thereof, shall constitute the Minor District Meeting.’ (*Min.*, vol. xviii., p. 154.)

To this the Conference appended the following Rule, adopted in the year 1844, and which is included in its Standing Orders:—



‘Should either party refuse or decline to choose two Ministers, to act as Members of the Meeting, the Chairman is empowered and directed to nominate them, so that the number required by Rule may be made up.’ (*Min.*, 1880, p. 261.)

The Regulation referred to as passed in 1840 was designed to meet the case of charges being preferred against a Minister who has removed from the District in which the facts are alleged to have taken place. It is as follows:—

‘When the accused Preacher’s Circuit is so distant from the locality in which the charges arise that, in the judgment of the Chairman of his District, sanctioned by the concurrent opinion of the President, a serious hindrance would be caused to the attendance of witnesses, it is resolved that the case *may* be tried in a Minor or Regular District Meeting of that District from which the charges are preferred; but the proceedings shall be fully reported to the Chairman of the District in which the Preacher is stationed, to the May District Meeting of that District, and to the President of the Conference.’ (*Min.*, vol. ix., p. 94.)

The Minor District Meeting has power to suspend a Minister or Preacher on trial from the exercise of his functions; but, in every such case, the Minutes of the Meeting must be sent by the Chairman of the District to the President of the Conference, when requesting that a supply may be sent for the Preacher so suspended. From the sentence of a Minor District Meeting there lies an appeal to the Annual District Meeting, which, indeed, is bound to review the proceedings of any Minor District Meeting held before it assembles, and to record its judgment thereon. From the decision of both these Meetings there lies an appeal to the Conference, of which, however, notice must be given to the Chairman of the District. A similar notice must be given in the case of an appeal from a Minor District Meeting to the Annual District Meeting.

There is one case in which the Chairman of a District is at liberty to decline the summoning of a Minor District Meeting, to investigate charges against a Minister or Preacher on trial; but even in this case an appeal is allowed to the Annual District Meeting or to the Conference. The case is

specified in the following *Minute*, adopted in 1876: 'The Conference declares that if, in any case, it appears to the Chairman of a District that a demand for a Minor District Meeting rests upon charges which are frivolous or vexatious, it is deemed to be within his discretionary power to decline to summon such a Meeting, subject, however, to an appeal to the District Committee, or to the Conference, on the part of any of the persons concerned.' (*Min.*, vol. xx., pp. 156, 157.)

The provision of the Minor District Meeting is available also for another class of cases. When a member of the Society has been expelled from it, and feels himself aggrieved by this act of the Superintendent, he is entitled to appeal to a Minor District Meeting. This arrangement was adopted in the year 1835: 'An excluded person shall have the right of selecting *any two* Preachers of the District to which his Circuit belongs, and the Superintendent shall select *two other* such Preachers; and these four, with the Chairman of the District (or, if it happen that the Chairman is himself the Superintendent whose act is impugned, then some other Preacher, to be chosen by the four other members as their Chairman *pro tempore*), shall meet in some convenient place, and shall have the power of modifying, reversing, or confirming the sentence against which such appeal shall be made. Their decision shall, in such case, be binding on all parties, unless subsequently altered, on further appeal, by the full District Committee, or by the Conference.' (*Min.*, vol. vii., pp. 581, 582.) In illustration of the last clause, it is sufficient to quote a preceding passage of the *Minute* from which this extract is taken: 'In all cases of dissatisfaction with the sentence of expulsion pronounced by a Superintendent, the aggrieved person shall have, as heretofore, the right of appeal to the Annual Meeting of the Preachers of his District, and even, if still dissatisfied, to the Conference; who will hear him by a Committee, or by a special Deputation, and endeavour to decide according to truth and to the requirements of Holy Scripture and of our discipline.'

Since 1852 there has been no right of appeal to a Minor District Meeting from the verdict of a Leaders' Meeting, alleged to have been adopted in the spirit of faction, and to be notoriously inconsistent with the facts proved. Should such a case occur, the appeal lies, in the first instance, to a *Special Circuit Meeting*, the constitution of which is explained in Chapter x. of this Part of the present work.

This arrangement, adopted in the year 1852, when the constitution of Quarterly Meetings was first authoritatively defined, will be found, it is hoped, to render unnecessary the summoning of *Special District Meetings*; but provision is made for the intervention of the collective Pastorate of a District, in certain extreme cases, to maintain godly order and discipline. This was expressly affirmed in the Rules adopted in 1852:—

‘In most instances it is highly probable that a verdict which, from any cause, may have been given by a Leaders' Meeting “in contradiction to law and evidence” will, on a *re-hearing* of the case by a *Special Circuit Meeting*, appointed by the Quarterly Meeting, be corrected. But should the result unhappily show that the spirit of faction, or any other misleading influence, so extensively prevails in the Circuit as to prevent the ordinary administration of godly discipline, in such case it is to be understood that the Superintendent retains the right of appeal to the collective Pastorate of the District; and that the District Committee may then interpose by virtue of the powers with which it was originally invested in 1791, and which from that time it has exercised in great emergencies, and may adopt such measures (disciplinary or otherwise) as it may deem necessary to meet the “critical case” in question (*Min.*, 1791, vol. i., pp. 249, 250), and to maintain discipline and order in the disturbed Circuit “till the meeting of the next Conference, when the Chairman of the Committee shall lay the Minutes of its proceedings before the Conference.’ (*Ibid.*)

‘Should the Quarterly Meeting refuse to appoint a Special Meeting to re-hear the case, or should the persons appointed refuse to give any verdict, the Superintendent may, at once, appeal, in the usual form, to the District Committee.’ (*Min.*, vol. xii., pp. 113, 114.)

The constitution of Special District Meetings was modified, in one important particular, in the year 1835. They include, of course, all the Ministers in Full Connexion with the Con-

ference, stationed in the District in question; but provision is made for other parties to be associated with them. In the year 1797 it was resolved: 'That no Chairman may have cause to complain of the want of power, in cases which (according to his judgment) cannot be settled in the ordinary District Meeting, he shall have authority to summon three of the nearest Superintendents, to be incorporated with the District Committee, who shall have equal authority to vote, and settle everything till the Conference.' (*Min.*, vol. i., p. 395.) But in 1835 the following Resolution was passed:

'In reference to the constitution of *Special District Meetings*, on whatever subject such Meetings may hereafter be deemed necessary, and in order to render their decisions satisfactory to our people, the Conference resolves that, instead of "*three of the nearest Superintendents*," chosen by the Superintendent who calls the meeting, *four Superintendents, or other Preachers*, may be called in, if either party desire such assistance, and be incorporated with the Preachers stationed in the District. Of these *two shall be chosen by each of the two parties* concerned in the affairs to be settled by the Meeting. The parties may severally make choice of Preachers in whom they have most confidence, from *any District, without restriction as to contiguity*; and the President of the Conference, if he judge it expedient, may attend and preside in all such assemblies, according to the Regulations of 1797. The right of appeal to the Conference from the decisions of this, as of all other inferior jurisdictions, is to be considered as reserved to all parties.' (*Min.*, vol. vii., p. 583.)

It is proper here to introduce a Regulation adopted in 1795, and embodied in the Plan of Pacification, to meet *the one case* of a charge formally preferred against a Minister appointed to a particular Circuit, by a *majority* of the Trustees, or a majority of the Stewards and Leaders of any Society in that Circuit, as being immoral, erroneous in doctrine, deficient in abilities, or as having broken some one or more of certain new Regulations then agreed upon. The arrangement in question occurs in a series of Resolutions, intended to define and limit the power of Trustees, as to the supply of the pulpits of which they are put in trust:—

'The appointment of Preachers shall remain solely with the Con-

ference; and no Trustee, or number of Trustees, shall expel or exclude from their chapel or chapels any Preacher so appointed.

‘Nevertheless, if the majority of the Trustees, or the majority of the Stewards and Leaders, of any Society believe that any Preacher appointed for their Circuit is immoral, erroneous in doctrine, deficient in abilities, or that he has broken any of the Rules above-mentioned, they shall have authority to summon the Preachers of the District, and all the Trustees, Stewards, and Leaders of the Circuit, to meet in their chapel on a day and hour appointed (sufficient time being given). The Chairman of the District shall be the President of the assembly; and every Preacher, Trustee, Steward, and Leader shall have a single vote, the Chairman possessing also the casting voice. And if the majority of the Meeting judge that the accused Preacher is immoral, erroneous in doctrine, deficient in abilities, or has broken any of the Rules above-mentioned, he shall be considered as removed from that Circuit; and the District Committee shall, as soon as possible, appoint another Preacher for that Circuit, instead of the Preacher so removed; and shall determine among themselves how the removed Preacher shall be disposed of till the Conference; and shall have authority to suspend the said Preacher from all public duties till the Conference, if they judge proper. The District Committee shall also supply, as well as possible, the place of the removed Preacher, till another Preacher be appointed. And the Preacher thus appointed, and all other Preachers, shall be subject to the above mode of trial. And if the District Committee do not appoint a Preacher for that Circuit, instead of the removed Preacher, within a month after the aforesaid removal, or do not fill up the place of the removed Preacher till another Preacher be appointed, the majority of the said Trustees, Stewards, and Leaders, being again regularly summoned, shall appoint a Preacher for the said Circuit, provided he be a member of the Methodist Connexion, till the ensuing Conference.’ (*Min.*, vol. i., p. 341.)

A Meeting constituted as above has been termed the *Mixed District Meeting*; but it is important to note that the expression ‘the District Committee,’ in the preceding quotation, applies not to this mixed Assembly, but to the Ministers of the District with the Chairman at their head.

## CHAPTER IX.

### DISTRICT ORGANISATION: DUTIES AND POWERS OF THE CHAIRMAN OF A DISTRICT—OTHER DISTRICT OFFICERS.

MANY of the duties devolving on the Chairmen of Districts have been already indicated in the two preceding Chapters, in which the constitution and proceedings of the Financial and Annual District Meetings, together with the summoning of Minor and Special District Meetings, and the action which these Meetings may respectively take, have been stated. The Chairman convenes the District Committee, appoints the time and place of its meeting, and presides over its deliberations, being held ‘responsible to the Conference,’ though ‘in conjunction with his brethren of the Committee,’ ‘for the execution of the laws, as far as his District is concerned.’ (*Min.*, 1797, vol. i., p. 395.) He is the Chairman, also, *ex officio*, of the various District Sub-Committees,—the District Chapel Sub-Committee, the District Sunday School Sub-Committee, the District Home Mission Sub-Committee, and the Committee of the District Sustentation Fund, if there be one.

But other duties devolve upon the Chairman of a District, in the intervals of the assembling of the District Committee.

1. He is required, for instance, ‘to visit each Circuit in his District to which only one Minister is appointed, at least twice in each year, wherever it is at all practicable, and, if possible, at the time of holding a Quarterly Meeting.’ (*Min.*, 1842, vol. ix., p. 397.)

2. When applied to by the Superintendent of a Circuit in his District, it is his duty, if possible, to attend the Quarterly

Meeting of that Circuit. In 1797 the Conference recommended to the Superintendents of Circuits, 'to invite, on all important occasions, the Chairman of their respective District to be present at their Quarterly Meetings.' (*Min.*, vol. i., p. 395.)

3. On other occasions, too, it may become the duty of a Chairman to visit some of the Circuits in his District. In the year 1844, in answer to the question, 'How may the experience, counsel, and supervision of our Chairmen of Districts be rendered more available in cases of special difficulty or emergency?' we find the Resolution: 'Each Chairman is authorised to visit, officially, any Circuit in his District to which he shall be invited by the Superintendent, or respecting which, after consultation with the Superintendent, he shall be satisfied that his timely assistance or intervention may be necessary or salutary, for the preservation of Christian peace and order, or for the faithful and judicious execution of our entire Connexional economy and discipline.' (*Min.*, vol. x., p. 90.)

But this provision for the 'timely assistance or intervention' of the Chairman of a District does not empower him, except in very special cases, to supersede the Superintendent of a Circuit in the administration of discipline. In the year 1827 the Conference adopted the two following Resolutions:—

'(i.) That except in cases expressly provided for by the Conference, viz., the Circuit Quarterly Meeting and the Special Circuit Meeting, the Chairman of the District ought not so far to set aside the office and responsibility of the Superintendent of a Circuit, as to take the chair at any meeting for the administration of discipline in any Circuit other than his own, unless a District Committee, in special circumstances, otherwise direct.

'(ii.) That, even in such special circumstances, unless a District Committee otherwise direct, the Superintendent should be responsible for administering, after consultation with the Chairman and his own colleagues, any measures of discipline which may be deemed necessary.' (*Min.*, vol. xviii., p. 650.)

4. In the event of a *Special Circuit Meeting* being required in any Circuit (see the following Chapter), the Chairman of the District is to preside at that Meeting; and, in case of his unavoidable absence, he is to appoint some other Minister of the District to preside in his place.

5. The Chairman of a District is to take the oversight of any District Missionary who may be appointed to his District; and should the District Missionary 'work in places not included in any Circuit, he is to be directed in his operation by the Chairman of the District, in conjunction with the District Home-Mission Sub-Committee.' (*Min.*, 1879, p. 236.)

6. In the case of any Station without a number, 'in reference to which it is provided that the Minister appointed to it shall act under the direction of the Chairman of the District, the Chairman is to act as the Superintendent of that Station.' (*Min.*, 1878, p. 184.)

7. All applications to the President for Circuit-supplies on occasion of sickness and various casualties are to be made through the Chairman of the District, who is required 'to satisfy himself, by personal inquiry, that a local supply cannot be obtained.' (*Min.*, 1881, Standing Orders, No. 7, p. 304.)

We have already adverted to the Rule adopted by the Conference in reference to *the trial of the Chairman of a District*. So important is the relation in which he stands to the whole District, that a charge preferred against him cannot be brought before a Minor District Meeting, but must be investigated by the full Ministerial District Committee, that investigation being presided over by the President of the Conference. The Rule is as follows:—

'In case of any complaint arising against the Chairman of a District in Great Britain, in reference either to his personal or his official conduct, the accuser, after duly apprising the Chairman of his intention, shall place his complaint in the hands of the President of the Conference for the time being, who shall have authority (if he deem such a course necessary or expedient) to summon a meeting of such Preachers in the District as are in Full Connexion



with the Conference, and to place the Chairman on his trial before them ; when, if the guilt of the accused be proved, the Meeting, in conjunction with the President, shall have power to suspend him till the ensuing Conference, or to depose him from the chair, and to elect another Chairman in his place.' (*Min.*, 1867, vol. xvii., p. 156.)

This Rule does not apply to an appeal against a sentence of expulsion pronounced by the Chairman of a District *in the capacity of Superintendent of a Circuit*, which may be heard by a Minor District Meeting, as stated in the preceding Chapter, p. 74.

The Conference of 1867, which enacted the preceding Rule, made provision also for the supply of a *vacancy* in the Chair of any District in Great Britain, caused by the death or incapacity of the Chairman appointed by the Conference, or otherwise. The Minute bearing on the subject has been quoted in Chapter iv. of this Part of the present work, in connection with the duties of the President during the intervals of the meeting of the Conference.

The office of *Financial Secretary* of a District was first created in the year 1831, with a view more particularly to relieve the Chairmen of Districts of the financial business which had previously devolved upon them in connection with the Conference. The duties of this office involve, especially in large Districts, considerable labour. The Financial Secretary has to prepare an arrangement for the Children's Fund to be submitted to the Financial District Meeting ; and to furnish the District Treasurer of that Fund with a Copy of the arrangements which that Meeting may adopt. Before the Annual District Meeting, he has to prepare various lists, from data furnished to him, to facilitate the transaction of its business. At that Meeting he is to receive the Yearly Collection from the several Circuits, which he is to remit immediately afterwards to the Financial Secretary of the Home Mission and Contingent Fund ; and he is also to receive the Collections and Subscriptions for the Education Fund, which he is to remit to the Treasurer of that Fund. To him, also,

the private Subscriptions for the Worn-out Ministers' and Ministers' Widows' Fund are to be paid, on or before the first day of each Conference. At the Conference he has to receive the several amounts granted from the Home Mission and Contingent Fund to Circuits or Ministers, which may not have been previously paid, and the allowances to Supernumerary Ministers and Ministers' Widows in the District from the Auxiliary Fund, together with the Annuities to which they may be entitled from the Methodist Preachers' Annuity Society, and to remit these amounts to them either direct, or through their respective Superintendents.

It is usually the case that the Financial Secretary is elected by the District Committee, at its Annual Meeting in May, as the Secretary of that Meeting; in which case it becomes his duty to send to the Secretaries of the several Connexional Departments a copy of that portion of its Minutes which relates to these Departments. It is customary, also, for him to provide, on behalf of the Chairman,—availing himself of such help as he may be able to procure,—‘three complete copies of the Minutes of the several Annual and other Meetings of the District Committees, *transcribed according to the order of time in which such Meetings shall have been held*, and duly signed by the Chairman and Secretary.’ It is required that ‘one of these copies shall be inserted in the District Records; a second shall be reserved for the use of the Chairman and Financial Secretary at the Conference; and a third shall be sent to the Senior Assistant Secretary, not later than June 27th, and delivered by him to the President, during the first week of each Conference, to be preserved, under his direction, as a document appertaining to the Connexion. The several copies of the last class shall be written on foolscap paper, that they may be annually bound together in one volume.’ (*Min.*, 1881, pp. 307, 308.)

The Financial Secretary of the District is, *ex officio*, a Member of the District Chapel Sub-Committee, and the District Home Mission Sub-Committee.

The *District Treasurer of the Children's Fund* is to receive the amounts due to that Fund from the Circuit Stewards of those Circuits which have to make payments to it, since the sum charged upon them exceeds the Connexional allowance to the children of the Ministers stationed in them; and he is to make payments to the Circuit Stewards of those Circuits which have to receive from the Fund, since the Connexional allowance to the children upon them exceeds the amount with which they are charged. He is also to meet the claims of the children of Supernumerary and Deceased Ministers in the District; and a List of these is to be placed in his hands. The cases of children born during the year are to be met as they arise, by arrangement between him and the Circuit Stewards. (*Min.*, 1868, vol. xvii., p. 371.)

The *District Treasurer of the Worn-out Ministers' and Ministers' Widows' Fund* is to receive the contributions in the Classes to that Fund made in the month of October, and to remit the amount to the General Treasurers not later than the month of December. (*Min.*, 1842, vol. ix., p. 391). At the May District Meeting he is to present a Report of the state of the Fund in the several Circuits in the District, including the Private Subscriptions and the Public Collections. The Public Collections for this Fund are to be remitted by each Superintendent to the General Treasurers; and the Private Subscriptions gathered in the month of May are to be paid to the Financial Secretary.

The *District Treasurer of the Foreign Missionary Society* is to receive the amounts raised in the several Circuits for the Foreign Missions (the incidental and local expenses being deducted), and to remit them without delay to the Deputy Treasurer of the Society. In the General Regulations of the Wesleyan-Methodist Missionary Society, it is required that such remittances should be made to the District Treasurer once every quarter or oftener, and that he also should remit to the Treasurer or Deputy Treasurer, at least once a quarter. The Conference of 1881 adopted a resolution,

requesting the Circuit Treasurers for Foreign Missions to remit to the District Treasurers whenever they have *five pounds* in hand, and requesting the District Treasurers to remit to the Mission House whenever they have *twenty-five pounds* from any or all sources.

The *Treasurer of the District Sustentation Fund* is to take charge of the amounts contributed to that Fund, and to make the payments ordered by the Committee.

The *District Treasurer of the Schools' Fund* is to receive the Subscriptions and Collections made in the month of November in the several Circuits of the District; and to remit these amounts on the first Wednesday of the month, to the General Treasurers for the time being, together with the lists of subscribers' names. (*Min.*, 1881, pp. 226, 227.)

The *District Probationers' Examination Secretary* has to take charge of the Central Examination of the Preachers on Trial in the District, to transmit the Examination Papers written by them to the General Secretaries, and to report to the May District Meeting the results of the Examination.

The special duty of the *District Education Secretary* is 'to receive and classify the customary Day and Sunday School Schedules, to present to the May District Meeting a general statement or review of the whole, and to forward to the General Committee the Circuit and District Schedules, together with any Resolutions of the District Meeting on the subject of education.' (*Min.*, 1859, vol. xiv., pp. 300, 301.)

With regard to the Sunday School Schedules, the above Minute has been modified by the arrangement, that the District Education Secretary is to bring them under the consideration of the District Sunday School Sub-Committee, at a meeting held before, or during, the sittings of the District Committee in May, together with the Reports and Balance Sheets of any Provincial Centre or Book Depôts of the Connexional Sunday School Union; and that Sub-Committee is to report through him, who is, *ex officio*, its Secretary, on these Reports 'and on the Sunday School work of the District

generally, to the District Meeting, and to make such Suggestions to it as they may think desirable.' (*Min.*, 1875, vol. xix., p. 699.)

In the case of the Financial District Meeting arranging for a *Central Examination* of the Pupil Teachers of the District in Religious Knowledge, the District Education Secretary has to take charge of that Examination, and to forward the written answers of the Pupil Teachers to the General Secretary of the Education Committee, to be valued by a Central Board of Examiners. Any Meetings of Teachers and Pupil Teachers in a District, held in connection with such Central Examinations, are to be under the direction of the Chairman of the District and the District Education Secretary. (*Min.*, 1881, pp. 304, 305.)

The Ministerial *District Chapel Secretary*, with whom, if possible, a Layman is to be associated in the discharge of the duties of his office, has to receive all Schedules relating to Chapel cases, and to present them to the Financial or the Annual District Meeting; to arrange with the Chairman of the District for meetings of the District Chapel Sub-Committee, when necessary, during the year; to receive from the several Superintendents, not later than April 20th in each year, the Circuit Chapel Schedules, and carefully to examine them, so as to be prepared to submit them to the District Chapel Sub-Committee, at its Meeting prior to, or in connection with, the May District Meeting; and to present the Report of that Sub-Committee, together with any Suggestions which it may offer, to the District Committee.

The duties of the *Secretary of the District Home-Mission Sub-Committee* are connected specially with the working of the Scheme for the Employment of Lay Agents, adopted by the Conference of 1879. (*Min.*, pp. 238—240.) It is, in particular, his duty to present to the Annual District Meeting the Report of the District Home-Mission Sub-Committee, as to the work done by the Lay Agents whom they recognise; and to transmit a copy of that Report to the Connexional Home-Mission Committee.

The *District Temperance Secretary* is to receive 'all returns and Reports from the Circuit Unions, Bands of Hope, and Wesleyan-Methodist Temperance Societies' in the District. From these he is 'to prepare a Report on the Temperance work in the District, to submit the same to the District Meeting in May, and afterwards forward it, with any Resolutions of the District Meeting thereupon, to the Secretaries of the General Temperance Committee.' (*Min.*, 1879, pp. 265, 266.)

## CHAPTER X.

### CIRCUIT ADMINISTRATION: QUARTERLY MEETINGS—CIRCUIT STEWARDS—SPECIAL CIRCUIT MEETING.

**A**MONG the official Meetings connected with the Circuit organisation of Methodism, the *Quarterly Meeting* holds the most important place. This Meeting is frequently mentioned in the earlier Minutes of the Conference; but its constitution was, for a long period, undefined, and was, in fact, governed by local usage. In a few Circuits it was held that only the Ministers of the Circuit, the Circuit Stewards, and the Society Stewards of the several Societies comprehended in the Circuit, were properly members of the Meeting; and if other parties who had formerly filled some of these offices, and who actually held other offices of great importance, were permitted to attend, they could only take part in the proceedings by courtesy, and were not permitted to vote. In other Circuits the Leaders and Local Preachers, and in others the Trustees who were members of the Society in the Circuit, were considered to be members of the Quarterly Meeting, besides the Ministers, the Circuit Stewards, and the Society and Poor Stewards. But in the year 1852 the constitution of the Quarterly Meeting was defined by the Conference, and new functions were conferred upon it. The Regulations then adopted were, 'that the following parties, and no others, shall be formally recognised as members of the Quarterly Meeting; namely:

'1. All the Ministers and Preachers on trial in the Circuit, and the Supernumeraries whose names appear in the printed Minutes of the Conference.

'2. The Circuit Stewards, all the Society Stewards, and the Poor Stewards.

'3. All the Class Leaders in the Circuit.

'4. All the Local Preachers of three years' continuous standing, after having been twelve months on trial; they being resident Members of Society in the Circuit.

'5. All the Trustees of Chapels situate in places named on the Circuit-plan; such Trustees being resident Members of Society in the Circuit.' (*Min.*, vol. xii., p. 111.)

In the year 1872 the last of these Regulations was so far modified as to include 'Trustees who are members of Society in the Circuit, whether resident in the Circuit or not.' (*Min.*, vol. xviii., pp. 652, 653.)

The Superintendent of the Circuit is, *ex officio*, the Chairman of the Quarterly Meeting, as of all other official meetings in his Circuit, with the single exception of the Special Circuit Meeting, the constitution and powers of which are afterwards explained. The Superintendent fixes the time of the Quarterly Meeting, usually very near to the regular quarter days, and announces the time on the Plan of the Circuit.

The business of the Quarterly Meeting is varied and important. The financial affairs of the Circuit, as far as they bear on the support of the Ministry, devolve upon it. The Circuit Stewards meet the Society Stewards either at the Quarterly Meeting or previously to it,—which last is the more convenient plan, where it is practicable,—audit their accounts, settle with the Ministers, and then present to the Meeting a financial statement, showing the receipts and expenditure of the quarter. The numbers in the several Societies in the Circuit are reported by the Superintendent, and a conversation usually takes place on the State of the Work of God. The consent of the Quarterly Meeting is necessary in order to the erection, enlargement, or purchase of any Chapel, School-room, or other Trust-property. If in any Circuit a regular Local Preachers' Meeting cannot be held, persons must be proposed for the office of Local Preacher at the Quarterly Meeting of the Circuit, and be approved by that Meeting. Any proposal for the division of a Circuit, so as to create a new Circuit, must be considered by the Quarterly Meeting, and



its consent obtained, before the proposal can be brought before the District Committee. The formal passing of any scheme of this kind belongs properly to the March Quarterly Meeting; but it is of great importance to have preliminary consultation, which must be arranged for by earlier Quarterly Meetings.

In addition to the business which belongs to *all* Quarterly Meetings, each of the four has its *special* business, which it may be convenient to state in order.

At the *September* Quarterly Meeting the Circuit Treasurer of the Worn-out Ministers' and Ministers' Widows' Fund is appointed. It is usual for the Superintendent to propose some one for this office; but he does not, in this case, possess the exclusive right of nomination. At this Meeting, too, it is binding on the Superintendent to *read* 'any new Rule for the Societies at large' which may have been adopted by the Conference; and the Meeting has the power of suspending its operation in that Circuit during the year. The Rule on this subject, originally adopted in 1797, and modified in 1852, so as to give greater liberty of action to the Quarterly Meeting, is as follows:—

'It is determined, that if at any time the Conference see it necessary to make any new Rule for the Societies at large, and such Rule should be objected to at the first Quarterly Meeting in any given Circuit; and if the major part of that Meeting be of opinion that the enforcing of such Rule in that Circuit will be injurious to the prosperity of that Circuit: it shall not be enforced in opposition to the judgment of such Quarterly Meeting, before the second Conference. But, if the Rule be confirmed by the second Conference, it shall be binding to the whole Connexion. Nevertheless, the Quarterly Meetings, rejecting a new Rule, shall not, by publications, public meetings, or otherwise, make that Rule a cause of contention; but shall strive, by every means, to preserve the peace of the Connexion.' (*Min.*, 1797, vol. i., p. 393; 1852, vol. xii., p. 117.)

At the *December* Quarterly Meeting, the Circuit Stewards are appointed or re-appointed. The nomination of them rests exclusively with the Superintendent, and the approval, or disapproval, with the Meeting. (*Min.*, 1869, Compendium of Regulations, vol. xvii., p. 624.) Circuits are entitled to have

two Circuit Stewards; but it is provided that 'any Station in which the support of the Ministry devolves on the Home Missionary Committee, the Station contributing only its Class and Ticket money and Quarterly Collections, or else a specified sum,' such a Station or Circuit not having yet assumed its full Connexional responsibilities, 'should have *one* Circuit Steward.' (*Min.*, 1878, p. 184.)

At this Meeting, too, the time of the Annual United Trustees' Meeting is fixed, and the Circuit Chapel Secretary is appointed.

In those Circuits in which there are Juvenile Home and Foreign Missionary Associations, and the arrangement has been adopted, that one-third of the amount raised should be expended 'in support of local movements of a *directly Home Missionary character*,' that portion is to be expended 'under the direction of the Superintendent and the Quarterly Meeting, or of a Committee appointed by the *December* Quarterly Meeting.' (*Min.*, 1879, p. 226.)

The *March* Quarterly Meeting is, in some respects, the most important of the four. To this Meeting belongs the invitation of Ministers to continue their labours in the Circuit, or of others to succeed them; and the requests of the Quarterly Meeting on these points are to be conveyed by the Circuit Stewards to the Representative of the District, and by him to the Stationing Committee and the Conference.

Requests for additional Ministers, or proposals to lessen the number of Ministers are also to be considered at this Meeting. These requests, if adopted by the Quarterly Meeting, are submitted to the Annual District Meeting; and, if approved by the District Committee, are then brought under the consideration of the Home Mission Committee, and, if sanctioned by this Committee also, may be acted upon by the Conference in its Pastoral Session. (*Min.*, 1877, vol. xx., p. 423.)

Another provision affecting the Quarterly Meetings of Circuits to which Army or Navy Ministers are appointed, is the following:—

‘The Quarterly Meetings of Circuits to which Army Ministers are designated shall, when such appointments are proposed, be invited to send representatives to meet the Army and Navy Committee to arrange such details. In cases where more than one Circuit is concerned, the authorities of each Circuit shall be consulted.’ (*Min.*, 1879, p. 237.)

At the March Quarterly Meeting the Superintendent nominates any Candidate for the Ministry whom he has decided to bring forward; and it belongs to that Meeting either to approve the nomination, or to refuse to do so. The Rules bearing on this subject are given in Chapter v. of this Part of the present work, p. 44.

It is the duty of the Quarterly Meeting to meet the expenses of *Afflictions* which may fall upon the Ministers, or their families, appointed to the Circuit; these being properly included among the ordinary Circuit liabilities. Before application is made to the District Meeting and the Home Mission Committee for a grant towards such expenses, the claim must first be presented to the Quarterly Meeting, and that Meeting must be asked to meet it. Ministers designing to make any such application to the District Committee should bring the matter, at the latest, before the *March* Quarterly Meeting. The Rule, as settled in 1879, is as follows:—

‘No grant for affliction shall be paid until the claim has first been presented to the Quarterly Meeting of the Circuit from which the application comes, and has been approved by the District Meeting to which the Circuit belongs.’ (*Min.*, 1879, p. 229.)

At the March Quarterly Meeting the Circuit Stewards are to be ‘called upon to declare their ability and willingness to attend the ensuing Annual Meeting of the District Committee in May, or the contrary. If they, or either of them, shall declare inability or unwillingness to attend the said District Committee, the Quarterly Meeting shall have the right of electing by and from its own members, and by open vote, a Representative or Representatives to supply the vacancy or vacancies so created.’ (*Min.*, 1877, vol. xx., p. 421.)

In the election of a Substitute, under this Regulation, no right of nomination belongs to the Superintendent.

The number of Members in the 'Junior Society Classes' is to be reported annually to the Circuit Quarterly Meeting in March. (*Min.*, 1878, p. 185.)

The statistics of the Day and Sunday Schools in the Circuit are to be presented to the March Quarterly Meeting, and the state of these Schools is to be carefully considered. If, however, sufficient time is not available for the proper consideration of this subject, it is to take place at the *June* Quarterly Meeting.

The *Division of Circuits* has been already adverted to. The maturing of any scheme for this object properly belongs to the March Quarterly Meeting. The Rules bearing on this subject are as follows :—

'No Circuits shall be divided till such division has been approved of by their respective Quarterly Meetings, and signed by the General Stewards.' (*Min.*, 1797, vol. i., p. 391.) 'But the boundaries of existing Circuits may be regulated, and partial alterations made, without dividing them, or making any new Circuit; and such arrangements the District Meetings have authority to make, subject however, to the decision of the Conference, if there be any appeal against them.' (*Min.*, 1809, vol. iii., p. 90.)

With regard to the former of these Rules, it should be explained, that the clause which requires the Resolution of the Quarterly Meeting to be 'signed by the General Stewards,' or Circuit Stewards, implies that the Resolution of that Meeting is to be signed by them, *as such, officially*. Should either of them disapprove of the proposed division, his personal opinion may be stated at the District Meeting. In the case of the proposed division of two Circuits, so as to create, out of them, a third Circuit, the consent of the Quarterly Meeting of each of the Circuits affected is required.

In the Compendium of Regulations, adopted by the Conference of 1864, the Rule is more briefly given: 'No Circuit shall be divided until such division has been approved by the Quarterly Meeting.' (*Min.*, 1869, vol. xvii., p. 625.)

In the consideration of proposals for the division of Circuits, it is required that special attention shall be directed to the making of 'satisfactory arrangements for the Trust-Estates affected by the proposed division, especially in reference to any debts existing thereon.' (*Min.*, 1870, vol. xviii., p. 154.)

The Boundaries of Circuits which are divided must be fully stated in the Minutes of the District Meeting to which they belong. A copy of this record is to be forwarded by the Secretary of the District for insertion in the Minutes of the Quarterly Meetings of the Circuits concerned. In all such cases, copies of the ordnance maps, or other maps, of the several localities concerned, coloured so as to show the boundaries, must be deposited in the safes provided for the custody of the Trust-deeds of the Circuits. These arrangements are to be made likewise in all cases of alteration in the boundaries of existing Circuits. (*Min.*, 1874, vol. xix., p. 454.)

The *June* Quarterly Meeting has its special business. It has just been mentioned that if, as is frequently the case, there is not sufficient time in March for the consideration of the state of the Day and Sunday Schools, this subject is to be taken up in June.

It is from the June Quarterly Meeting that Memorials to the Conference must proceed. The Regulations bearing on this subject, adopted in the year 1852, are as follows :—

'1. That should a majority of the June Quarterly Meeting, in any Circuit, constituted according to the preceding definition' (see pp. 87, 88), 'be of opinion that it is desirable to address to the Conference a Memorial on any Connexional subject, and agree to do so, that Meeting itself, subject to the Regulations which follow, shall have authority to adopt and transmit to the Conference such a Memorial; and at such Meeting any Member thereof may propose, for consideration, the propriety of addressing a Memorial to the Conference.

'2. That not less than ten days previously to the June Quarterly Meeting, a copy in writing shall be given to the Superintendent, of the particular Motion or Resolution which any Member of the Quarterly Meeting intends to propose as the basis of a Memorial to the Conference; and no proposal, of which such notice has not been given, shall be brought forward that year. But should the

Quarterly Meeting adopt the *substance* or *principle* of a Resolution so brought forward, it may amend, as well as simply adopt or reject it.

‘3. A Memorial, founded on such Motion or Resolution, if approved by a majority of the persons present, shall be signed by them individually within a week afterwards. It shall then remain with the Superintendent, who shall be responsible for its delivery to the President of the ensuing Conference, on or before the second day of its session. All Memorials thus received by the Conference shall be referred to a Committee of its Members; who shall carefully examine, consider, and classify the whole, and present their Report thereon to the Conference.

‘With regard to the *subjects* of such Memorials, the Conference cannot entertain any proposals which are of a manifestly revolutionary character, or subversive of that system of doctrine or discipline which has been confided to it as a sacred deposit by Mr. Wesley, and which, as it believes, has also been committed to its keeping by the providence and grace of God; neither can it sanction such Memorials as involve a direct interference on the part of one Circuit with the local affairs or proceedings of any other Circuit.’ (*Min.*, vol. xii., pp. 111, 112.)

In 1874 the Conference further resolved that ‘in future, no Memorial can be received from the June Quarterly Meeting, except in manuscript.’ (*Min.*, vol. xix., p. 454.)

The scheme recently adopted for the employment of *Lay Agents*, under the direction, in part, of the District Home-Mission Sub-Committee, ‘recognises the authority of the Quarterly Meeting. It is, in particular, provided that ‘the District Home-Mission Sub-Committee shall approve only such Lay Agents as may be recommended by the Quarterly Meeting of any Circuit’; and that ‘no such Lay Agent shall be employed in any Circuit except on the Resolution of the Quarterly Meeting, and every such Agent shall act under the immediate direction of a Committee appointed by the Quarterly Meeting. The Quarterly Meeting, or its Committee, shall have power to engage, remove, or dismiss him, giving due notice thereof to the District Home-Mission Sub-Committee.’ In superintending the transfer of accredited Lay Agents from Circuit to Circuit, within a District, the District Home-Mission Sub-Committee is to act ‘in harmony with the

Circuit Quarterly Meetings, or the Circuit Home-Mission Committees.' The District Home-Mission Sub-Committee is to 'determine, in conjunction with the Quarterly Meetings, or with Committees duly appointed by the Quarterly Meetings, of the Circuits concerned, the limits of the sphere of labour of any Lay Agent.' All Lay Agents employed in Circuits, under these Regulations, are required to 'furnish a Report of visits paid and services held to the Quarterly Meeting, or to the Committee appointed by it.' (*Min.*, 1879, pp. 238—240.)

In the preceding statement of the functions of Quarterly Meetings, the office of *Circuit Stewards* has been referred to, and some of the duties belonging to the office have been mentioned. It should be added, that the Circuit Stewards are the most important Lay Officers of a Circuit. They are entrusted with the management of the financial affairs of the Circuit, as such; they have, on the one hand, to consult the comfort of the Ministers, and, on the other, to care for the resources of the Circuit; they are to represent the Circuit in the Meetings of the District Committee; and they are the channel through which any communications affecting the appointment of Ministers to the Circuit are to be addressed to the Stationing Committee and the Conference. The initiation of the invitation of Ministers for the ensuing year, at the March Quarterly Meeting, belongs to them; the nomination, in the first instance, resting with them. On their ceasing or declining to nominate, the matter is altogether in the hands of the Quarterly Meeting. In accordance with the provisions of the Chapel Model Deed, the Circuit Stewards, in conjunction with the Superintendent Minister, are to audit the accounts of all Trust-property settled on the trusts of that Deed. In regard to Circuit Stewards, as in regard to Society and Poor Stewards, the Rule is in force, that 'the office of a Steward ceases at the end of the year, and no Steward shall remain in office above three years in succession, except in some extraordinary case.' (*Comp. of Reg., Min.*, 1869, vol. xvii., p. 624.)

In the Rules adopted in 1852 a new and important power was given to the Quarterly Meeting. If the Superintendent of a Circuit is convinced that a Leaders' Meeting has given a verdict in a factious spirit, on a charge brought before it and one 'notoriously inconsistent with the facts proved, and with the plain and obvious meaning, and the general or specific regulations, of the laws of God, or of our own body, as applicable to those facts,—or even, in certain conceivable cases, has refused to give any verdict at all,'—he is empowered to require a re-hearing of the case by a *Special Circuit Meeting*, to be appointed by the Quarterly Meeting. A similar right is given to a member of the Society who has been found guilty of factious conduct by a Leaders' Meeting, to claim a re-hearing of the case by a Special Circuit Meeting. The Rules bearing on this subject are the following :—

'1. That when such a case as is above described shall occur, the Superintendent shall be authorised to require a *re-hearing by a Special Circuit Meeting*, consisting of not more than twelve Lay members of the Quarterly Meeting, as hereinbefore defined, (see pp. 87, '88,) to be chosen *for the occasion* by that Meeting, in such manner as it may deem proper

'2. That at such Special Circuit Meeting the Chairman of the District shall preside; or, in case of unavoidable absence, shall appoint some other Minister of the District to preside in his place.

'3. That the Meeting thus constituted shall have full power to re-hear the case.

'4. That if, on such re-hearing, the accused party (whether a Leader, Local Preacher, Trustee, or other local Officer, or Member of Society without any office) be found guilty by the verdict of the Special Circuit Meeting, the case shall then be left in the hands of the Pastorate; and the Superintendent be empowered, after advising with the Chairman and his own colleagues, to remove the party so convicted from the Society, or to administer any other measure of discipline which may be deemed sufficient.

'5. That, if the party so tried by the Special Circuit Meeting be dissatisfied with the *sentence* of the Superintendent, he shall have the right of appeal, *first*, to the Annual District Meeting, and afterwards, if still dissatisfied, to the Conference.

'6. The Leaders' Meeting and the Special Circuit Meeting for re-hearing are entitled to declare, by their *verdict*, whether the facts alleged are, or are not, proved to their satisfaction; and whether,



in their opinion, those facts are violations "of the laws of God, or of our own body." And the *verdict* of a Meeting for re-hearing is not to be reversed, unless a Special District Meeting or the Conference interpose, and deem that justice requires such reversal.

'7. In most instances it is highly probable that a verdict which, from any cause, may have been given by a Leaders' Meeting "in contradiction to law and evidence," will, on a *re-hearing* of the case by a Special Circuit Meeting, appointed by the Quarterly Meeting, be corrected. But should the result unhappily show that the spirit of faction, or any other misleading influence, so extensively prevails in the Circuit as to prevent the ordinary administration of godly discipline, in such case it is to be understood that the Superintendent retains the right of appeal to the collective Pastorate of the District; and that the District Committee may then interpose by virtue of the powers with which it was originally invested in 1791, and which from that time it has exercised in great emergencies, and may adopt such measures (disciplinary or otherwise) as it may deem necessary to meet the "critical case" in question (*Min.*, 1791, vol. i., pp. 249, 250), and to maintain discipline and order in the disturbed Circuit "till the meeting of the next Conference, when the Chairman of the Committee shall lay the Minutes of its proceedings before the Conference." (*Ibid.*)

'8. Should the Quarterly Meeting refuse to appoint a Special Meeting to re-hear the case, or should the persons appointed refuse to give any verdict, the Superintendent may, at once, appeal, in the usual form, to the District Committee.

'9. That a member or local Officer of the Society who, by the verdict of a Leaders' Meeting, is found guilty of *factionous conduct*, may (as well as the Superintendent) claim a *re-hearing* by such Special Circuit Meeting, if he give notice of his wish to do so within the seven days which, according to Rule, are to intervene, before the sentence be pronounced. If such notice be given, the Superintendent shall be required to take the necessary steps for the appointment of a Special Circuit Meeting; and the sentence shall be postponed until after that Meeting shall have given its verdict. Should the Special Circuit Meeting confirm the previous verdict of the Leaders' Meeting, and a *sentence of expulsion* be consequently pronounced by the Superintendent (after consulting with the Chairman of the District and his own colleagues), the excluded party may appeal against the *sentence* to the Annual District Meeting, and, if still dissatisfied, to the Conference.

'10. Whether the party objecting to a verdict of a Leaders' Meeting be the Superintendent or the person accused, the application of the *Provision for a re-hearing*, by a Special Circuit Meeting, is to be strictly limited to such cases of *factionous conduct* as "may possibly arise in seasons of peculiar excitement" (*Min.*, vol. vii., p. 582), and as are described in the second paragraph of the preamble

of this section.\* And, further, the same Provision, while modifying the *Superintendent's* privilege of calling for the interposition of the District Pastorate, in such cases as are hereinbefore specified, is not to be understood as at all affecting the visitatorial power of the Chairman of the District, and the constitutional right of the District Committee to interpose its authority for the due maintenance of our discipline in a disturbed Society or Circuit. On the contrary, such power and right remain entire, in full and undiminished force, notwithstanding anything contained in these Regulations.'

'N.B.—The Regulation by which the Conference, in 1835, gave to a member or local Officer the right of appeal, in *ordinary* cases, to a *Minor* District Meeting, against a *sentence of expulsion*, pronounced by the *Superintendent*, after the verdict of a *Leaders' Meeting*, remains unaltered by this provision for *extraordinary cases*.' (*Min.*, 1852, vol. xii., pp. 112—114.)

---

\* In the paragraph referred to, the cases in question are described as those in which a Leaders' Meeting is complained of 'for refusing to act its constitutional part, or for acting it factiously or in contradiction to law and evidence, in the trial of an accused Member or local Officer, or for giving a verdict notoriously inconsistent with the *facts proved* and with the plain and obvious meaning, and the general or specific regulations, of the laws of God, or of our own body, as applicable to these facts,—or as even, in certain conceivable cases, refusing to give any verdict at all,—thereby preventing, by an abuse of their constitutional functions, the exercise of that discipline which Christ has commanded, and for which He has made the Ministers of His Church responsible to Himself.'

## CHAPTER XI.

### CIRCUIT ADMINISTRATION: LEADERS' MEETINGS—SOCIETY AND POOR STEWARDS — PRAYER-LEADERS' MEETINGS — TRACT SOCIETIES.

IN the economy of Wesleyan Methodism important functions are assigned to *Leaders' Meetings* connected with the particular Societies comprehended in a Circuit. The constitution of a Leaders' Meeting was formally defined by the Conference of 1874. The Minute on this subject is as follows :—

'The Conference adopts the following definition of the constitution of a Leaders' Meeting ; viz., that it shall consist of—

'(i.) The Ministers and Preachers on trial who are appointed to the work of the Circuit.

'(ii.) The Leaders of the Society, the Society Stewards, the Stewards of the Poor Fund, and any Circuit Steward or Stewards who may be members of that Society.

'(iii.) In future, when a Secretary is appointed in any Leaders' Meeting, such Secretary must be chosen from among the members of that Meeting.' (*Min.*, vol. xix., p. 454.)

In the fundamental Rules of the Methodist Society, published by the Rev. John and Charles Wesley, provision is made for *Leaders' Meetings*. Among the duties there assigned to Leaders, we find the following :—

'To meet the Ministers and the Stewards of the Society once a week, in order

'To inform the Minister of any that are sick, or of any that walk disorderly, and will not be reproved ;

'To pay to the Stewards what they have received of their several Classes in the week preceding ; and

'To show their account of what each person has contributed.'

This passage shows the primary design of Leaders' Meetings, and the leading business which belongs to them.

They bring the Leaders of a Society into intimate connection with the Minister, and give to the latter the means of examining into the attendance of the members at the Class-meeting, and of ascertaining what members of the Society need his special pastoral attention. It is expected that the Leaders should bring their *Class-books* to the Leaders' Meeting; and that, after paying the contributions they have received to the Society Stewards, they should show their books to the Minister who presides, so as to give him an opportunity of noting any facts which they disclose bearing on the state of the Society. (*Min.*, 1826, vol. vi., p. 168.) The observance of this Rule is of great importance, and more particularly when the Minister on whom the special pastoral care of the Society in question devolves presides at the Meeting. At the Leaders' Meeting, too, the case of poor members who may need relief is considered; and sums are voted from the Poor Fund,—a Fund made up of the collections at the Lord's Supper and the quarterly Lovefeast, supplemented in some cases by public collections,—according to their necessities and the resources of the Fund.

There are also *special duties* devolving on Leaders' Meetings, and corresponding *powers* belonging to them. No person, for instance, can be appointed a Leader, or a Society Steward, or Poor Steward, without the concurrence of a Leaders' Meeting. The Rules on this subject, as found in the Compendium of Regulations which was formally adopted in 1864, are the following:—

'No person shall be appointed a Leader, or be removed from his office, but in conjunction with a Leaders' Meeting; the nomination to be with the Superintendent, and the approval or disapproval with the Leaders' Meeting.

'No person shall be appointed a Society Steward, or Poor Steward, or be removed from his office, but in conjunction with a Leaders' Meeting; the nomination to be with the Superintendent, and the approval or disapproval with the Leaders' Meeting.

'The office of a Steward ceases at the end of the year; and no Steward shall remain in office above three years in succession, except in some extraordinary case.' (*Min.*, 1869, vol. xvii., p. 624.)

With respect to the first of these Rules, it should be

explained that, in the event of a charge being preferred against a Leader, and affirmed as proved by the verdict of that Leaders' Meeting, of such a nature as to require his removal from the Society, according to the Rules hereinafter stated, the office of Leader ceases as a matter of course.

The appointment of Leaders of Junior Society Classes requires the concurrence of the Leaders' Meeting; although these parties are not, as such, members of that Meeting. In the plan for the formation of these Classes we find the following Regulations:—

‘That, when these Classes are not in the hands of Ministers, they may be entrusted to other persons who have been approved by the Leaders' Meeting of the Society with which the Classes are connected, after nomination by the Superintendent Minister.

‘That the proposed Classes shall bear the name of “Junior Society Classes”; but that the Leaders of such Classes shall not be thereby constituted members of the Leaders' Meeting.’ (*Min.*, 1878, p. 185.)

In all cases in which there is an organised body of Prayer Leaders, no person can be fully admitted as a Prayer Leader without being approved by the Leaders' Meeting.

In the ‘Plan of Wesleyan Education,’ sanctioned in 1841, and slightly modified in the year 1873, certain powers are secured to the Leaders' Meeting of a Society in relation to Wesleyan Methodist Sunday Schools connected with that Society. It is provided, for instance, that of the members of the Committee by which such Sunday School is managed, *additional* to the Ministers, the Treasurer, the General Secretary, and the Superintendents of the School, one-third, being members of the Wesleyan Methodist Society, are to be chosen by the Leaders' Meeting. It is further provided that ‘no person shall be continued, as an Officer or Teacher, who shall at any time be declared, by the Committee or the Leaders' Meeting, unfit, in respect of general character or of religious opinions, for the office he sustains, or for taking part in the Christian education of the young.’ (*Min.*, 1873, vol. xix., pp. 174, 176.)

The Leaders' Meeting of a Society has a right to interpose to prevent improper persons, who may be on trial, from being admitted as members. The Rule on this subject, adopted in 1797, is thus given in the 'Compendium of Regulations' before referred to:—

'The Leaders' Meeting has a right to declare any person on trial improper to be received into the Society; and, after such declaration, the Superintendent shall not admit such person into Society.

'This Rule is expounded by the Conference in the terms following:—"That it never was intended that the names of all those who are on trial should be laid before a Leaders' Meeting for distinct and formal discussion; but solely, that if there be, in the opinion of a Leader, any reasonable objection to the character and conduct of any person who is on trial, such objection may be stated by him; and that, if the validity of the objection be established to the satisfaction of the Meeting, a member's ticket shall not be given to the person, so objected to, at the Quarterly Visitation."' (*Min.*, 1869, vol. xvii., pp. 620, 621.)

Important functions belong to the Leaders' Meeting in connection with the trial of accused members of the Society. The Rules bearing on this subject have already been quoted in Part I., Chapter ii., of this work. When a charge is brought against a member of the Society, that charge must be heard by the Leaders' Meeting of the Society of which he is a member; and if the accused person is a Trustee, the Trustees of the Chapel with which that Society is connected must be associated with the Leaders' Meeting, such Trustees being themselves members of the Society in the Circuit. If no Leaders' Meeting is statedly held in the place in question, the case is to be 'referred for investigation to the Leaders' Meeting of the principal Society in the Circuit town'; and 'the Leader or Leaders, and the Society Stewards, of the Society of which the accused is a member, are to be associated with the Leaders' Meeting for the purpose of the investigation.' It is further provided that 'if the accused person is a Trustee, then there shall also be associated with the Leaders' Meeting, as above constituted, the Trustees of the Chapel with which the Society of which he is a member is connected; or, if

there is no such Chapel, then the Trustees of the Chapel in connection with the principal Society in the Circuit town. But no Trustee shall, in either case, be so associated, unless he is himself a member of Society in the same Circuit.' (*Min.*, 1869, vol. xvii., p. 625 ; 1872, vol. xviii., p. 656.)

The Leaders' Meeting, constituted according to the above Rules, is entitled to declare, by its verdict, not only whether the facts alleged are proved, but also whether these facts do or do not involve violations of the laws of God or of our own body. The sentence, in the event of a charge being established, rests with the Superintendent ; but certain guards already stated (Part I., Chapter ii., p. 10) are provided ; and an expelled member, in particular, has a right of appeal to a Minor District Meeting, to the Annual District Meeting, and to the Conference.

In the case of *commercial failures*, the following important Regulation was adopted in the year 1864 :—

'To prevent scandal, whenever any member of Society becomes a bankrupt, or compounds with his creditors, the Superintendent and one of the Stewards shall talk with him at large. If a formal investigation be considered needful, a Committee shall be chosen by the Leaders' Meeting for that purpose, on the nomination of the Superintendent ; to consist of two or more competent persons, members of Society, who may or may not be members of the Leaders' Meeting : the Superintendent to be the chairman. If, on receiving their report, the Meeting shall conclude that fair accounts have not been kept, or that liabilities have been incurred without a reasonable probability of meeting them, the Superintendent shall proceed according to Rule.

'On the appointment of such Committee in the case of any Leader, Local Preacher, or Steward, the exercise of his functions shall be discontinued until his case is decided.

'If any of our members, who have formerly failed in business, shall afterwards, by the blessing of God, have acquired property, it is their plain duty to pay their whole debt.' (*Comp. of Regul.*, *Min.*, 1869, vol. xvii., p. 623.)

The Leaders' Meeting of any Society has the right of memorialising the Conference on any matter *especially affecting that particular Society*. This right is distinctly recognised in

the Resolutions of the Conference in 1828. (*Min.*, vol. vi., pp. 399, 400.)

In the practical administration of Methodism, the Leaders' Meeting of a Society forms a body which the Superintendent may properly and advantageously consult on various matters bearing on its welfare. In many Circuits, too, it is found to be a convenient and profitable arrangement, occasionally to devote a Leaders' Meeting exclusively to religious exercises and to conversation on some topics affecting the duties of Leaders, or the means of promoting the spiritual efficiency of the several Class-meetings. In connection with this it should be mentioned, that it is a Rule of the Connexion, that when a new Leader is first introduced into the Leaders' Meeting, the Superintendent, or the Minister who presides, shall take the opportunity of stating the duties which belong to the office, and of enforcing them on all present.

The duties of *Leaders* have been set forth in the Rules of the Society, and in the observations now made on Leaders' Meetings. But it may be proper to add a few words respecting the duties of *Society Stewards* and *Poor Stewards*.

The former attend the Leaders' Meeting, to examine the Class-books of the Leaders, and to receive the money contributed by the members of the Society towards the support of the Ministry. It is expected of them to be present in the vestry before the commencement of Divine service, to advise with the Minister as to any pulpit-notices that may be presented; to prepare notices for the arrangements announced on the Circuit-plan; to provide for the due celebration of the sacrament of Baptism, when it is appointed to be administered; to see that the several collections are made at the times specified on the Circuit-plan, and to take charge of them, afterwards paying over those made for the Connexional Funds to the Superintendent of the Circuit; to provide suitable homes, when needed, for Preachers who officiate in their Chapel, and to see that their expenses, if any, are paid.

The Poor Stewards of a Society receive the collections



made on behalf of the poor at the Lord's Supper and at the Lovefeasts. They provide, too, the bread and wine for the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, and the bread and water for the Lovefeasts. They attend the Leaders' Meeting to pay any sums that may be voted for the poor members of the Society, handing the amount for distribution to the Leaders with whom such members respectively meet.

A brief reference has been made to *Prayer-Leaders' Meetings*. The Conference has strongly recommended the holding of Cottage Prayer Meetings. In the 'Liverpool Minutes' we read, among other advices to Ministers on pastoral duties, 'Let us encourage public Prayer Meetings, especially those which are held at times which do not interfere with our general worship, in the houses of our friends, in different parts of a town or neighbourhood; such Meetings having been long proved to be, when prudently conducted by persons of established piety and competent gifts, and duly superintended by the Preachers and by the Leaders' Meetings, valuable nurseries for our congregations and Societies, and means of salvation to many who could not have been reached at first in any other method.' (*Min.*, 1820, vol. v., p. 148.) In many Societies there is a recognised body of Prayer-Leaders, and a Plan of Cottage Prayer Meetings is prepared and published. In these cases the Superintendent, or one of his colleagues, meets the Prayer Leaders every quarter, to encourage them in their work, and to inquire into their attention to their appointments, and into the attendance at the Prayer Meetings, and any spiritual good which may be known to have resulted from them. At these Meetings persons are proposed for the office of Prayer Leader; but before their names can be placed upon the Plan, they must be approved by the Leaders' Meeting. The practicability and expediency of establishing additional Prayer Meetings are also considered.

The mention of Cottage Prayer Meetings suggests another unpretending but most valuable evangelistic agency,—the *distribution of religious Tracts*, accompanied with a few words of

affectionate invitation to the house of God, and sometimes with exhortations on the necessity and blessedness of a Christian life. The Conference has not issued any particular plan for the formation and organisation of *Tract Societies*; but it has always encouraged them (see especially *Min.*, 1821, vol. v., p. 250; 1822, vol. v., pp. 338, 343), and has evinced its solicitude to provide an adequate supply of suitable Tracts for their use. The London Book Committee is instructed, each year, to appoint some of its members to be 'the Methodist Tract Committee,' the Secretary of which is a Minister appointed by the Conference; and this Committee issues, from time to time, a fresh supply of Tracts for distribution. It needs scarcely be added, that the Tract Societies in a Circuit require, and will amply repay, the fostering care of the Ministers' and the Leaders' Meetings.

## CHAPTER XII.

### CIRCUIT ADMINISTRATION: LOCAL PREACHERS' MEETINGS— TRUSTEES' MEETINGS.

THE office of Local Preacher is one of great importance in the system of Methodism. Not only is it from this class of office-bearers that the ranks of the regular Ministry are recruited, but the labours of Local Preachers are of great value, and in many Circuits are indispensable to the supply of the pulpits in the towns and villages which they comprehend.

The general Rules affecting Local Preachers, as stated in the Compendium of Regulations adopted in 1864, are the following:—

‘The Superintendent shall regularly meet the Local Preachers once a quarter; and no person shall receive a Plan as a Local Preacher, or be suffered to preach among us as such, without the approval of that Meeting. Or, if in any Circuit a regular Local Preachers’ Meeting cannot be held, they shall be proposed and approved at the Quarterly Meeting of the Circuit.

‘All Local Preachers shall meet in Class. No exception shall be made in respect to any who have been Travelling Preachers.

‘Let no Local Preacher be permitted to preach in any other Circuit than his own without the consent of the Superintendent of that Circuit.

‘Let no Local Preacher hold Lovefeasts without the consent of the Superintendent, or in any wise interfere with his business. Let every one keep in his own place, and attend to the duties of his station.

‘No Minister who has been suspended, or expelled, shall, on any account, be employed as a Local Preacher, without the authority of the Conference.’ (*Min.*, 1869, vol. xvii., pp. 624, 625.)

The *Local Preachers’ Meeting*, referred to in the first of these Rules, comprehends all the Local Preachers in the

Circuit who have been fully admitted, together with the Ministers and Preachers on trial appointed to the Circuit. (See *Min.*, 1881, Standing Order No. 4, p. 303.) Persons on trial for the office of Local Preacher are encouraged to attend, but they are not entitled to vote. At this Meeting the name of every Local Preacher is called over; and inquiry is made, whether there is any objection to him, affecting his moral and religious character, his belief and preaching of our doctrines, his observance of our discipline, and especially his attention to his appointments, and his ability for the work. 'Local Preachers,' as Mr. Grindrod has observed, 'are responsible to their own Meeting for every part of their official conduct; but for all acts affecting their character and standing as members of the Society, they are subject to the jurisdiction of the Leaders' Meetings to which they respectively belong.' Hence if a charge is preferred against a Local Preacher, affecting his moral character, it must be dealt with, not in the Local Preachers' Meeting, but in the Leaders' Meeting of the Society to which he belongs, according to the Rules which apply to the case of private members.

At the Local Preachers' Meeting persons are proposed by the Superintendent, after personal and private examination, to be placed on trial for the office of Local Preacher; and when the appointed period of trial is about to close, arrangements are made for the hearing of each Candidate for the office by one of the Ministers, in conjunction with two or three of the Local Preachers. Before the admission of any person as a full and accredited Local Preacher, he has to undergo an examination on Christian doctrine, as well as on his personal religious experience and his attachment to the Methodist economy, in the presence of the Local Preachers' Meeting; and his admission to the office is by the vote of that Meeting. At this Meeting, too, the Superintendent consults the Local Preachers as to the places on the Plan, and the possibility and expediency of opening new places.

In recent years additional Regulations affecting Local

Preachers have been adopted by the Conference, on the recommendation of a mixed Committee of Ministers and Local Preachers. It will be perceived that, while these Regulations are designed to secure a higher standard of attainment and efficiency on the part of recognised Local Preachers, they include a provision for the keeping up, in some Circuits, of a body of *Exhorters*, as distinct from Local Preachers, though subject to the approval of the Local Preachers' Meeting.

In the year 1874 the following Resolutions were passed :—

‘The Conference adopts the following recommendations of the Committee appointed to consider the means of assisting Local Preachers in preparation for their important work :—

‘That it is desirable and necessary, considering the exigencies of our work, and the fact that our supply of Ministers is drawn from our Local Preachers, that steps should be taken to secure in every Circuit an ample and efficient supply of this most useful class of labourers ; and that Superintendents should direct their special attention to eligible and promising young men in their respective Circuits, with a view to their becoming Local Preachers, and, as far as practicable, should direct their reading and studies to that end.

‘That before any Candidate comes upon the Plan on trial, the Superintendent shall certify that he has passed a satisfactory examination in the Second Catechism with the Appendix, and in the Elements of English Grammar.’ (*Min.*, vol. xix., p. 455.)

In 1876 the following additional Regulations were adopted on the recommendation of the Committee, having been previously submitted to the several District Committees in Great Britain, in May of that year :

‘The Conference, after carefully considering the recommendations of the Committee appointed last year, adopts the following Resolutions :—

‘In future, no Candidate shall be fully admitted as a Local Preacher until he has read the standard *Sermons* of Mr. Wesley and his *Notes on the New Testament*, and until he has passed a satisfactory examination in the definitions and Scripture-proofs of the leading doctrines of Christianity as there explained. Notwithstanding, such are the necessities of our work in some localities, that certain persons may be

employed, as heretofore, in the capacity of *Exhorters*, such persons having the approbation of the Superintendent of the Circuit and the Local Preachers' Meeting.

'Before any Candidate is fully admitted as a Local Preacher, he shall have been twelve months on probation.

The Conference appoints the following Ministers a Committee to prepare a course of studying for the guidance of persons on probation for the office and work of Local Preachers; viz., the Theological Tutors of the three Branches of our Theological Institution, and the Rev. Dr. Moulton.

'The Conference further recommends that, wherever it is practicable, a Theological Class shall be formed in each Circuit for the purpose of assisting the Local Preachers in their Theological studies.' (*Min.*, vol. xx., pp. 155, 156.)

*Trustees' Meetings*, as the name implies, are Meetings of the Trustees of Chapels or other property conveyed to them in trust, according to the provisions of the Deeds by which they are held. They are summoned more or less frequently, according to circumstances; but there is a regular Annual Meeting of the Trustees of all Methodist Trust-property, at which the accounts for the year are presented, and the Officers of the Trust, as the Treasurer, the Secretary, and the Stewards, are appointed or re-appointed. Meetings of Trustees are distinguished from the official meetings of a Circuit in one important particular,—that only the Superintendent of the Circuit has the right to be present and to vote. The other Ministers are often invited to attend, and, as a matter of courtesy and convenience, are allowed to take part in the transaction of the business; but they have no legal right to do so, or to vote on any disputed question. Whenever a Chapel, with its Society and congregation, is placed under the special pastoral care of a Minister of the Circuit who is not the Superintendent, it is manifestly desirable, and in many cases important, that he should be present at the Meetings of the Trustees of that Chapel, as well as the Superintendent of the Circuit, though he is not properly a member of the Trustees' Meeting. Should the Superintendent be unable to attend, he can, according to the provisions of the *Chapel Model Deed*,

depute one of his colleagues to take his place, who then enjoys all the powers and privileges which legally belong to the Superintendent.

The Deeds on which Methodist Trust-property is held are various; but it will be found that most of the Chapels of the Connexion are now held on the trust of the *Chapel Model Deed*. A copy of that Deed may be readily procured from the Conference Office; and it should be carefully studied by every Minister and every Trustee. It would be impracticable here to give its provisions *in extenso*; but a few of them may be referred to, which bear more particularly on Trustees' Meetings, and the practical administration of the affairs of Trust-property.

Of the *Annual Meeting* for the auditing of the accounts—which duty is devolved by the Deed on the Superintendent and the Circuit Stewards of the Circuit, or Deputies whom they may respectively appoint in writing—‘fourteen days’ notice in writing, specifying the time, place, and purpose of such Meeting, shall and may be given under the direction of the said Superintendent for the time being, by any one or more of them, the said Trustees and Trustee for the time being, to each and every the other and others of them the said Trustees and Trustee, Circuit Stewards and Circuit Steward for the time being, and either personally served upon him and them respectively, or left for, or sent by the post to, him and them at his and their most usual place and places of abode or business.’

The other Meetings of the Trustees are considered to be either *ordinary* or *special*. The former, for the transaction of the ordinary business of the Trust-estate, may be held as ‘soon as the same can be conveniently convened, by notice in writing, specifying the time and place of such Meeting, given and signed by at least either two of the Trustees or by the Superintendent.’ A Meeting convened ‘for the purpose of taking into consideration the propriety of making any alteration of, or any addition to, or Mortgage or sale of, the said Chapel or

place of religious worship, and premises, or any part or parts thereof, or for contracting any debt, upon, for, or on account thereof (other than for the ordinary current expenses thereof), or for letting any such house or houses, school-room or school-rooms, as aforesaid, or for fixing the rents or prices, or making or altering rules to ascertain the rents or prices, of such graves, tombs, pews, and seats as aforesaid, or for appropriating the funds or any part of the funds of the said Chapel, or place of religious worship (otherwise than for the due payment of the ordinary current expenses thereof), or, for bringing or defending any action or actions, suit or suits, respecting the said Trust Estates and premises, or any parts thereof, or any matter relating thereto, or for any one or more of the above purposes, shall be, and shall be deemed and taken to be, a *Special Meeting*; and of every such Meeting fourteen days' notice in writing, specifying the time, place, and purpose or purposes of such Meeting, and signed by at least either two of the Trustees for the time being of these presents, or by the Superintendent Preacher for the time being, shall be given to the other, and others, of them and him, the said Trustees, and Superintendent Preacher, (unless where he himself is the person giving such notice), and either personally served upon him and them, or left for, or sent by the post to, him and them, respectively, at his and their most usual place and places of abode or business.'

It is provided that 'the Superintendent Preacher for the time being of the Circuit in which the said Chapel or place of religious worship shall for the time being be situated, or his Deputy thereunto from time to time by him nominated and appointed in writing under his hand, shall be the *Chairman* of, and shall preside at, and shall have a Vote as such Superintendent Preacher or Deputy in, all Meetings held under or by virtue of these presents; but in case the said Superintendent Preacher for the time being, or his Deputy to be so appointed as aforesaid shall, at any time, neglect to attend at any such Meeting as aforesaid, or if the said Superintendent



Preacher or his Deputy appointed as aforesaid shall attend, but shall refuse to act as the Chairman at any such Meeting as aforesaid, or if the said Superintendent Preacher shall not attend at any such Meeting, and shall neglect to appoint a Deputy as aforesaid, then, and in every and any of the said cases, it shall be lawful for the persons for the time being composing such Meeting, and entitled to vote thereat, or for a majority of them, to elect and choose from among themselves, a Chairman to preside for the time being at any such Meeting as aforesaid, and every Meeting so held upon any such neglect or refusal of the said Superintendent Preacher or his Deputy as aforesaid, shall be as valid and effectual as if the said Superintendent or his Deputy as aforesaid had been the Chairman thereof, and had presided thereat.' Another provision is, 'that every question or matter affecting the Trust-estate, considered at a Trustees' Meeting, is to be decided by the votes of the majority of the persons present and entitled to vote'; and 'in case there should be an equality of votes, then the Chairman of the Meeting shall give the casting vote, and which casting vote he shall have in addition to the vote which he is entitled to, in his character of Trustee, Superintendent Preacher, or otherwise.'

The appointment of *Chapel Stewards* and of the *Treasurer* of the Chapel rests with the Trustees' Meeting; the Superintendent Minister not having in this case any right of nomination, as he has in the case of Circuit Stewards, Society Stewards, and Poor Stewards. The words of the Deed on this point are explicit; and they imply that persons may be appointed by the Trustees to these offices, although they are not themselves Trustees:—

'And it is hereby declared, that it shall be lawful for the Trustees for the time being of these presents, or the major part of them, at any Meeting to be convened and held as is hereinafter mentioned, from time to time, and at all times hereafter, at their discretion, to appoint any person, or persons, of decent and sober conduct and good reputation, to be a Steward, or Stewards, of the said Chapel or place of religious worship, and at their will and

pleasure, to remove and to dismiss such Steward or Stewards, or any of them ; and the duty of the Steward, and Stewards, of the said Chapel or place of religious worship, shall be, to see and attend to the orderly conducting of the secular business and affairs of the said Chapel or place of religious worship, under the direction and superintendence of the Trustees for the time being of these presents or the major part of them ; and also in like manner to appoint any proper person, or persons, to be a Treasurer, or Treasurers, of the funds of the said Chapel or place of religious worship and premises, and at their will and pleasure to remove and to dismiss such Treasurer or Treasurers, or any of them.'

Trustees *withdrawing*, or *excluded*, from the Methodist Society do not, by that fact, cease to be Trustees ; but when they have continued out of the Methodist Society for six months, they may, *upon the request in writing* of the other Trustees, or a majority of them, *but not otherwise*, and on receiving a Bond of indemnity from them, be called upon to relinquish the trust, and to convey and assure the property to the other Trustees, or new Trustees properly appointed.

With regard to *the appointment of new Trustees*, it is provided that, when the number of Trustees is reduced to *five*, by death, incapacity, or refusal to act, then at a *Special Meeting* of the Trustees the Superintendent of the Circuit shall 'nominate as many persons, being members of the said Society of the People called Methodists, in the Circuit in which the said Chapel or place of religious worship shall for the time being be situate (if a sufficient number of such persons can be there found willing to take upon themselves the burden and due execution of the trusts hereby declared, and if not, then being members of the said Society in that and some neighbouring or other Circuit or Circuits), as the said Superintendent for the time being shall deem to be suitable persons, being not fewer than twice the number of Trustees then to be chosen, elected, and appointed (unless the old continuing Trustees shall be satisfied with his nominating a less number), and the old Trustees for the time being, or the major part of them, present at such Meeting, shall thereupon choose, elect, and appoint, from amongst the said

persons nominated as aforesaid, so many persons to be Trustees of the said piece of ground, chapel, or place of religious worship, and premises, as shall, together with such of the old Trustees as shall continue in the trusts of these presents, make up in the whole the original number of Trustees; or, if none of the old Trustees shall continue in the trusts of these presents, then shall choose, elect, and appoint so many of the persons nominated as aforesaid, as shall be equal to the original number of Trustees.'

The Chapel Model Deed further contains a provision giving the power of appointment of new Trustees, although the number should *not* be reduced to five; and, also, in case the number should, through accident, neglect, or otherwise, be reduced *below* that number. Power is also reserved to the Trustees to *increase* the number originally appointed, but with the restriction that the whole number shall not exceed *thirty*.

These are the chief provisions of the Chapel Model Deed which require to be kept in view in the Circuit administration of Methodism. But the entire Deed is well deserving of careful study.

*School-Rooms* underneath Chapels, or erected on land conveyed for the erection of Chapels, are, of course, held by the same Trustees and on the trusts of the Chapel-property. School-Rooms built on land separately conveyed for that purpose are, if designed for Day Schools, usually settled on one of the *School Model Deeds*, No. I. relating to School-Rooms built with Government aid, and No. II. to School-Rooms built without such aid.

The Conference of 1880 adopted the following Resolution respecting the use of Wesleyan-Methodist Trust-property for purposes not contemplated in the respective Trust-Deeds:—

'Having regard to the growing practice of using our Trust-properties for amusements and other purposes not contemplated in the formation of the several Trusts, the Conference calls the attention of Ministers and Trustees to the terms of their several Trust-Deeds. The Conference reminds the Superintendents of Circuits that our Trust-properties can only legally be used for such

purposes as are in accordance with the provisions of the Deeds. Such purposes are declared by the Chapel Model Deed to be, "For places of Religious Worship, and for public and other meetings and services held according to the General Rules and Usages of the People called Methodists, as they appear in and by the Annual Minutes of the Conference from time to time published." (Min., 1880, p. 191.)

In every Circuit there is an *Annual United Meeting* of the Trustees of the several Chapels and other Trust-estates comprehended in the Circuit, the time of which is to be fixed at the December Quarterly Meeting. At this Meeting 'an abstract of the several Treasurers' accounts shall be examined, and entered in a Circuit-book, to be carefully kept by a Secretary appointed for the purpose at the December Quarterly Meeting;' and 'a Schedule, duly filled up from this Circuit-book, shall be forwarded, every year, not later than the 20th of April, by the Superintendent, to the Secretary of the District Chapel Sub-Committee.' (Min., 1866, vol. xvi., p. 568.) This United Trustees' Meeting may offer *suggestions* to the Trustees of any particular Trust-estate; but it has no power to interfere in the administration of any Trust-estate.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### CIRCUIT ADMINISTRATION: SUNDAY AND WEEK-DAY SCHOOLS— BANDS OF HOPE AND TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES.

IN the administration of Circuits the care and oversight of Sunday and Week-Day Schools claim special attention. The Rules sanctioned and recommended by the Conference for the management of these Institutions are given at length in '*The Plan of Wesleyan Education*,' which will be found in Part III., Chapter ix., of this work. In this place it will only be necessary to advert to those particulars which bear more immediately on the practical working of the system, as included in Circuit Administration.

The general management of Wesleyan-Methodist *Sunday Schools* is entrusted to a *Committee*, including the Ministers of the Circuit, the Treasurer, the General Secretary, the Superintendents of the School, and of six, nine, or more persons, one-third of whom are to be chosen by the Leaders' Meeting, as representing the Society with which the School is connected, one-third being Teachers, Secretaries, or Librarians of the School, by a General Teachers' Meeting, and one-third by the retiring Committee at their last Meeting in December. The persons chosen by the Leaders' Meeting and the Teachers' Meeting must be members of the Wesleyan-Methodist Society; while those chosen by the retiring Committee, if not members of the Society, must be members of the congregation or subscribers to the School who are believed to be cordially attached to the principles and polity of Wesleyan Methodism.

The Committee is to meet at least once every quarter, and oftener if required, with the concurrence of the Superin-

tendent of the Circuit; and five members form a quorum. The Superintendent of the Circuit is, *ex officio*, the Chairman of the Committee; and in his absence one of the other Ministers of the Circuit is to preside. If no Minister is present, the Meeting is to appoint one of the Officers of the Institution to act as its Chairman.

The *Teachers*, 'wherever practicable,' are to be members of the Wesleyan-Methodist Society; 'but if not, they must at least be regular attendants at the Chapel, of good moral character, heartily attached to the doctrines and discipline of Methodism, and willing to observe the Rules of the School.' Persons may be received on trial for the office of Teacher by the Superintendent of the School; and after a probation of three months, if it is satisfactory, they are to be 'nominated by him at a regular Teachers' Meeting, and elected by the Meeting; subject, however, to the approbation of the Committee.' It is further provided, that 'no person shall be continued as an Officer or Teacher, who shall at any time be declared, by the Committee or the Leaders' Meeting, unfit, in respect of general character or of religious opinions, for the office he sustains, or for taking part in the Christian education of the young.'

Teachers' Meetings for inquiry, consultation, and prayer, are to be held quarterly, previously to the ordinary meetings of the Committee. In these Meetings the Superintendent of the Circuit presides, and, in his absence, one of the other Ministers of the Circuit. Should no Minister be present, one of the Superintendents of the School is to preside.

An important provision of the 'Plan of Wesleyan Education,' as affecting Sunday Schools, is, that 'a United Meeting of the Committee and Teachers shall be held once in every six months, or oftener, if need be, on some suitable week-day evening, expressly for the recognition of newly-appointed Teachers, when the Chairman shall present the Rules, and give appropriate advice and encouragement to the Teachers thus recognised.' (*Min.*, 1873, vol. xix., p. 175.)

The particulars now mentioned have been selected on the principle already stated; but the entire 'Plan' needs to be carefully studied, and will amply repay the attention bestowed upon it.

*Day Schools* form an important branch of the Wesleyan-Methodist economy; and the Conference has 'earnestly urged upon all the Societies to promote the formation of Week-day Schools in connection with every principal Chapel in each Circuit.' (*Min.*, 1873, vol. xix., p. 180.) Recent Government Regulations tend to restrict the number of Day Schools which can receive aid from the Parliamentary Grant towards their maintenance. These Regulations render it specially important that before any new Day School is undertaken the proposal to open it should be submitted to the Secretary of the Wesleyan Education Committee, in order that the advice of that Committee may be obtained through him.

Persons 'contemplating the erection or alteration of premises for the establishment of new Schools' are directed to communicate with the General Education Committee, 'for the purpose of receiving counsel as to the general eligibility of their protected undertakings, and the adaptation of the premises to the system of instruction designed to be adopted.' (*Min.*, 1873, vol. xix., p. 181.)

Each Day School is 'under the immediate care and direction of a Local Committee, annually appointed, which must include the Ministers of the Circuit, the Officers of the School, such as the Treasurer, Secretaries, and Visitors; and a suitable number of the friends of Education connected with our Body, either as members of our Society, or, at least, as worshippers in our Chapels.' (*Min.*, 1873, vol. xix., p. 178.) In the case of Day Schools held in premises settled upon either of the School Model Deeds, the Committee must be constituted according to a clause in the said Deeds which is quoted in the 'Plan of Wesleyan Education' given in this work, Part III., Chapter ix.

The Day Schools of a Circuit are considered by the Con-

ference to form part of the pastoral charge of the Ministers of the Circuit. It is expressly required that 'arrangements shall be made upon each Circuit-plan for the regular visitation of each Day School in the Circuit, by one or more of the Ministers of the Circuit, for religious instruction and catechising during the time shown to be allotted for such purposes by the time-table of each School.' (*Min.*, 1873, vol. xix., pp. 179, 180.) The Pupil Teachers are especially commended to the pastoral regard of the Ministers, more particularly in respect of the fostering and development of their religious principles.

The Conference deprecates the discontinuance of any Wesleyan-Methodist Day School, except in a case of absolute necessity. The Resolutions adopted on this subject in 1878 and 1879 are as follows :—

'The Conference expresses its opinion that, in view of the working of existing arrangements for Public Elementary Education, it is highly desirable that the number of Wesleyan Day Schools should at least be maintained. The Conference, therefore, strongly recommends that, before any steps are taken towards the closing or transfer of any Wesleyan Day School, the proposal to close or transfer it be communicated to the Education Committee, in order that they may have an opportunity of suggesting alternative proposals for the consideration of Local Managers.

'The Conference directs that in all ordinary cases of Day Schools conducted on Wesleyan Trust-premises, no such Schools shall be discontinued so long as there is a reasonable prospect of their being carried on without serious embarrassment. The same general principle shall apply to Wesleyan Day Schools conducted in premises rented for the purpose under the management of a recognised Wesleyan School Committee. When, however, the discontinuance of a Day School is proposed, before such proposal is carried into effect the Superintendent shall consult the Trustees, the Managing Committee, and the Subscribers; and if, in any case, there is a considerable division of opinion, the case shall be submitted to the Quarterly Meeting of the Circuit. In all cases, the general principle laid down by the Conference respecting the Transfer of Schools—viz., that the Superintendents of the Circuits, with the Managers and Trustees acting in concert, shall consult the Education Committee—shall be adhered to.

'The Conference declares that it shall not be deemed to be within the power and option of a Superintendent to prevent the



establishment or continuance of a Wesleyan Day School, so long as responsible parties pledge themselves to bear all the financial cost and risk.' (*Min.*, 1879, pp. 252, 253.)

In the few exempt cases in which it may become necessary to *transfer* a Wesleyan-Methodist Day School to a School Board, the following Regulations must be observed :—

'In view of the interpretation which is put upon Section xxiii. of the Elementary Education Act by the Lords of the Committee of Council, to the effect that any transfer of a School, settled upon our School Model Deed No. I., to a School Board, for any term whatever, for the purposes of such School Board, must be sanctioned not only by the signatures of the Trustees, but by the Conference, testified by the President in writing, the Conference directs that in every case in which the transfer of such a School is proposed, the Superintendent, with the Managers and Trustees acting in concert, shall first consult the Education Committee on the subject, and that if, for reasons given, that Committee recommends such a transfer, the Rules of the Conference in relation to the sale of Trust Property shall be applicable thereto;—the Education Committee considering all questions affecting School-management, and the Chapel Committee questions affecting Trust-property.

'In respect to Schools settled on the School Model Deed No. II., or on any other Deed in which the consent of the Conference is rendered necessary for the alienation of the property, the Conference recommends the Trustees to act upon the same principles as those laid down in the foregoing clause in relation to Schools settled on the School Model Deed No. I.

'In all cases of transfer which may hereafter occur, the Conference recommends that provision be made in the instrument of transfer to secure the resumption of the premises by the Trustees, without their being required to reimburse any money laid out upon them by the School Board solely for its own purposes.' (*Min.*, 1879, pp. 253, 254.)

The Conference has, for some years, sanctioned and encouraged the formation of *Bands of Hope* in connection with Sunday Schools, under the supervision of the Ministers of the Circuit and the local Sunday School Committees; and in the year 1877 a Scheme for the constitution and management of such Bands of Hope was adopted. It is one feature of the Scheme that the general management of them shall be entrusted to a Committee, consisting of all the Ministers of

the Circuit, a Treasurer, a Conductor, a Secretary, and a Registrar, who shall be members of the Society, and by preference Officers or Teachers in the Sunday School, together with six or more persons, of whom it is desirable that one-half at least should be Abstainers. The Scheme itself is given, *in extenso*, in Part III., Chapter xii., of this work.

In the Chapter just referred to will be found also the Scheme for the formation of *Circuit Organisations for the Promotion of Temperance*. The principle upon which every Wesleyan-Methodist Temperance Society must be founded is the co-operation of Abstainers and Non-abstainers. The management of such Societies is to be confided to a Committee, of which the Superintendent of the Circuit is, *ex officio*, the Chairman. The Committee, if practicable, is to be composed of Abstainers and Non-abstainers. 'Two-thirds, at least, of this Committee must be members of the Wesleyan-Methodist Society, and the remainder regular attendants on the Wesleyan-Methodist ministry.'

In the legislation of the Conference of 1879 a Scheme was sanctioned for the formation of the several Wesleyan-Methodist Temperance Societies and Bands of Hope in any Circuit into a Circuit Temperance Union. This Scheme also is given in Part III., Chapter xii., of the present work.

## PART III.

### THE INSTITUTIONS AND CONNEXIONAL FUNDS OF WESLEYAN METHODISM.

---

#### CHAPTER I.

THE WESLEYAN-METHODIST MISSIONARY SOCIETY—AUXILIARY AND  
BRANCH SOCIETIES—JUVENILE HOME AND FOREIGN MISSION-  
ARY ASSOCIATIONS—THE LADIES' AUXILIARY FOR FEMALE  
EDUCATION.

METHODISM is essentially missionary in its spirit and aims ; while its organisation, from the very first, has been designed to spread Scriptural holiness throughout our country and the world. During the life of its Founder, Missionaries were sent forth to our North American Colonies, the West Indies, Nova Scotia, and Newfoundland. There was not, indeed, at that time, nor for many years afterwards, any organised Missionary Society. 'On Dr. Coke,' to quote the language of the *Report of the Jubilee Fund of the Wesleyan-Methodist Missionary Society*, 'devolved the general oversight of the work abroad, as the general oversight of the work at home devolved on Mr. Wesley; the funds necessary for the support of the Foreign Missions being supplied chiefly through the private munificence and unwearied exertions of Dr. Coke.'

In the year 1813, when Dr. Coke was about to embark for Ceylon with a band of Missionaries, the first Methodist Missionary Meeting was held in Leeds, and a Methodist Missionary Society for the Leeds District was formed. This step

was approved by the Conference of 1814, and recommended to the imitation of the other Districts of the Connexion. In the following year an Executive Committee was appointed to superintend the Missions and Missionaries, during the intervals of the meeting of the Conference, and also a Committee of Examination and Finance, consisting partly of Laymen. In 1817 various Resolutions were adopted on the recommendation of the Committee of Examination and Finance, together with the outline of a Plan for the formation of a General Wesleyan-Methodist Missionary Society. That outline was enlarged and perfected during the year; and at the Conference of 1818, the Scheme, in its complete form, was adopted. A few modifications were introduced in the years 1819, 1836, and 1869; and still greater changes were rendered necessary by the Scheme of Lay Representation in the Conference, adopted in 1877, and by the arrangements for the nomination of Mixed Committees, provisionally adopted by the Conference of 1881. The changes thus made are indicated in the Notes to the respective Articles of the Plan.

‘I. This Institution shall be designated The Wesleyan-Methodist Missionary Society.

‘II. The object of this Society is to excite and combine, on a plan more systematic and efficient than has heretofore been accomplished, the exertions of the Societies and Congregations of the Wesleyan Methodists (and of others who are friends to the conversion of the Heathen World, and to the preaching of the Gospel generally, in foreign lands), in the support and enlargement of the Foreign Missions which were first established by the Rev. John Wesley, M.A., the Rev. Thomas Coke, LL.D., and others; and which are now, or shall be, from year to year, carried on under the sanction and direction of the Conference of the people called Methodists.

‘III. Every person subscribing annually the sum of One Guinea and upwards, and every Benefactor presenting a donation of Ten Pounds and upwards, shall be deemed a Member of this Society, and entitled, as such, to a copy of the General Annual Report.

‘IV. All Methodist Missionary Societies which have already been formed, and those which it is intended to form as soon as it shall be found practicable, for the several *Districts* in this kingdom, or elsewhere, into which the Methodist Connexion is divided, shall

be entitled "Auxiliary Methodist Missionary Societies," for the *Districts* in which they have been, or may be, formed.

' All Methodist Missionary Societies already formed, or hereafter to be formed, in the particular *Circuits* of any District, shall be entitled "Branch Methodist Missionary Societies," for the *Circuit*, or (where there are, or shall be, more than one such Society in the same Circuit) for the *City, Town, or Village* in which they are, or shall be, established. And the formation of *Ladies' Branch Associations*, and of *Juvenile Branch Societies*, in connection with the Auxiliary Societies of the several Districts, is also earnestly recommended, wherever separate Institutions of that nature are likely to be advantageous.

' V. The moneys raised in any Circuit for the Methodist Missions, by Branch Societies, or other Local Associations, and all other moneys, in whatever way collected, for the same object, shall be regularly paid, once every quarter, or oftener, into the hands of the Treasurer of the Auxiliary Society for the District in which the said Circuit is situated, with the deduction only of such sums as may have been disbursed for the incidental and local expenses of the Branch Society. And the Treasurer of every District Auxiliary Society shall remit to the Treasurer or Treasurers of the General Society in London, once in every quarter or oftener, all sums so received by him from the various Circuits in his District, deducting only the necessary incidental expenses incurred by the Auxiliary Society.\*

' VI. The Secretaries of every Branch Society, or other Local Association, shall forward annually to the Secretaries of the Auxiliary Society for their District an Alphabetical List of all the Benefactors and Subscribers during the preceding twelve months, with an account of their respective contributions, stating at the same time what portion of the sums so received has been detained for local expenses, and what portion has been paid in to the Treasurer for the District. And the Secretaries of every District Auxiliary Society shall also forward annually to the Secretaries of the General Society in London a similar List of the Benefactors and Subscribers in all the Circuits of their District, and an Abstract of the account of the Auxiliary Society, showing its gross receipts, its local payments, and its remittances to the General Treasurers.

' VII. All Benefactors of Ten Pounds and upwards, and all Subscribers of One Guinea and upwards, annually, to any of the Auxiliary or Branch Societies, or other Local Associations, in con-

---

\* The Conference of 1881 adopted a Resolution, requesting the Circuit Treasurers for Foreign Missions to remit to the District Treasurers whenever they have five pounds in hand, and requesting the District Treasurers to remit to the Mission House whenever they have twenty-five pounds from any or all sources.

nection with this Institution, shall be deemed, in right of such Benefaction or Subscription, Members of the General Society.

‘VIII. All persons who collect to the amount of one shilling and upwards weekly, or five shillings and upwards monthly, for this Institution, or for any of its Auxiliaries, Branches, or Associations, shall also be members of the General Society, and entitled to receive a copy of each Annual Report, and of each number of the *Wesleyan Missionary Notices*.

‘IX. An Annual Public Meeting of the Members and Friends of this Society, connected with such religious services as may be deemed expedient, shall be held in London on the first Monday in May, unless that day shall fall on the 6th or 7th of May, in which case the meeting shall be held for that year on the 29th or 30th of April.

‘X. A General Committee shall be appointed by the Conference, to whom shall be entrusted (in the intervals of the Annual Assemblies of that Body) the superintendence of the Collection and Disbursement of all Moneys raised for the Foreign Missions which are now, or may hereafter be, carried on under its sanction, and by the Ministers in connection with it; and also the *General Management* of those Missions according to the Rules hereinafter provided. This Committee shall consist of the President and Secretary of the Conference for the time being, and of forty-eight other Members, of whom at least one-third (eight Travelling Preachers and eight other Members of the Methodist Society) shall be selected from the country Circuits; the rest shall be resident in or near London, where meetings of the Committee shall be held once a month, or oftener, for the transaction of business. Those of the Methodist Ministers who are Annual Subscribers to the Missions of One Guinea, and one Treasurer, Secretary, or other principal Member from every District Auxiliary Society, who may be in London occasionally, shall be entitled to meet and vote with the Committee.\*

---

\* The last sentence of this Clause was rescinded by the Conference of 1881 (*Min.*, p. 284); and the three Clauses, X., XI., XII., were modified by the arrangements provisionally adopted respecting the nomination and constitution of Mixed Committees of Connexional Departments. These arrangements are as follows:—

‘The General Committee of Management of the Wesleyan-Methodist Missionary Society shall consist of

‘1. *Ex officio* Members,—namely, the President and the Secretary of the Conference; the Ex-President; the General Treasurers; the General Secretaries; the Honorary Secretary (if any); the Secretaries of the Home Mission Committee; the General Treasurers and the General Secretary of the Theological Institution; the Governor, Theological Tutor, Senior Classical Tutor, and Secretary, of the Richmond Branch of the Institution.

‘2 Sixteen Ministers and sixteen Laymen to be chosen for nomination and appointment from not fewer than twelve Provincial Districts: with

‘3. Sixteen Ministers and twenty Laymen resident in the London Districts.

‘XI. The London Members of the General Committee shall consist of sixteen of the Methodist Ministers, stationed for the time being in or near London, and of sixteen Gentlemen, Members of the Methodist Society, not Ministers. Four of the last-mentioned sixteen shall go out annually by rotation. This rotation, during the first three years, shall be effected by ballot of the Committee, after which it will proceed in regular course. Four of the country Members (two Ministers and two others) shall also be changed annually.

‘XII. One or more General Treasurers, who shall be entitled to sit and vote with the Committee during the year of their continuance in office, shall be annually appointed.

‘XIII. Four of the Methodist Ministers, stationed in or near London, shall be appointed to conduct the official correspondence of the Missions, and to perform the other duties of *Secretaries*. The Secretaries shall be expected to devote themselves on the week-days, in general, to the service of the Missions exclusively; being subject, however, to the Rules of the Connexion, respecting a periodical change of Station, or formal re-appointment to office.

‘XIV. As all the Missionaries supported by the Funds of this Society are to be Ministers in connexion with, and under the direction of, the Methodist Conference, and have generally a claim to be received as such into the Connexion at home, on their return from Foreign Stations, the selection of Missionaries shall be made in the following way: viz.—

‘1. Every Candidate must, in the first instance, be recommended by the Superintendent of the Circuit in which he resides; be approved by the Quarterly Meeting of that Circuit; and be examined and approved also, either by the Annual District Meeting, or, at least, by three other Superintendents in the neighbourhood.

‘2. The List of Candidates for Missionary service, who shall be thus recommended by their several Superintendents, Quarterly Meetings and District Meetings, etc., shall be annually forwarded to the General Secretaries; and such a number of those who are deemed most eligible as are likely to be wanted, in the course of the

---

‘N.B. The Treasurer of any District Auxiliary Society in Great Britain, and the Chairman of any District, who may be in London at the time of holding any Meeting of the General Committee, shall be entitled to sit and vote with the Committee; and the Treasurer, or Treasurers, of the London Districts’ Auxiliary Societies shall be regularly summoned to the Committee.

‘The Ministers and Laymen referred to in groups 2 and 3 above, shall be recommended for nomination to the Conference by the General Committee at its Meeting next before the Conference in each year; and a list of the Ministers and Laymen so recommended shall be sent to the Secretary of the Nomination Committee in each year as early as possible after it has been adopted, and in no case later than ten days before the next Representative Session of the Conference.’ (See Appendix, No. V.)

ensuing twelve months, shall be sent for and be examined by a Special Committee appointed by the Conference, in reference to their Missionary views and qualifications. In cases where it may be found inexpedient for them to attend the Special Committee, they shall be examined by as many of the Ministers of the London District as can conveniently assemble for that purpose.

‘3. Those Candidates who shall be approved by the Special Committee, and by the ensuing Conference, shall be entered on the List of Approved Candidates, and be subject to the call of the General Committee for such Stations as may need supply or reinforcement.

‘4. When Ministers already engaged as such in the Connexion at Home offer themselves for Foreign Service, they shall be personally examined, in reference to that subject, by a Special Committee appointed by the Conference ; or, if that be impracticable, by as many of the Ministers of the London District as can conveniently assemble for the purpose ; and shall, if approved, be placed on the List of Received Missionaries.

‘5. If it shall at any time appear to a majority of the General Committee in London that there are reasons why any person called out from the said List of Approved or Received Missionaries, and proposed for a Foreign Station, should not proceed upon that service, they shall have a right to suspend his appointment as a Missionary until the ensuing Conference shall especially consider and determine on his case.

‘6. If, in the interval of the Annual Meetings of the Conference, the List of Approved or Received Missionaries shall be exhausted, and more Missionaries shall be urgently wanted,—or if an immediate supply shall be needed for some Station of peculiar difficulty, or requiring peculiar qualifications,—the General Committee shall be at liberty to employ such other persons as they deem suitable : Provided always that such persons shall have been previously recommended by their respective Superintendents, by the Quarterly Meetings of the Circuits in which they reside, and either by the District Meetings, or by three neighbouring Superintendents,—and shall also be previously examined and approved by as many of the Ministers of the London District as can conveniently assemble, who shall be considered on such occasions as exercising, on behalf of the Conference, the same functions which would in ordinary cases belong to the Special Committee and the Conference, according to the 2nd and 4th Articles of this Rule : Provided, also, that this right of the Committee to employ Missionaries not entered on the Annual Lists shall be exercised only in case of pressing necessity, and not without the consent of the President of the Conference for the time being.

‘XV. The Plan for stationing the Missionaries supported by this Society shall be annually drawn up by the Secretaries, laid



before the General Committee in London, and, if approved by them, recommended to the Conference.

‘XVI. The trial of Missionaries, who may at any time be accused of misconduct, or of having deviated from the doctrines and discipline of the Connexion, shall, in all ordinary cases, be left with the Foreign District Meeting to which such Missionaries may at the time belong, according to the General Rules and usages of the Methodist Conference. But the Conference shall have, as heretofore, the right of recalling any Missionary, whether put on his trial by a Foreign District Meeting or not, whenever there shall appear to them to be reason for such recall. And, in the intervals of the sittings of the Conference, the General Committee in London shall possess a similar power of recall, and of putting any Missionary so recalled by them upon his trial before the ensuing Conference; or, in case of necessity for immediate decision, before a Committee, to consist of the Superintendents of the London Circuits, and of other Ministers who, for the time being, may be Members of the General Missionary Committee.

‘XVII. For the satisfaction of the numerous country Friends of this Society, on whose continued co-operation so much depends, and many of whom are in the habit of attending the Annual Meetings of the Conference, it is agreed that a Special Meeting of the General Committee shall be held once a year, at the place where the Conference is held, at nine o'clock in the morning of the Wednesday preceding the last Thursday in July. To this Meeting the Conference shall, from year to year, invite Nine Ministers, and Nine other Members of the Methodist Society, resident in the neighbourhood, who are not Ministers, together with the Treasurers and Secretaries of the different Auxiliary and Branch Societies in the vicinity, and such other leading country Friends of the Methodist Missions as can conveniently attend. The persons thus assembled, in conjunction with those regular Members of the General Committee who can be present, shall review the Minutes of the Financial Business transacted during the preceding year, and examine the General Accounts of the State and Expenditure of the Missions. Any suggestions for the improvement or extension of the Missionary concerns of the Connexion, which this Special Meeting may deem it expedient to recommend, shall be minuted by the Secretaries, and promptly considered by the Conference, or at the subsequent regular Meetings of the General Committee in London.\*

‘XVIII. It is earnestly recommended to the Members of this

---

\* This Article of the Plan has been superseded by recent legislation respecting the constitution of the Conference in its Representative Session, The review of Missionary affairs now devolves on the Conference itself when the Lay Representatives are present.

Society, and of the Auxiliary Societies, and other Local Associations in connection with it, to consider it as an indispensable part of their daily Christian duty to pray to Almighty God for a blessing upon its designs, and upon those of all similar Societies of other denominations engaged in the propagation of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, under the full conviction that unless He "prevent us in all our doings with His most gracious favour, and further us with His continual help," we cannot reasonably hope for a succession of persons of proper spirit and qualifications for the office of Missionaries, or expect their labours to be crowned with the desired success. And it is further hoped that, with the same view, all the Members and Friends of this Society will sanction in their several neighbourhoods, by their presence and influence, the Monthly Missionary Prayer-Meetings, which should be held in every Chapel in the Methodist Connexion, according to the recommendation of the Conference, published in their Minutes for 1815; at which Meetings Extracts from the *Missionary Notices*, containing recent intelligence from the Foreign Stations, may be read, and united supplications offered up for the salvation of the world.'

It will be observed that in the fourth Article of this Plan *District Auxiliary Societies* and *Circuit Branch Societies* are recognised, and that the formation of *Juvenile Branch Associations* is earnestly recommended. Such Associations exist in connection with many of our Sunday Schools; but, for the most part, the objects which they are designed to promote are extended, and their designation is *Juvenile Home and Foreign Missionary Associations*. In some cases, one-half of the net proceeds of these Associations is given to the Foreign Missionary Society, and one-half to the Home Mission and Contingent Fund. When this Plan was originally sanctioned, at the Conference of 1863, it was stipulated that 'in every case the contribution to the Foreign Missions shall be at least equal to what has been presented from Christmas Offerings on the average of several preceding years.' (*Min.*, vol. xv., p. 528.) At the Conference of 1869, a threefold division of the sums raised by these Associations was sanctioned; viz., one-third to the Foreign Missionary Society, with the condition just cited; 'one-third to the Home Mission and Contingent Fund'; and 'one-third to the Circuit, to be expended in support of local movements

of a *directly Home-Missionary character*, under the direction of the Superintendent, and the Quarterly Meeting, or of a Committee appointed by the December Quarterly Meeting.' (*Min.*, vol. xvii., p. 602. See also *Min.*, 1879, p. 226.)

In the Annual Meeting of each District Committee an inquiry is to be instituted, whether these Regulations respecting Juvenile Home and Foreign Missionary Associations have been observed. The efficiency and productiveness of every Circuit organisation on behalf of the Foreign Missionary Society must also be inquired into.

Among the Resolutions adopted by the Conference of 1880 was one recommending 'that the attention of the Officers and Committees of the District, Circuit, and Branch Societies should be directed to the subject of re-organisation, with a view to the multiplication of Collectors, a general and vigorous canvass of the Societies and Congregations of Methodism, the earlier and systematic payment of subscriptions, and the more prompt remittance of all moneys to the General Treasurers.' (*Min.*, 1880, p. 204.)

The Wesleyan-Methodist Missionary Society receives valuable and important aid from the *Ladies' Auxiliary for Female Education*. The Committee of that Auxiliary sends forth and supports Female Teachers, and ladies engaged in Zenana work, besides furnishing school materials, clothing, etc., to many parts of the Mission Field, especially China, India, Ceylon, and Africa. Many Schools are assisted by the Ladies' Committee with special grants, which, but for this help, would have to be closed.

## CHAPTER II.

THE HOME-MISSION AND CONTINGENT FUND : COMPENDIUM OF REGULATIONS AFFECTING IT, AND THE EMPLOYMENT OF HOME-MISSIONARY MINISTERS, DISTRICT MISSIONARIES, ARMY AND NAVY MINISTERS, AND LAY AGENTS.

THE *Contingent Fund* is one of the oldest of the Connexional Funds of Wesleyan Methodism, having been originated by Mr. Wesley about the year 1756. In the earlier period of Methodism, 'it was applied,' to quote the words of Mr. Grindrod, 'to the following objects:—The liquidation of debts on those preaching-houses which had been already built,—to provide means for calling out an additional number of Travelling Preachers,—to meet the deficiencies of those Preachers who were stationed in the poorer Circuits in England, Scotland, Wales, and Ireland,—and to enable the Preachers to defray certain law expenses which, in those days, they were sometimes compelled to incur, in order to obtain protection from persecuting mobs.' The source from which it was derived was the Yearly Collection made in the several Classes at the March visitation. In the gradual development of Methodism, this Fund has assumed additional importance; and other sources of supply have been provided, while a carefully organised system of administration has been adopted. The title of the Fund now is *The Home-Mission and Contingent Fund*. In addition to sustaining, either in whole or in part, Home-Missionary Ministers, District Missionaries, Ministers labouring in the Army and Royal Navy, and Lay Agents, this Fund is employed to assist Circuits which could not, without such aid, support the Ministers appointed to them. This is one of the most important modes in which

it contributes to the maintenance and extension of the work of God; for without the help thus afforded, many Ministers must be withdrawn from spheres of labour where their services are urgently needed, to counteract pernicious errors, and to turn men from ungodliness and vice. From this Fund, also, grants are made, after a careful examination of the applications by the District Committees and then by the Committee of the Fund, to meet cases of affliction, removal expenses, and other similar expenses, which cannot be defrayed by the Circuits in which the Ministers have been labouring. Supplies sent by the President to fill up vacancies caused by the death or severe affliction of Ministers are partly provided for from this Fund; newly-married Ministers who are stationed in Circuits where there is no Minister's house for them to occupy, have an allowance from this Fund in lieu of such a house; and grants are made from it to assist Circuits to provide additional Ministers' houses, as well as, under certain arrangements, to augment the allowances of Ministers in the poorer Circuits of the Connexion. There are also various Connexional expenses, not properly chargeable on Circuits, which are met by this Fund. These are all connected with the carrying out of our Connexional system,—the maintenance of our discipline, and the guarding of the purity of the Ministry,—and the keeping up of fraternal intercourse between the British Conference and other distant branches of the Methodist Communion.

At the Conference of 1879, after much preparatory deliberation, a *Compendium of Regulations* respecting the administration of this Fund, and the relations and duties of Home-Missionary Ministers, District Missionaries, Army and Navy Ministers, and Lay Agents, either wholly or partially supported by it, was adopted. That Compendium was modified in some particulars by the legislation of the Conference of 1881. The constitution of the Home-Mission Committee, and of the Army and Navy Sub-Committee, *provisionally* adopted by that Conference, and the arrangements for the nomination of the

Members, are stated in Appendix No. V. The other modifications of the Compendium, being definitely resolved on by the Conference, are given in this Chapter.

### ‘I.—TITLE OF THE FUND.

‘The Title of the Fund shall be “The Wesleyan Home-Mission and Contingent Fund.”

### ‘II.—THE HOME-MISSION COMMITTEE.

‘1. The Home-Mission Committee shall consist of fifteen Ministers and fifteen Laymen resident in London, and thirty-five Ministers and thirty-five Laymen resident in the country, together with the President and Secretary of the Conference, the Ex-Presidents, the Officers of the Fund, and the Treasurers and Secretary of ‘The Fund for the Extension of Methodism in Great Britain.”

N.B.—The Officers of the Fund shall be a Ministerial and a Lay Treasurer, a General Secretary, and a Financial Secretary.

‘2. The Members of the Committee for the Country shall be selected so as to secure, as far as practicable, the representation of the several Districts.\*

‘3. One-fifth of the Members of the Committee shall retire annually, by rotation, the same persons being ineligible for immediate re-election, except in special cases.

‘4. The Committee shall meet once a month for the transaction of the ordinary business of the Fund, usually on the forenoon of the third Thursday.

‘5. Special Meetings of the Committee shall be summoned as soon as possible after the May District Meeting, and at such other times as may be deemed necessary.

‘6. The Home-Mission Committee is permitted to invite Ministers for Army and Navy work, and for Home-Mission work, on Stations where there are no Quarterly Meetings, in the same way as Circuits now invite Circuit Ministers, and as Home Mission Sub-Committees may invite District Missionaries in accordance with the Regulations adopted by the Conference.

### ‘III.—SOURCES OF THE FUND.

‘1. The Sources of Income for the Home-Mission Fund shall be as follows :—

(i.) The Yearly Collection made in the Classes at the March Quarterly Visitation.

---

\* See p. 133 *ad fin.*, and Appendix No. V.

- (ii.) Congregational Collections, which shall be made yearly in every Chapel, on some Lord's Day, and, if possible, before the May District Meeting.
- (iii.) Public Meetings, which shall be held annually in every Circuit, and, as far as practicable, in every Chapel.
- (iv.) Circuit and Juvenile Associations.

The sums collected by Juvenile Associations shall be divided between the Home and Foreign Missionary Funds; but in Circuits where definite Home-Missionary operations are being carried on, the subjoined allocation shall be allowed :—

One-third of the sums received by Juvenile Home and Foreign Missionary Associations to be paid to the Foreign Missionary Society ;

One-third to the Home-Mission Fund ;

One-third to the Circuit, to be expended in support of local movements of a *directly Home-Missionary character*, under the direction of the Superintendent and the Quarterly Meeting, or of a Committee appointed by the December Quarterly Meeting.

- (v.) Private Subscriptions.
- (vi.) Donations and Legacies.
- (vii.) Annual Subscriptions, to be requested from the Trust Funds of Chapels.
- (viii.) Contributions from Charitable Trusts, from the Book-Room, and from such other sources as may be available.

‘2. The amount of Collections and Subscriptions received for this Fund, in each Circuit, shall be immediately remitted to the Financial Secretary of the Home-Mission Fund, and shall be reported by the Superintendent at the May District Meeting. Should any considerable deficiency appear, the Chairman shall make strict inquiry into the case.

‘3. The District Financial Secretary shall obtain and forward the Circuit Lists, together with all unremitted balances due to the Fund, and shall account for the same to the Financial Secretary of the Fund.

‘4. The Financial District Meeting shall make arrangements for holding as many meetings as possible in the several Circuits, and shall appoint suitable Deputations to attend them.

#### ‘IV.—DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION.

‘1. With a view to encourage and stimulate exertion for the extension of Methodism in particular localities, to maintain and increase the general resources of the Fund for the country at large, and to avoid the multiplication of local funds, it is desirable that each District Meeting should have an enlarged control over the

money obtained by it for Home-Mission purposes. It is therefore agreed that each District, whilst receiving, at least, its present ordinary grant, shall be allowed to retain and expend three-fourths of the entire increase upon its contributions to the Fund in the year 1878,—such contributions being actually paid in at the May District Meeting.

N.B.—As the May District Committee cannot apportion its available increase unless the amount of that increase be then known, or guaranteed, it is most desirable that arrangements should be made in Circuits for closing their Home-Mission accounts in time for the May District Meeting.

‘2. In the expenditure of the increased sums thus placed at the disposal of the Districts, special regard shall be had to the following objects :—

The employment of District Missionaries, and of additional Home-Missionary Ministers in Circuits.

The employment of Lay Agents, in accordance with the Regulations of the Conference.

The increase of allowances to Ministers, in feeble Circuits, to such amounts as may be in accordance with the Regulations of the Conference.

N.B.—The Fund will meet all existing obligations, or any obligation which may be sanctioned by the Conference, but must not be expected to meet any increased expenditure which may arise from the calling out of additional Ministers through the administration of this surplus, or from the failure of Circuits to fulfil the pledges hereafter entered into by them to make due provision for married Ministers, to replace the unmarried Ministers thus called into the work.

‘3. To carry out more efficiently the objects of the Fund, and especially to ensure the successful working of the Scheme for the employment of Lay Agents, a District Home-Mission Sub-Committee shall be appointed by the Financial District Meeting in each District. This District Home-Mission Sub-Committee shall consist of the Chairman and the Financial Secretary of the District, and not more than four other Ministers, and Six Laymen, of whom one-half at least shall be Circuit Stewards at the time of their appointment. At least one Lay Member shall retire annually by rotation. Any member of this Sub-Committee not being otherwise a member of the District Committee shall become such by this appointment.

‘4. The District Home-Mission Sub-Committee shall be responsible for making the necessary Financial arrangements for the support of any District Missionary who may be employed in the District, and may invite any Minister as Circuits invite Circuit Ministers.



### ‘V.—GRANTS TO ASSISTED CIRCUITS.

‘1. Payments from the Home-Mission Fund, to assist Circuits to meet the ordinary Claims of their Ministers, shall be remitted to the Superintendents in four equal instalments; viz., in September, December, March, and June.

‘2. Special Grants shall be paid through the Financial Secretaries of the respective Districts at the time of the Annual Settlement.

#### *‘Grants to increase Allowances.*

‘Temporary Grants, for a period to be agreed upon between the Circuit and the Home-Missionary Committee, may be made to any Circuit with the approval of the District Committee to which it belongs, to bring the Allowances of its married Ministers up to £130. These Grants are not to exceed the proportion of £1 from the Fund for £1 raised in the Circuit, and are to be made on the condition that the Allowances shall not afterwards be reduced below £130.

#### *‘Grants towards Removal Expenses.*

‘1. If any Minister be appointed by the Conference to a Circuit after an invitation sent by that Circuit to the Minister, every expense incurred by his removal, beyond what the Circuit he is leaving may provide, shall be borne by his new Circuit.

‘2. A Grant towards the removal expenses of any Minister may be made by the Home-Mission Committee, so soon as it has been certified by the District Home-Mission Sub-Committee that the claim is reasonable, that it has been duly submitted to the Quarterly Meeting of the Circuit from which the removal has taken place, and that the Circuit is unable to meet the whole expense.

#### *‘Grants for Afflictions.*

‘No Grant for Affliction shall be paid until the claim has first been presented to the Quarterly Meeting of the Circuit from which the application comes, and has been approved by the District Meeting to which the Circuit belongs.\*

#### *‘Grants towards Circuit Travelling.*

‘All applications for Grants on account of Circuit travelling, before being paid, must be approved by the May District Meeting.†

#### *‘Grants towards Supplies.*

‘Any Minister needing a Supply must take counsel with the

---

\* See also Resolution of the Conference of 1880, given on p. 148 (No. 4) of this work.

† On this subject some additional Regulations were adopted by the Conference of 1880. See pp. 147, 148 (No. 2) of this work.

Chairman of the District before applying to the President of the Conference. Any Preacher sent to supply by the President shall be paid at the rate of Thirty Guineas per annum, for the time he is in the Circuit. This allowance shall not include the board and lodging of the Preacher thus sent.

N.B.—A practice having grown up for Preachers on trial to apply to the Home-Mission and Contingent Fund for Grants for afflictions, supplies, etc., in the same manner as Ministers in Full Connexion, the Conference declares that, for the future, it be understood that Preachers on trial have no claim on the Fund for any extraordinary expenses.

*'Provision for Married Ministers.*

'1. Any Circuit making application for an additional Minister shall furnish a house not later than at the end of four years, and at the end of three years wherever practicable; and the Superintendent and Circuit Stewards, acting by the direction of the Quarterly Meeting, shall sign a pledge to this effect, and satisfy the District Committee that there is a reasonable probability that such pledge will be duly redeemed. This pledge shall be in the keeping of the Financial Secretary of the Home-Mission Fund, and a copy of it shall be inserted in the District Minutes.

'2. The additional allowance from this Fund to a married Minister in Full Connexion with the Conference, for whom no house is provided, and who would otherwise receive only the allowance of a single Minister, shall be, for Ministers who have travelled four years, at the rate of £40 per annum; and, for Ministers who have travelled five years or upwards, if a house be nowhere available, £50 per annum. These amounts shall be paid in quarterly instalments.

'3. Whenever a married Minister is appointed to a Circuit which has failed to fulfil its obligation to provide for a family, the additional amount paid to him shall be entered as a Grant to the Circuit; and, so long as the pledge remains unfulfilled, it shall be considered annually, first in the May District Committee, and then, on the report of that Committee, by the Conference, whether the appointment should be longer continued.

'4. In all arrangements for the support of married Ministers for whom houses are not provided, Ministers stationed in Circuits and Home-Missionary Ministers shall have the same Grants.

'5. Any Circuit providing a house at the end of four years may receive a Grant of £40 towards furniture; if at the end of three years, it may receive £50; if at the end of two years, £60; if at the end of one year, £70; or, if a house be provided when the additional Minister is appointed, £80; but no Circuit shall receive more than £40 so long as any previous obligation to provide for a family remains unfulfilled.

## ‘VI.—REGULATIONS FOR THE EMPLOYMENT OF A HOME MISSIONARY.

‘The object proposed in the appointment of additional Ministers to aggressive or Missionary work in our own country is, that specific attention may be given to the neglected and careless portion of the population of our large towns and the rural districts. Their appalling moral and social condition demands a much larger share of the practical sympathy of our Connexion. An increased concern for the religious welfare of our countrymen is already manifested by augmented contributions to the Wesleyan Home-Mission and Contingent Fund; and while anxious to give full support to existing Circuits, to render them still more effective, the Conference desires to see a well-organised effort to extend the Work of God in destitute parts of the kingdom.

*‘Home-Mission Work not to be involved or absorbed in the present regular Working of Circuits.*

‘Any new enterprise of an aggressive character, although conducted in harmony with the working of our Circuits, requires separate arrangements, until the prosperity of the Mission shall make its incorporation practicable and desirable.

‘When any Circuit requests the appointment of a Home-Missionary Minister, an engagement shall be entered into that his labours shall be devoted to a separate district or neighbourhood; and that such evangelical labours shall not be diverted from their proper object, even by the supplying of vacancies occasioned by temporary absence or inability of other Ministers. A *change* of appointments with the other Ministers of the Circuit (in the forenoon, where practicable) is however desirable. Such a change will bring the Missionary Minister into desirable communion with the established congregations, beneficially exercise his preaching talents, and secure general sympathy. With this exception, it is manifestly important, in order to the concentration both of labour and responsibility, that the Minister so employed should give himself wholly to his *distinctive* and *proper* work.

*‘Duties of a Home-Missionary Minister.*

‘He should daily visit from house to house in his District, until all have been visited; avoiding, however, the usual hours for meals, when the poor naturally object to be intruded upon by strangers. He should read the Scriptures and offer prayer, if practicable, in every case; and where this is not practicable, he should introduce as much of the Scriptures as possible in conversation, giving prominence to the great doctrines which concern the sinfulness of man, and his salvation from sin, and from its consequences, through the one perfect sacrifice of Christ, and by the grace of the Holy Spirit. He should urge the duties of prayer, reading the Scriptures, and

habitual attendance on the public worship of Almighty God ; earnestly inviting the people to any of our regular or occasional services in the neighbourhood. In these visitations suitable Tracts should, if possible, be distributed in every house. He should inculcate on parents the duty of training up their children religiously, and the importance of sending them to Week-day and Sunday Schools. He should faithfully, but prudently and affectionately, reprove sin ; especially profaneness, intemperance, and Sabbath-breaking. Care should be taken to avoid all unnecessary controversy, or the introduction of subjects calculated to produce irritation ; and to create, by a truly Christian spirit and demeanour, an affectionate sympathy and confidence between the Minister and those who are visited by him. Without such visitation from house to house, and this individual dealing with the people, there can be no reasonable hope of their being gathered into the Church of Christ.

‘The sick and dying imperatively demand the care of the Minister. He will often find affliction aggravated by deep poverty ; and while it is not presumed that he will be able to relieve all such cases, he may, with advantage to his work, refer them to our various Benevolent Institutions ; or, by application to the affluent, obtain means for their partial relief.

‘He should preach out of doors, at every suitable opportunity, in a simple, earnest, and affectionate manner, especially in the thickly-populated and destitute parts of our towns, and also in villages not at present visited by our Ministers.

‘It would often be practicable, in addition to regular public worship, to obtain a room for a short service in the evening ; and sometimes two services might be held, in different localities, on the same evening. These services would be extemporized and informal, consisting, in the main, of that simple and faithful preaching of Christ crucified which, applied by the Holy Spirit, is the power of God unto salvation.

‘It is of the utmost importance that the Minister should not attempt to embrace too large a sphere of action, either as regards population or district. The effect of repeated visits will be to secure greater mutual sympathy, to make his efforts more impressive, to enable him to mark the effect upon the minds and lives of the people, and more certainly to secure the spiritual harvest.

‘In most places pious and earnest members of Society will be ready to accompany the Minister, and to help him in various departments of his work ; and such training will eminently fit them for extensive usefulness in the Church.

*‘ Missionary Minister’s Journal and Reports.*

‘Each Home-Missionary Minister is to keep a Journal, specifying the number of visits paid and of religious services held by him ; the number of persons who have been prevailed upon to attend the

house of God ; of those who have been gathered into fellowship with the Church ; and of children obtained for our Schools. The Journal should note remarkable instances of ignorance and social and moral degradation ; and the strictest accuracy must be observed, and great pains bestowed, in reporting the results of the work undertaken. The supporters of our Home-Mission movement are entitled to a full and particular account of the proceedings of the Ministers employed as Home Missionaries ; and such records will often exhibit plans of aggressive and successful labour. It must also be remembered that the friends of this work will look less *at the mere number of visits and services* than at the religious efficiency of each Mission.

‘ Each Minister, thus employed, will be supplied with two Journals. One of these he will use for three months, at the expiration of which it must be sent to the Secretary for the inspection of the Committee. He will then use the other for three months ; and at the end of each quarter the Journals will be interchanged.

‘ The Missionary Minister must also furnish an annual Report to the Committee of Management, not later than the end of June. This is to be an independent document, and not a copy of the Journal. This Report may include statements of great spiritual destitution, and instances of permanent religious good. A few well-selected cases, given in detail and with fulness, will best serve the purpose. The Report should also contain a summary of the work done (visits, services, etc.), as detailed in the Journal.

‘ Each Home-Missionary Minister is directed to forward to the General Secretary, for the information of the Committee, a copy of the Circuit-plan, and a quarterly statement of the number of full and accredited Church-members, and of persons on trial, in connection with the place or places assigned to him as his Mission District.

*‘ Relation of Home Missionaries to their Superintendents.*

‘ The Superintendents under whose care such Ministers are placed will be responsible for their proper employment, as before defined, and must not allow them to be diverted from it. If, in any case, it be judged expedient to make an existing place of worship the centre of Missionary operations, such an arrangement must not interfere with the preceding Regulations. The Superintendent will be expected to peruse the Journal of the Missionary ; to give the Committee of Management regular information of the spiritual and financial condition of the work ; and to present annually to the District Committee a report of the operation of these Missions.

*‘ Appointment of Ministers as Home Missionaries.*

‘ As a general rule, additional Ministers can only be appointed as Home Missionaries to neighbourhoods where local contributions are offered to defray part of the expense ; and Grants will be made

from the Home-Mission and Contingent Fund towards the support of the Ministers, to supplement and encourage local liberality. For the present, when one-half or more than one-half of what may be required to meet the claims of a Minister, shall be provided, such offers will, all other things being equal, receive the first attention of the Committee in their recommendations to the Conference. It may be desirable, in some cases, *not* to make the appointment of a Minister absolutely dependent on such proportion; but these must be exceptions, admitted only upon proved great necessity and reasonable prospects of success. All applications for the appointment of Home-Missionary Ministers are to be sanctioned by the Quarterly Meetings and by the District Committees.

*'Employment of Married Ministers in Home-Mission Work.*

'1. As soon as practicable the spheres of labour now occupied by Home-Missionary Ministers shall be incorporated with the general work of Circuits; and in every case in which a married Minister shall be appointed to a Circuit, in connection with such an arrangement, the sum of £50 shall be granted by the Committee, if requested by the Circuit, towards furnishing the additional Minister's house.

'2. If necessary, a Home-Mission Grant may be made, for a period not exceeding three years, to the Circuit in which such an arrangement is effected, provided that the amount of Ministerial labour in the locality to which the Home-Missionary Minister was originally appointed be not diminished.

'3. Should any Circuit in which such an arrangement has been made require aid from the Home-Mission and Contingent Fund beyond the period of three years, the amount of the Grant shall be determined in the usual way, and be charged among "Ordinary Deficiencies."

'4. Whenever, in the judgment of the Committee, a Home-Mission Station should have permanently the services of a married Minister, a house shall be provided, either in the usual way by the Circuit to which the Station belongs, aided by the Committee's Grant, or, if the Mission is not connected with any Circuit, by the Committee only. In the latter case, however, the furniture shall remain the property of the Committee (who are hereby made responsible for its insurance), until, by a special agreement, it has been transferred to a duly constituted Circuit.

**'VII.—REGULATIONS FOR THE EMPLOYMENT OF A DISTRICT MISSIONARY.**

'1. He shall act under the direction of the Chairman of the District, and with the concurrence of the Superintendents of Circuits where he may occasionally labour.

'2. Should he work in places not included in any Circuit he shall be directed in his operation by the Chairman of the District, in connection with the District Home-Mission Sub-Committee.

'3. He shall not take the work of any Circuit Minister, except on special occasions, and then only with the written consent of the Chairman of the District, and on condition that a Circuit Minister shall supply for him.

'4. He shall labour where he can be most serviceable in the evangelisation of the people; and especially in rural neighbourhoods where no organised Methodism now exists, and where, if the Mission-work be successful, the places can be afterwards attached to adjacent Circuits.

'5. He shall pay earnest attention to places where Romanizing practices, infidelity, and immorality prevail, and in which there is no vigorous Evangelising Agency.

'6. A Monthly Report shall be sent by the Missionary, through the Chairman of the District, to the General Secretary of the Home-Mission Fund.

'7. No District Missionary shall make collections at the Services which he may conduct in the District, except for the benefit of the Mission, and with the consent of the District Home-Mission Sub-Committee.

#### ' VIII.—ARMY AND NAVY SUB-COMMITTEE.

'1. This Sub-Committee, for counsel and direction relative to Wesleyan Methodists in the Army and Royal Navy, shall consist of the Officers of the Home-Mission Fund and of the Wesleyan Missionary Society, with an equal number of the members of the Home-Mission Committee and of the Committee of the Wesleyan Missionary Society, and other Ministers and Laymen interested in Methodist work in the Army and Royal Navy, who shall be appointed by the Conference. An Assistant Secretary shall be appointed to this Sub-Committee, for the purpose of conducting correspondence, and advising generally on Naval and Military matters. The Minutes of such Sub-Committee shall be submitted to the Home-Mission Committee, and to the Committee of the Wesleyan Missionary Society.\*

'2. A Circular shall be sent to all Superintendent Ministers stationed in garrison towns, or where Depôt centres are established, informing them of the standing Regulations of the Army and Royal Navy, which require all Troops, not on duty, to be paraded and marched every Sunday morning to the public religious services of their own denominations, and requesting those Ministers to take suitable measures for gathering into our Congregations and Societies

---

\* See pp. 133, 134, and Appendix V.

such Officers, Non-commissioned Officers, and Soldiers, as declare themselves Wesleyan Methodists, and those Children in Government Schools whose parents are Wesleyan Methodists.

‘3. Ministers appointed for the benefit of Wesleyan Methodists in the Army or Royal Navy, or both, and supported by the Home-Mission Committee, shall conduct all special Parade Services.

‘4. Generally, it is desirable that Ministers designated to Army work should be appointed to Circuits in the ordinary way, and that arrangements should be made between the Home-Mission Committee and the Circuit authorities with reference to details of work and payment.

‘5. The Quarterly Meetings of Circuits to which Army Ministers are designated, shall, when such appointments are proposed, be invited to send Representatives to meet the Committee to arrange such details. In cases where more than one Circuit is concerned, the authorities of each Circuit shall be consulted.

‘6. The Army and Navy Sub-Committee shall have authority, from time to time, with the concurrence of the Home-Mission Committee, to issue circulars of information for the instruction of Army and Navy Ministers, but only in accordance with the Regulations of the Conference.

#### ‘IX.—THE EMPLOYMENT OF LAY AGENTS.

##### ‘GENERAL BASIS.

- ‘1. That the time has arrived when it is desirable to employ Lay Agents on a larger scale, and in a more systematic way, than heretofore ; and that our District Organisation affords special facilities which may be rendered available in framing a general Scheme for the employment of such Agents.
- ‘2. That, by the union of District central influence with Circuit enterprise and reponsibility, a plan may be devised which will meet the exigencies of the present time.
- ‘3. That, in any such plan, it must be a governing principle that no interference can be allowed with the responsibility of the Superintendent Minister, or with the constitutional rights and authority of the Quarterly Meeting.
- ‘4. That, while it is not desirable for the General Home-Mission Committee to have any responsibility in regard to the selection or support of Lay Agents employed according to any such plan, that Committee should keep a *Register* of all such Agents, and in this way be able to facilitate the transfer of Agents from one District to another.
- ‘5. That such a plan for the employment of Lay Agents shall not have any authority or any necessary application in cases where such Agents are entirely supported by funds obtained within the Circuit or Circuits immediately concerned.



‘GENERAL OUTLINE OF PLAN FOR THE EMPLOYMENT OF LAY AGENTS.

‘In conformity with the foregoing Resolutions, the following Plan is submitted :—

‘1. (i.) The District Home-Mission Sub-Committee shall approve only such Lay Agents as may be recommended by the Quarterly Meeting of any Circuit.

‘(ii.) They shall superintend, in harmony with the Circuit Quarterly Meetings, or the Circuit Home-Mission Committees, the transfer from Circuit to Circuit, within the District, of duly accredited Lay Agents.

‘(iii.) They may provide, if they think fit, Lay Agents to labour within the District in any sphere not now included in any Circuit or Home-Mission Station.

‘(iv.) They shall determine, in conjunction with the Quarterly Meetings, or with Committees duly appointed by Quarterly Meetings, of the Circuits concerned, the limits of the sphere of labour of any Lay Agent ; and they shall require and receive a quarterly Report of his labours.

‘(v.) They shall receive applications from Circuits desiring to employ Lay Agents, and shall negotiate the amount which the Circuits shall respectively contribute towards the support of the Agents, and shall correspond with the Quarterly Meeting, or the Circuit Home-Mission Committee, as to their selection, appointment, and duties.

‘(vi.) It shall be the duty of the Secretary of each District Home-Mission Sub-Committee to send to the General Secretary of Home Missions the names of all Agents approved by such Sub-Committee, and to communicate with him if it be deemed desirable to transfer an Agent from one District to another.

‘(vii.) The District Home-Mission Sub-Committee shall present to the May District Meeting a Report of the work done within the District by the Lay Agents ; and, with a view to the complete representation of all Wesleyan-Methodist Home-Missionary agencies, of whatever kind, shall also transmit a Report, through the District Meeting, to the Connexional Home-Mission Committee, that it may furnish, in its Annual Report, a suitable summary of the work done in all the Districts.

‘2. No such Lay Agent shall be employed in any Circuit except on the Resolution of the Quarterly Meeting ; and every such Agent shall act under the immediate direction of a Committee appointed by the Quarterly Meeting. The Quarterly Meeting, or its Committee, shall have power to engage, remove, or dismiss him, giving due notice thereof to the District Home-Mission Sub-Committee.

‘3. All Lay Agents shall be engaged subject to the following

Regulations, the violation or neglect of which shall invalidate all claims to pecuniary help from the District :—

‘(i.) Every such Agent must have been recommended for employment as a Lay Agent, in the first instance, by the Quarterly Meeting or the Superintendent of the Circuit in which he was at the time a resident Member of Society.

‘(ii.) He must be approved by the District Home-Mission Sub-Committee.

‘(iii.) No Lay Agent shall be engaged for more than one year at a time, subject to not less than one month’s notice or salary in case of dismissal, the same notice being required should he wish to resign ; and no Lay Agent shall remain at the same Mission Station for a longer period than four years.

‘(iv.) Every Lay Agent shall be required to keep a Journal, which shall be submitted to the Superintendent Minister, or, if he labour in any sphere not now included in any Circuit or Home-Mission Station, to the Chairman of the District, at least once a month ; he shall also furnish a Report of visits paid and services held to the Quarterly Meeting, or to the Committee appointed by it.

‘(v.) The means for the support of such Lay Agency shall not be derived from the ordinary income of the Quarterly Meeting, but from subscriptions and collections contributed expressly for such Lay Agency.

‘4. While observing the foregoing Resolutions and Regulations, two or more Circuits may combine for the employment of one or more Lay Agents.

N.B.—In the foregoing Scheme, the term Lay Agents is intended to include both men and women, who must be Members of the Wesleyan-Methodist Society.

#### ‘METROPOLITAN LAY MISSION.

‘1. The Members of the District Home-Mission Sub-Committees for the three London Districts, who are resident in the Metropolitan Circuits, shall constitute a joint Home-Mission Committee for the Metropolis.

‘2. The Metropolitan Lay Mission shall be maintained on its present basis, with the provision that the Members of this joint Home-Mission Committee for London shall be Members of the Committee of the Lay Mission; the constitution of that Committee remaining otherwise the same as at present.

#### ‘X.—MISCELLANEOUS.

‘1. Ministers who have travelled not more than twenty-one years, and have lost their health, may be allowed to retire for one year, and may, if in necessitous circumstances, receive in addition to the allowances payable from the Annuitant Society and Connexional Funds, a sum not exceeding £80, of which one-half shall

be provided by the Home-Mission and Contingent Fund, the other half being paid by the Auxiliary Fund. Each case shall be considered by a mixed Committee of seven members, who shall be appointed by the Conference ; namely, the Ex-President, three Ministers, and three Laymen. Should the Conference deem it indispensable, a second year's Grant may be allowed. (*Min.*, 1879, pp. 224—241.)

'2. With regard to Assistants to Ministers, the Conference directs that in any special case in which an Assistant may be granted according to the custom in force before 1872, the case shall be previously sanctioned by a Committee consisting of the Lay Representatives of the District in which the Conference may be held, and of an equal number of Ministers appointed by the Conference.\*' (*Min.*, 1881, p. 293.)

'3. Having regard to the arrangement made with the full concurrence of the Connexion in 1852 and 1853, by which the allowance made for Furniture should be paid to Ministers on their retirement from the full work of the Ministry, and to the Widows of such as die in the work, without bringing any charge on the Worn-out Ministers' and Ministers' Widows' Fund ; the Conference is of opinion that, on grounds of fairness and equity, that arrangement should be continued, and confirmed.' (*Min.*, 1879, pp. 241-242.)

The following additional Regulations and Recommendations were adopted by the Conference of 1880 :—

'1. The Home-Missionary Committee has authority to employ, in addition to District Missionaries, Ministers and Lay Agents for general evangelistic work in different parts of the Connexion. During the next year all arrangements connected with the employment of such evangelistic Agents shall be left to the discretion of the Home-Missionary Committee ; and the Committee shall report to the next Conference as to the Regulations which they judge advisable in regard to the employment of such Agents.

'2. Inasmuch as the payments on account of Circuit Travelling have grown, during the last ten years, from £250 to about £700, notwithstanding the great reduction during that period in the dimensions of Circuits and the increase in the numbers of Ministers, the Conference resolves :—(1) That no Grant for Travelling shall be made to any Minister who is not labouring at the time in an extensive Circuit ; (2) That no such Grant shall be made to any

---

\* The Regulation numbered 2 under the head of 'Miscellaneous' in the Compendium of 1879,—a Regulation originally adopted in 1872,—was repealed by the Conference of 1881, and the Rule given above was adopted in its stead, with the additional provision, 'that in those cases in which Assistants have already been given under the Rule of 1872, application may be made for their being continued to such Ministers during the period of their present appointments.' (*Min.*, 1881, p. 292.)

Minister who has not been thirty years in the Ministry, except in very special cases of physical inability ; (3) That applications in all special cases shall be made to the Home-Mission Committee, to be duly considered ; the Grants to be voted at the Special Meeting in July.

‘3. Whilst every consideration and sufficient assistance should be afforded—by ordinary Grants—to Circuits that are financially unable to provide for the support of their Ministers, the Conference directs each District Committee to encourage Circuits that are capable of becoming self-supporting to declare themselves independent of the Home-Mission Fund, thereby adding to their own vigour and enterprise, as well as making the Grants now received by them available for aggressive work in other parts of the District.

‘4. As the law of Christ not only devolves the support of Christian Ministers upon the people of their charge, but enjoins love and esteem towards them for their work’s sake, self-supporting Circuits are urged to avoid, as far as possible, making applications to this Fund for Grants towards the afflictions and the funeral expenses of their own Ministers.

‘5. The Lay Members of the Conference, who are members of District Committees, are requested to take especial interest in the distribution of the Grants from the Home-Mission Fund in their respective Districts, with a view to secure an increased economy in administration ; and to carefully consider what means may be adopted for developing the District contributions, so that out of the sums thus saved, and the increased contributions thus obtained, the District Meetings (having now the responsibility of distributing, in addition to the present ordinary Grants, three-fourths of the increase on the amount raised within the District in 1878) may enter upon new aggressive enterprises within their own bounds.’ (*Min.*, 1880, pp. 218, 219.)

The Conference of 1881 adopted the two following additional regulations :—

‘1. The Conference resolves that whenever a Minister shall be withdrawn from a Circuit in the receipt of an ordinary Grant, the amount of such Grant, unless used for aggressive purposes within the District under the direction of the District Home-Mission Sub-Committee, shall revert to the General Fund.

‘2. Claims having been made by the Trustees of several of our chapels for payments for seats occupied by British troops, application was made to the War-Office on this account, it being considered that these payments constitute a fair charge on the authorities, who require the men to be marched to our chapels ;—and Her Majesty’s government having been pleased, in meeting this claim, to offer the fullest recognition of Methodism in the

Army, by granting capitation allowances for Wesleyan soldiers, such as are now received from the Admiralty in various Circuits on behalf of Wesleyans in the Royal Navy;—the Conference resolves to accept this offer, being convinced that there is no principle involved which makes this action inexpedient, and instructs the Committees concerned to take such steps in relation to the grants that may be made as will secure fair remuneration to Trustees for pews allotted to Wesleyan soldiers in our chapels, and at the same time the utmost efficiency of our work in the Army.' (*Min.*, 1881, pp. 239, 240.)

### CHAPTER III.

THE WESLEYAN SEAMEN'S MISSION—THE METROPOLITAN METHODIST LAY MISSION—THE MANCHESTER AND SALFORD LAY MISSION—THE LIVERPOOL AND OTHER LAY MISSIONS.

IN the year 1845 a Minister was appointed to the Thames Mission, established in connection with the Spitalfields Circuit. That Mission has been since continued; and its organisation has been, from time to time, improved. At the Conference of 1869 it was recognised as the *Wesleyan Seamen's Mission*, and a Committee, consisting of Ministers and Laymen, was appointed to manage it. In the year 1878 it was brought into an intimate relation to the Home-Mission Committee, the following Resolutions being adopted respecting it:—

‘The Seamen's Missionary is placed in relation to the Home-Mission Committee in a similar position to that in which Home-Missionary Ministers stand; and a special Report of the Mission shall be periodically presented to the Home-Mission Committee, and an annual Report, through the District Meeting, to the Conference.

‘The Finances of the Seamen's Mission, both as to receipts and expenditure, are placed under the general charge of a special Sub-Committee of the Home-Mission Committee; which Sub-Committee shall include the Superintendent of the London (St. George's) Circuit, the Seamen's Missionary, the Stewards of the before-mentioned Circuit, the Local Treasurer of the Mission, and other persons practically conversant with Christian work among Sailors.’ (*Min.*, 1878, p. 217.)

This Sub-Committee is appointed each year by the Conference; but in addition to the Ministers and Laymen specified by the Conference, it is provided that *ten* other persons shall be elected by the Home-Mission Committee.\*

---

\* The arrangements for the nomination and constitution of the Seamen's Mission Sub-Committee, provisionally adopted by the Conference of 1881, are stated in Appendix No. V.

The *Metropolitan Methodist Lay Mission* was established by the Conference in 1871, and rules for its management, which had been carefully drawn up by a Committee during the preceding year, were adopted. In the year 1872, it was directed that the Committee entrusted with the oversight of the Mission should hold a special session to *revise* some of these Rules; and the Rules, as so revised, were approved and adopted by the Conference of 1873. They are as follows:—

### ‘CONSTITUTION.

‘1. The object of this Mission shall be to take the Gospel to the spiritually destitute in the Metropolis, who cannot be reached by the ordinary agencies of the Church.

‘2. To secure this object, Lay Missionaries and Deaconesses shall be employed; Mission Halls and Rooms engaged; and a healthy Christian Literature put into circulation.

‘3. The Mission shall be managed by a Central Committee, consisting of the Chairmen and Secretaries of the London District Meetings, the Ex-Presidents resident in London, the Officers of the Home-Mission and Contingent Fund, four Ministers to be chosen by each London District Meeting in September,\* and a number of Laymen equal to the entire number of Ministers, to be chosen at the same time.

‘4. The necessary Funds shall be raised by annual subscriptions, donations and legacies, public collections, contributions from the funds of Chapel-trusts, and from Juvenile Missionary Associations. The financial year shall close on the 30th of June, and the accounts shall then be audited.

‘5. The area of operations shall be determined by a radius of twelve miles from Charing Cross.

### ‘ESTABLISHMENT OF MISSIONS.

‘6. The Central Committee may establish a Mission in any given locality, provided (1) that the consent of the Superintendent Minister of the Circuit in which such locality is situate be obtained; (2) That the Leaders who may be employed in such Mission district shall be appointed by the Leaders’ Meeting of the nearest Chapel in the same Circuit, which Meeting shall also receive all Class moneys.

‘7. The Committee will consider applications from Circuits for Missionaries and Deaconesses; also for Grants towards the cost

---

\* The division of the London Districts into *three* has rendered necessary the modification introduced above, that each of the London District Committees should elect *four* not *six* Ministers.

of Halls and Rooms. Such applications to be made on Schedules provided for the purpose, as below :—

- ‘ Schedule 1. Application for a Missionary.
- „ 2. Application for a Deaconess.
- „ 3. Application for grant in aid of a Mission Hall or Room.
- „ 4. Application for grant in aid of a Circuit Mission, to include Missionary or Deaconess, and Mission Hall or Room.

‘ Each Schedule must have the signature of the Superintendent Minister.

‘ Grants will be made from year to year, and will be paid quarterly, on the 25th March, June, September, and December.

#### ‘ LOCAL MANAGEMENT.

‘ 8. Whenever a Circuit Mission is established, a Local Committee shall be appointed by the Quarterly Meeting, on the nomination of the Superintendent Minister. The Circuit Ministers shall be members of this Committee, *ex officio*. The Committee shall be elected annually in the month of December ; and, at the first meeting, shall choose from their number a Local Treasurer and Secretary, and when necessary a Lay Superintendent ; all of whom shall be nominated by the Superintendent Minister.

‘ This Committee shall be convened quarterly under the direction of the Superintendent Minister, who shall also be Chairman of its meetings. At these meetings the Mission work of the quarter shall be reviewed, and a Report adopted, to be sent to the Central Committee. At the same meetings arrangements shall be made for securing the services of Local Preachers, Prayer Leaders, District Visitors, and other Workers ; and for the vigorous prosecution of the Mission during the ensuing quarter.

‘ The Central Committee shall not appoint any Agent unless approved by the Local Committee, and if a requisition be made by any Local Committee for the removal of an Agent, the Central Committee shall remove such Agent without unnecessary delay.

‘ 9. The Superintendent of the Circuit or Resident Minister shall be the Local Superintendent ; but where found desirable a Lay Superintendent, male or female, may be appointed. It will be the duty of the Local Superintendent to see the Agent weekly, examine the journal, give suitable advice and encouragement, and unite with the Agent in prayer for the Divine blessing on the Mission.

‘ 10. The Local Treasurer shall make arrangements for securing subscriptions for the local Fund (if there be one), and for the general Fund ; which last he shall remit without delay to the Treasurers of the Central Committee. He shall prepare annually a



balance-sheet, which, duly audited, shall be presented to the Local Committee, and then forwarded to the Secretary of the Central Committee.

‘11. The Local Secretary shall conduct all necessary correspondence ; shall, under the direction of the Superintendent Minister, convene the Local Committee, and take minutes of its proceedings ; prepare and submit the Quarterly Report, and forward the same, signed by the Superintendent Minister, to the Secretary of the Central Committee.

#### ‘THE AGENTS.

‘12. Each Candidate for employment in the Mission shall forward to the Secretary of the Central Committee testimonials of religious character and adaptation for Mission work, together with one from a qualified medical practitioner as to health ; and shall be examined by a Sub-Committee, which shall also consider the Candidate’s testimonials and decide whether he (or she) shall be recommended to the Central Committee for immediate service or as needing training.

‘13. If accepted by the Central Committee as needing training, the Candidate shall visit with one or more experienced Agents, and attend Mission Meetings for a month (more or less).

‘14. Each Candidate shall be on probation for three months ; at the end of which time the Candidate may be accepted, declined, or continued on probation by the Central Committee.

‘15. The Agents shall employ their time and energies in seeking to win unsaved souls, and in bringing them into fellowship with the Christian Church.

‘16. Under ordinary circumstances, each Agent shall spend five hours daily during five days of the week in house to house visitation ; and on Sundays two hours should be spent in visiting persons who are not usually accessible on week days.

‘17. Lay Missionaries shall exhort in the open air, and in halls and rooms ; and shall hold or take part in other Mission Services under the direction of the Local Superintendent. Deaconesses shall render help in Mothers’ Meetings and other Mission gatherings under the direction of the Local Superintendent.

‘18. Each Agent shall keep a Journal, in which shall be entered cases of encouraging success in the work, and also a daily record of work done.

‘19. A Monthly Meeting for Prayer and Conference shall be held, under the direction of the Secretaries of the Central Committee, at which all Agents are expected to be present.

‘20. The Agents shall not on any condition be withdrawn from their proper duties. It shall be no part of their duty to visit sick Church-members, lead Classes (except for those gathered in by their own personal labours), or supply the pulpit of any Minister or

Local Preacher, except with the special sanction of the Central Committee.

‘21. The Agents shall be paid monthly by the Secretary of the Central Committee.

‘22. The Agents are entitled to a fortnight’s holiday in each year, also three days at Christmas, and three days during the May Meetings.

‘23. An Agent’s engagement with the Committee is terminable on a month’s notice on either side.

‘24. As it may be found desirable to remove agents from one part of London to another, they must be prepared to make such changes as the Committee may deem desirable.

‘25. The Agents will be expected to observe the Rules and Directions that may from time to time be adopted by the Central Committee.

### ‘NEW RULES.

‘26. No new Rule shall be considered by the Committee until a month’s notice of it has been given; nor shall any new Rule be adopted unless it receive the sanction of two-thirds of the members of a duly convened meeting.

‘27. All new Rules and alterations shall be reported to the succeeding Conference for approval.’

The arrangements adopted by the Conference of 1879 respecting the functions of District Home-Mission Sub-Committees, and of a joint Home-Mission Committee for the Metropolis, rendered necessary a slight modification in the constitution of the Committee of the Metropolitan Lay Mission. The Rules bearing on this subject are given in the preceding Chapter, p. 146. A Report of this Mission is to be laid before the District Committee of each of the London Districts at its Annual Meeting. (*Min.*, 1874, vol. xix., p. 456.)

The Conference has also specially recognised the *Manchester and Salford Lay Mission*, the principles and rules of which were submitted to it in the Session of 1873, together with a Report of its operations during the preceding year. In 1875 it was resolved that the Committee of Management should be appointed by the Financial District Meeting of the Manchester District, and that the Lay Treasurers of the Mission should be members of the Manchester District Committee

during the transaction of financial and general affairs. (*Min.*, vol. xix., p. 713.)

In a similar manner the Financial District Meeting of the Liverpool District is to appoint the Committee of the *Liverpool Methodist Lay Mission*. (Conf., 1878.) A Minute adopted in 1878 shows the importance which the Conference attaches to all these and similar Lay Missions:—

‘The Conference receives the Reports of the Metropolitan, the Manchester and Salford, and the Liverpool Methodist Lay Missions, and recognising the great need that exists for Lay Mission Work, and the special and pressing claims which London, Manchester, Liverpool, and other great towns have upon the entire country, commends these Missions to the liberal support of the whole Connexion.’ (*Min.*, 1878, p. 217.)

## CHAPTER IV.

### THE THEOLOGICAL INSTITUTION.

THE Theological Institution was established in the year 1834, after careful and anxious consultation. Its design is, to promote the intellectual and spiritual improvement of accepted Candidates for the Ministry in the Wesleyan-Methodist Connexion; and it is held to be very desirable that all persons who, having been approved by their respective Quarterly Meetings and District Meetings, are accepted by the Conference, should enjoy the benefit of the training which it affords. The subjects of study were stated in the following paragraphs, at the time of the formation of the Institution:—

‘The Plan of Tuition for Resident Students shall comprehend as many of the following subjects as, on a careful consideration of the previous attainments and probable opportunities of the several Students, may be deemed suitable and practicable; viz.,—

‘1. English Grammar, Composition, and Elocution; Geography and History; and elementary instruction in the Mathematics, Natural Philosophy, and Chemistry, and in Logic and the Philosophy of the Mind.

‘2. Theology; including the Evidences, Doctrines, Duties, and Institutions of Christianity, and having particular reference to those views of the Christian system, in its application to experimental and practical religion, which are held by our Body to be conformable to the Holy Scriptures. This will also include the General Principles of Church Order and Government, connected with a distinct Exposition of our own established Discipline, and of the proper methods of administering it for the purity, edification, and preservation of our Societies; and a view of the nature and importance of the Pastoral Office and Care, with special reference to the duties and engagements of a Methodist Preacher.

‘3. The Elements of Biblical Criticism; the best methods of critically studying the Scriptures; the Rules and Principles to be

observed in their interpretation ; Hebrew, Greek, and Roman Antiquities ; and the Outlines of Ecclesiastical History.

‘4. The most useful methods of direct preparation for the Pulpit ; and general instructions for the composition and acceptable delivery of Sermons.

‘5. Such instruction in the Latin, Greek, and Hebrew languages, as may enable the Students to read and study the Sacred Scriptures in their original tongues, and prepare them for the successful pursuit of further Classical and Biblical knowledge, when they shall be called into Circuits or Missions.’ This branch of instruction may, however, be wholly omitted, at the discretion of the Officers of the Institution, if, on examining the Student, at his first admission, or subsequently, they shall deem it most expedient to confine his attention to the English and Theological Classes.’ (*Min.*, 1834, vol. vii., pp. 412, 413.)

In the case of a few Students, the study of the French and German languages has been added to the branches of literary culture included in the preceding outline.

An important addition has been made to this curriculum, in the case of ‘Missionary Students who may be intended for service in the East.’ It has been provided that such Students may be allowed to remain in the Institution an additional year, with a view to their instruction in subjects having direct reference to the work for which they are designated.’ (*Min.*, 1875, vol. xix., p. 691.)

The curriculum of study observed in the several Branches of the Theological Institution was reviewed by the Conference of 1880, and the following Resolutions were adopted :—

‘1. That whereas, according to the original plan of the Theological Institution, one of the cardinal subjects to be included in the system of instruction was defined to be “the general principles of Church Order and Government, connected with a distinct exposition of our own established Discipline, and of the proper methods of administering it for the purity, edification, and preservation of our Societies, and a view of the nature and importance of the Pastoral Office and Care, with special reference to the duties and engagements of a Methodist Preacher” : and whereas this subject has not hitherto been brought into sufficient prominence in the curriculum and time-table of the different Branches of the Institution, in future the subject as above defined, especially so much of it as relates to the history, general economy, and discipline of Wesleyan Methodism, shall form a regular part of the system of

instruction, and occupy a fixed place in the College time-table ; and that in each Branch the House Governor and Tutors shall arrange upon whom the specific duties referred to shall be devolved.

‘2. That, except as may be in accordance with the foregoing Resolution, no Tutorial duties shall be assigned to the House Governor.

‘3 That Biblical Exegesis and Hermeneutics shall form a distinct and prominent part of the curriculum in all the Branches ; and the Tutors in Hebrew and Greek Testament shall be charged with the responsibility of teaching them.

‘4. That the curriculum at all the Branches shall be arranged so as to meet the requirements of the preceding Resolutions.

‘5. That the Governor and Tutors of each Branch shall prepare and present to the General Committee, at its first meeting after Conference, the time-table which they propose to adopt.

‘6. That at the discretion of the Tutors the Greek reading of any of the Students may be limited to the Greek Testament.

‘7. That the Resolution of the General Committee of July 5th, 1873, be re-affirmed ; viz., “That no Student shall be allowed to read for the London or any other University unless he has matriculated before the time of his entrance into the Institution, or unless in the united judgment of the Governor and Tutors of that Branch of the Institution with which he is connected he is able to pursue his University reading without prejudice to the Theological and general course of study prescribed by the Conference” ; and further, that at the commencement of every session each Student’s relation to the University course shall be considered, in order to determine whether he shall be allowed to continue that course or not.

‘8. That a Report from the Tutors in each department be annually presented through the Local Executive Committees to the General Committee.’ (*Min.*, 1880, pp. 231, 232.)

The oversight of the Students is entrusted to a resident Minister at each Branch of the Institution, who is called the Governor of the Institution House, and who has to watch over the spiritual interests of the Students, and, in particular, to meet them in Class. On the Lord’s-day many of them are employed in preaching in neighbouring Circuits ; and they often engage in evangelistic efforts, under the direction of the Governor, in the immediate vicinity of the respective Colleges. Their theological and literary training is confided to a Theological Tutor and Classical and Mathematical Tutors, together with an Assistant Tutor.

The Regulations of the Conference as to the time of resi-

dence in the Institution,—the admission to it of Candidates who may have been sent by the President into Circuits during the year,—and several other particulars,—are given in Part II., Chapter v., of this work, under the head of the *Theological Training* of Candidates for the Ministry.

There are now four Branches of the Theological Institution, situated respectively at Richmond, Didsbury, Headingley, and Handsworth, near Birmingham. The Richmond branch is a Missionary Institution; the premises at Richmond having been purchased by the Missionary Committee out of the Funds raised in connection with the celebration of the Jubilee of the Missionary Society.

At the Conference of 1879 the following Scheme was adopted for the general administration of the Theological Institution. The modifications of that Scheme adopted by the Conference of 1881 are given below, in the notes to Articles 1 and 3.

‘The Conference adopts the following Resolutions in relation to the administration of the Theological Institution :—

‘1. That a General Committee of the Theological Institution shall be annually appointed by the Conference, and that its ordinary place of meeting shall be in Birmingham, but that the last meeting of each year shall be held in London.\*

‘2. That this Committee shall be charged with the maintenance and the management of the several Branches of the Institution, and that it shall have authority to administer all funds available for these purposes.

‘3. That there shall be annually appointed by the Conference from this General Committee, to act as Sub-Committees thereof, Local Executive Committees, one for each Branch of the Institution; that each Local Executive Committee shall contain twelve members; and that with these there shall be associated other persons who are not members of the General Committee.†

---

\* With respect to the place of meeting of the General Committee the Conference of 1881 resolved as follows :—

‘The Conference directs that the Meeting of the General Committee, instead of being held in Birmingham three times in the year, shall be held once each in Birmingham, Leeds, Manchester, and London.’ (*Min.*, 1881, pp. 251, 252.)

† This article of the Scheme was provisionally modified by the Resolutions adopted in 1881 respecting the constitution of the Executive Committees of the several Branches of the Theological Institution. (See Appendix No. V.)

‘4. That the Local Executive Committees shall report to the General Committee upon all matters affecting the maintenance, management, and efficiency of their respective Branches ; that these Reports shall be presented at least quarterly, and oftener if the General Committee so determine ; that each quarterly Report shall include a statement of the quarter’s expenditure in such form as the General Committee may direct ; and that the fourth quarterly Report in each year shall also include a similar statement of the expenditure for the year, and an estimate of expenditure for the year ensuing.

‘5. That the ordinary meetings of the General Committee shall be held quarterly, to receive and consider Reports from the Local Executive Committees, and to determine all questions thence or otherwise arising with reference to the maintenance, management, and efficiency of the several Branches, or of the Institution as a whole ; that at its meeting next before the assembling of the Conference in each year, it shall prepare a general Report upon the condition and efficiency of the Institution, and upon the state and requirements of the Fund ; that this general Report shall include the annual Reports and estimates of the several Branches, together with the General Committee’s estimate of expenditure for the ensuing year ; and that this Report shall be submitted to the Conference.

‘N.B.—The Richmond Branch being a Missionary Institution, the Missionary Committee will continue to act as the Local Executive Committee of that Branch, and shall have as now the charge of the maintenance and management of that Branch, subject, however, to the provisions of the Trust Deed of the Richmond Branch, and to the instructions of the General Committee on all matters relating to the economical arrangements of the Institution.

‘6. That the payment of the travelling expenses of the Students shall be discontinued. After the Conference of 1880, allowances to Students shall be paid only in cases of proved necessity, the amount not to exceed £10 per annum ; and instead of the question which has hitherto appeared in the Schedule, a separate document shall be prepared and forwarded to each Candidate for the Ministry, to be filled up and signed by the parent or guardian of such Candidate, and countersigned by the Superintendent of the Circuit ; and the necessity for an allowance shall be proved to the General Committee through the Governor of the Branch to which the Candidate is appointed as a Student :

‘Provided, however, that quarterage for the current year be paid to Students already in the Institution at the rate of £10 per annum, but that Students admitted to the Institution this year shall be subject to the principle embodied in the foregoing Resolution.



'7. That the accounts at the several Branches shall be uniformly kept according to instructions to be prepared by the General Committee.

8. That, subject to the General Committee, the same dietary table shall be adopted in all the Branches, and that the provision, while it is wholesome, nutritious, and sufficient, shall be plain.

'9. That in all cases, where practicable, two Collections shall be made annually in each Chapel on behalf of the funds of the Institution.' (*Min.*, 1879, pp. 249-251.)

The Conference of 1881 adopted the following resolutions affecting *contributions* to the Theological Institution:—

'1. The Conference resolves that the subscriptions of Missionaries to the Theological Institution shall be paid to the Treasurers of the Missionary Society for the support of the Richmond Branch.

'2. The Conference resolves

'(a.) That all legacies and contributions to any Branch of the Institution shall be acknowledged and published in the Annual Report.

'(b.) That the amount of such legacies or contributions shall be either at once expended for the benefit of the Branch interested, or invested for the same, subject, however, always to the direction of the General Committee.

'(c.) That in the case of the investment of such moneys, the capital sum, or any portion thereof, shall at any time be liable on account of expenditure, other than ordinary current expenditure, on behalf of the Branch concerned, and that the annual interest of the capital sums shall be appropriated for the benefit of the Branch, under the direction of the General Committee.' (*Min.*, 1881, p. 252.)

The Conference of 1881 also resolved to appoint a Finance Sub-Committee, which should 'meet before the first meeting of the General Committee in each year, to consider the Reports of the Governors as to payments to and payments by resident and entering Students.' (*Min.*, 1881, p. 252.)

The resolutions provisionally adopted by the Conference of 1881, respecting the nomination and constitution of the General Committee of the Theological Institution and the Executive Committees of the several Branches will be found in Appendix No. V.

The following additional Resolutions respecting the Theological Institution were adopted by the Conference of 1881:—

'The Conference resolves that, wherever it is practicable, two

Collections shall be made annually in each Chapel throughout the Connexion on behalf of the funds of the Theological Institution, and that those Collections shall be made, if possible, on some Sunday in December.

‘The Conference affirms the principle, which has from the beginning been recognised in the administration of the Institution, in regard to charges on account of Students, that such Students as have the means, or whose friends have the means, shall be expected to contribute, in whole or in part, according to their ability, towards the cost of their own maintenance and education, and directs the Committee to consider and adopt such methods as may be deemed best for carrying this rule into effect.’ (*Min.*, 1881, p. 251.)

## CHAPTER V.

### THE WESLEYAN-METHODIST BOOK-ROOM.

IT is well known that the Book-Establishment of Wesleyan Methodism was originated by the Rev. John Wesley, and that for many years he was its sole proprietor. At his death it passed to the Trustees appointed by him in a Deed bearing date October 5th, 1790, the profits to be applied to the carrying on of the work of God by Itinerant Preachers in connection with the Conference, constituted according to the Deed of Declaration filed in Chancery in the year 1784.

The copyright of various works has, from time to time, been acquired by the Book-Room, and different periodicals are issued from it.

The management of the Book-Establishment is entrusted by the Conference to Committees which are annually appointed. The *London Book Committee*, which, as a rule, meets on the first Monday of every month, consists of the President and the Secretary of the Conference, the Ex-Presidents, the Editor, the Book Steward, the Secretary of the Book Committee, the Secretary of the Tract Committee, the Missionary Secretaries, the Principals of the two Branches of the Normal Training Institution, the Governor and Tutors of the Richmond Branch of the Theological Institution, the present Head Master of the Leys School, Cambridge, the Secretaries of the Home-Mission and Contingent Fund, the Secretary of the Fund for the Extension of Methodism, the Secretary of the Education Committee, the Secretary of the Sunday School Union, the Principal of the Children's Home, the Superintendent Ministers of the London Circuits, and some additional members chosen from among the Ministers in London and the neighbourhood.

The *General Book Committee*, which meets at the time of the Conference to receive the Report of the London Book Committee and review the work of the year, consists of the President and the Secretary of the Conference, the Ex-Presidents, and all the members of the London Book Committee who may be authorised to attend the Conference, together with leading Ministers from all the Districts in Great Britain, and the Representatives of the Irish Conference.

To the *Book Steward* belongs the internal management of the Book-Establishment, and the chief direction of its pecuniary affairs.

The *Editor* is responsible for the doctrinal soundness, and the general correctness, of all publications issued by the Book-Room; and he is especially charged with the care of the Wesleyan-Methodist Magazine, and is required 'to make it his constant and unwearied endeavour to make that periodical as instructive and interesting as possible.'

When a MS. is offered to the Book Committee for publication, it is usual to appoint three members of the Committee to read it carefully, and to give independent reports of its character and suitability at a subsequent meeting of the Committee. MSS. accepted by the Committee are carried through the press under the care of the Editor.

The London Book Committee is instructed, each year, to appoint from among its own members a *Tract Committee*, the Secretary of that Committee having been previously appointed by the Conference. This Committee is charged with the preparation and issuing of suitable Tracts, in order that the important work of Tract-distribution may be efficiently carried on throughout the Connexion.

The disposal of the profits of the Book-Room is secured by the Trust Deed to the Conference. They are applied in aid of several Funds connected with the Methodist Itinerancy in Great Britain and Ireland, and especially in support of aged Ministers and Ministers' Widows.

## CHAPTER VI.

### ARRANGEMENTS AFFECTING THE ERECTION, ENLARGEMENT, ALTERATION, AND SALE OF CHAPELS AND OTHER TRUST-PROPERTY, AND THE RELIEF OF EMBARRASSED TRUSTS.

IN the year 1866, a 'Compendium of Regulations respecting Wesleyan-Methodist Trust-Property,' having been carefully revised by several Committees, was adopted by the Conference. It is as follows; with the exception of the second head, which related to the constitution of the Committee of Review to meet before each Conference,—a Committee which has been superseded by the admission of Laymen into the Conference itself, when financial and general arrangements, which include Chapel affairs, are under consideration. That head is accordingly omitted.

#### 'I.—CHAPEL COMMITTEE.

'The Chapel Committee shall consist of thirty Ministers and thirty Laymen, annually appointed by the Conference, including the President and the Secretary of the Conference, the Ex-President, and the Treasurers and Secretaries of the Chapel-Fund: the Lay Members being nominated at a Committee of Review for Chapel Affairs, constituted according to the Minutes of the Conference as published year by year.\*

'2. The Conference refers to this Committee the administration of its Regulations relating to all existing and proposed Chapels, Schools, and other property held, or to be held, in trust for the Connexion in Great Britain, except property placed under any other Committee appointed by the Conference.

'3. This Committee shall determine on all erections, enlargements, purchases, and sales of Trust-property, and on the erection of Organs; shall dispose of all Loans and Grants; and, when requested, may afford advice on difficult cases.

---

\* The Committee of Review has been superseded by the Scheme of Lay Representation in the Conference; and the Conference of 1881 provisionally adopted the Resolutions respecting the nomination and the constitution of the Chapel Committee, which are given in Appendix No. V.

'4. The Committee shall meet once a month, usually on the first Wednesday ; and oftener, if necessary.

'5. All communications intended for the Committee must reach the Secretaries not later than the Saturday preceding the day of the usual Monthly Meeting.

'6. A general Report of the proceedings of the Committee shall be annually forwarded for the consideration of the Conference.

## 'II.—CHAPEL FUND.

'1. The supplies for the General Chapel Fund shall be raised,—

'By Private Subscriptions ;

'By Public Collections, to be made yearly in every Chapel ;


'By Annual Subscriptions, to be requested from the Trust-Fund of each Chapel ;

'By Donations, and by Legacies.

'2. The amount of Subscriptions and Collections received for this Fund, in each Circuit, shall be reported by the Superintendent at the May District Meeting ; and, where any considerable deficiency shall appear, the Chairman shall make strict inquiry into the cause.

'3. The Income of the Fund shall, after defraying expenses, be applied, by the Chapel Committee, in Grants toward the relief of Chapels, and either in Grants or Loans in aid of new Chapels, in such proportions as the Committee shall, from time to time, deem expedient.

'4. In addition to the Fund thus raised annually, the sum appropriated to Chapel Relief and Extension from the Connexional Relief and Extension Fund raised in 1853, and placed at the disposal of the Committee, shall be applied in the way of LOAN WITHOUT INTEREST. One-fourth of this sum may be lent in aid of new Chapels, and a larger proportion if the Conference shall judge it expedient.'

 See Regulations under the heads of "Aid to Existing Chapels" and "Aid to Proposed Chapels."

## 'III.—ERECTIONS, ENLARGEMENTS, AND PURCHASES.

### '(I.)—CONSENT OF SUPERINTENDENT.

'The consent of the Superintendent shall be necessary to every erection, enlargement, alteration, or purchase.

### '(II.)—CONSENT OF QUARTERLY MEETING.

'No Chapel, School, or Dwelling-house shall be erected, enlarged, or purchased, without the previous consent of the Quarterly Meeting of the Circuit.

### '(III.)—CONSENT OF DISTRICT COMMITTEE.

'1. Every ordinary application for permission to erect, enlarge, or purchase a Chapel, School, or Dwelling-house, or to introduce an Organ into a Chapel, or for the purchase or sale of any Trust-

property, must be presented to the District Committee on a proper Schedule, signed by the Superintendent, and at least three of the acting or proposed Trustees. The approbation of that Committee must be obtained before any such case can be sanctioned by the Chapel Committee.

'2. A District Chapel Sub-Committee shall be appointed yearly at the September Meeting of the District Committee and shall consist of the Chairman and Financial Secretary of the District, two other Ministers, and four Laymen; one of the Ministers to be Chapel Secretary for the District. One Lay-Member shall retire annually by rotation. The Lay-Members shall be Members of the District Committee when Chapel affairs are under consideration.

'3. *Cases of Urgency.*—In any case of urgency, relating to the erection, enlargement, purchase, or sale, of any Chapel, School, or other Trust-property, where it would be seriously detrimental to defer the consideration of the case till the meeting of the May or the September District Committee, the Chapel Sub-Committee of the District may consider such case; and, on receiving from that Sub-Committee a Schedule properly filled up and signed, the Chapel-Committee are authorised to deal with the case as though it had passed the District Committee. All such cases, however, with the circumstances which rendered this mode of procedure necessary, must be reported to the ensuing District Committee by the Chairman or the Secretary of the Sub-Committee. Any expenses incurred by Sub-Committees for such purposes must be defrayed by the parties on whose behalf the Meetings are held.

'4. No case shall be approved by a District Committee, or District Sub-Committee, except in conformity with the Regulations of the Conference.

#### '(IV.)—CONSENT OF CHAPEL COMMITTEE.

'1. The obligation to obtain the sanction of the Chapel Committee extends to all cases of erection, purchase, or enlargement, whether debt be incurred or not, and also to cases of alteration in which it is proposed to incur debt.

'2. The Committee shall be satisfied, before giving their sanction to any case, that all land required for the purpose is, or will be, legally secured for the intended object. Drafts of all Deeds shall be forwarded to the Committee for examination.

'3. Subject to the provisions hereinafter-mentioned, no Chapel or other Property shall be erected, purchased, or enlarged, unless the Committee are satisfied, either that the entire outlay will be defrayed within twelve months after the opening, or that at least three-fourths of such outlay will be defrayed within such period of twelve months, and the remainder within a definite time to be agreed upon with the Committee.

'(1.) In the case, however, of the erection, purchase, or acquisi-

tion, by Trustees, of Property (other than Chapels or Schools) yielding a fixed revenue, and which can be shown to be a permanent advantage to the Trust, the Committee shall have power, at their discretion, to relax the preceding Rule.

‘(2.) In the case of an enlargement or alteration of a Chapel already free from debt, or of a Chapel the income of which is large in proportion to the debt, the amount of temporary debt to be allowed on such enlargement or alteration may be fixed with a due regard to the ability of the Trust to discharge it out of surplus income within a time to be agreed upon with the Committee.

‘(3.) In any case in which money is lent to Trustees to be repaid without interest, and an adequate guarantee is given that no interest shall be charged for such money during a period of time to be specified, the amount of interest that would have been payable at £5 per cent., if the sum so lent had been subject to interest, may be taken into consideration, in estimating the amount of debt which may be allowed to remain for a time on the Trust.

‘(4.) In the case of money given on annuity, the value of the annuity shall be estimated as a debt, or deduction, equal to the sum for which a Government annuity of the same amount, for a person of the same age, may be purchased.

‘(5.) Any sum which Trustees of any other Chapel may engage to vote out of their surplus Trust-income, year by year, for a definite time, in aid of a new Chapel, may be estimated as equivalent to a present subscription, if it is to be paid within four years; but if it is to be paid during a longer term, then as equivalent to a subscription not exceeding its present money-value.

‘(6.) If any Trust-property be subject to ground-rent, or other incumbrance, the capitalized value thereof shall be estimated as part of the outlay.

‘(7.) Any School-room connected with a Chapel Trust-estate, the income of which may be available for the payment of interest, shall be subject to the Regulations which apply to the erection and enlargement of Chapels.

‘(8.) No other School-room shall be erected, purchased, or enlarged, unless the Committee are satisfied that the entire outlay will be defrayed within twelve months after the opening, or reopening, of such School-room.

‘4. Superintendents of Circuits, and promoters of Day-schools, are to communicate, first, with the Education Committee, according to its Rules; and, secondly, with the Chapel Committee, in accordance with the preceding Rules.

‘N.B. (1.) The twelve months mentioned in the preceding Regulations shall be considered as ending at the May District-Meeting next following the expiration of that period.

‘(2.) The preceding Regulations do not apply to the purchase



of Sites, when by such purchase no debt is brought upon any existing Trust-estate.

'5. The Committee may require that Plans and Estimates of any Chapel, School, or House proposed to be built, or enlarged, shall be laid before them ; and, if aid toward any Chapel be solicited, the Committee may consult an architect, if they deem it necessary.

'6. When it is proposed to deviate from the arrangements sanctioned by the Committee, so as to increase the debt beyond the sum allowed, the proposed departure from the original plans, or terms, shall be fully stated in a letter signed by the Superintendent, and at least three of the Trustees, and the consent of the Committee obtained.

'7. A copy of the conditions on which the Committee may sanction any erection, purchase, enlargement, or alteration shall be sent to the Trustees for insertion in their Trust-Book.

'8. Superintendents are directed, in every case, to give all the particulars requested in the Schedules issued by the Committee. Applications for *modifications* may be made by letter only.

'9. *Organs*.—Every application for permission to introduce an Organ into a Chapel shall be made, on the Schedule provided for the purpose, to the District Committee, or District Chapel Sub-Committee ; and, if it obtain their approval, shall then be submitted to the Chapel Committee. The entire cost of an Organ shall be defrayed at or before the opening.

'10. In all cases of erection, alteration, enlargement, purchase, or acquisition, of Trust-property, the following directions shall apply :—

- '(1.) The Committee shall, from time to time, call for proof of the fulfilment of the prescribed conditions.
- '(2.) All violations of Rule shall be reported by the Secretaries to the respective District Committees, and to the Conference.
- '(3.) When a Superintendent, on entering a Circuit, shall find the building or enlargement of a Chapel, School, or Dwelling-house commenced, or about to be commenced, without the consent of the Chapel Committee, he shall forthwith give to them all the information in his power respecting it.

#### 'IV.—INVESTIGATION BY DISTRICT COMMITTEES.

'1. Chairmen of Districts are required to make a full examination, in the May District Meetings, of the returns relating to every new Chapel, School, House, or Organ, and all Enlargements and Purchases ; and District Chapel Secretaries are required to forward immediately to the Chapel Committee all Minutes and Schedules relating to such cases.

'2. Chairmen of Districts are also required to examine into all cases specially remitted to them on account of the Trustees having failed, in former years, to observe the prescribed conditions, and

cause a record of the particulars to be made in the District Minutes. In order to give effect to this Regulation, the District Minutes relating to such cases shall be read at the September District Meetings, that Superintendents may be prepared to produce, at the ensuing May District Meetings, Schedules duly filled up, showing the actual state of such Trusts.

‘3. The attention of District Committees is also directed to the following particulars :—

‘(1.) All Chapels, previously to their being opened, shall be duly registered as places of public worship, and the certificate of such registration shall be publicly read at the opening service.

‘(2.) Before the occupation, for Connexional purposes, of any Property affected by our Rules, Superintendents shall apply for the consent of the Chapel Committee.

‘(3.) Applications for pecuniary assistance towards Chapels or Schools shall not be made beyond the limits of the Circuits in which such Chapels or Schools are, or are intended to be, erected, unless such applications shall have been expressly sanctioned by the Conference.

‘(4.) Trustees violating any of our Rules relating to Chapel Affairs shall not receive assistance from the Chapel-Fund, unless the Conference, upon a representation of the case by the Chapel Committee, shall authorise such assistance.

#### ‘V.—DEEDS.

‘1. All Sites acquired for new Chapels shall, whenever practicable, be settled upon the Trusts of the Chapel Model Deed, sanctioned by the Conference in 1832 ; and Sites acquired for new Schools, if distinct from Chapel sites and management, shall be settled upon one of the School Model-Deeds. Sites for Schools contiguous to Chapels, when the Schools are not intended for Day-Schools, may be most conveniently settled upon the same Trusts as the Chapels.

‘2. Superintendent Ministers shall take immediate steps to secure the due settlement of Chapels and Schools already built, if not legally settled.

‘3. Appointments of new Trustees shall be duly made, as prescribed by the respective Trust-Deeds.

‘N.B. (1.) All Deeds creating charitable Trusts must be executed by the conveying parties in the presence of two witnesses, and be enrolled in Chancery within six months after the land has been conveyed. Additional land acquired for the same objects must be settled on the same Trusts, and the Deeds are subject to the same Regulations respecting attestation and enrolment.

‘(2.) No alteration of existing Trusts can be made, except by the Charity Commissioners or the Court of Chancery.

‘4. Suitable provision shall be made in every Circuit for the safe

custody of Trust-Deeds, and a proper record of them entered in a book, to be preserved by the Superintendent Minister.

#### ‘VI.—MANAGEMENT OF TRUST-PROPERTY.

‘1. Suitable Cash and Minute Books shall be provided by the Trustees of each Chapel or other Trust-property; and a meeting shall be held, once in every year, at which the annual accounts of the Trust shall be audited. Minutes of Trustees’ Meetings shall be taken and preserved.

‘2. Superintendents are required to examine, once a year, the accounts of each trust within their respective Circuits. Chairmen of Districts shall institute particular inquiry, in the May District Meetings, as to the observance of this direction.

‘3. A united Meeting of the Treasurers and Trustees of the several Trust-estates shall be annually held in every Circuit, on some day to be fixed at the December Quarterly Meeting; at which Trustees’ Meeting an Abstract of the several Treasurers’ accounts shall be examined, and entered in a Circuit-book, to be carefully kept by a Secretary appointed for the purpose at the same Quarterly Meeting.

‘4. A Schedule, duly filled up from this Circuit-book, shall be forwarded every year, not later than the 20th of April, by each Superintendent, to the Secretary of the District Chapel Sub-Committee.

‘5. This Sub-Committee shall meet prior to, or in connection with, the May District Meeting, to examine the Schedules; and shall bring before the District Committee any inquiries or suggestions arising out of such examination.

‘6. *Contributions to Circuits.*—Superintendents shall request Trustees of Chapels to vote to the Circuit Funds as much as can be afforded out of their Trust-income.

‘*Insurance.*—The duty of insuring Trust-property is strongly urged upon all our Trustees.

‘*Annuities.*—Trustees are advised not to grant annuities, except on very easy terms; and consultation with the Chapel Committee is recommended.

#### ‘VII.—LEGAL PROCEEDINGS.

‘1. No lawsuit relating to Chapels, Schools, or other Trust-property shall be commenced without the consent of the Chapel Committee, except by the direction of the Conference. And, unless such consent or direction be first obtained, the parties proceeding shall be alone responsible for all expenses incurred by such lawsuit.

‘No application shall be made to the Charity Commissioners by any of our Ministers or Trustees for any Order affecting Wesleyan-Methodist Trust-property, unless the President, for the time being, be a consenting party thereto; and the Conference empowers

the President, for the time being, to affix his signature to any petition or application to the Charity Commissioners for the exercise of their powers, provided that it be first certified and recommended to him by the Chapel Committee.

#### ‘ VIII.—SALES.

‘ 1. Every application for the permission of Conference for the sale of a Chapel, or other Trust-property, shall be approved by the District Committee, or District Chapel Sub-Committee, and by the Chapel Committee, who shall report to the Conference.

‘ 2. If the sale of a Chapel or other Trust-property should be deemed expedient in the interval between one Conference and another, the President for the time being is authorised, on behalf of the Conference; to affix his signature to the document giving permission to sell, provided that each case be first certified to him as approved by the Chapel Committee.

‘ 3. All sales of Trust-property which shall be duly sanctioned shall be entered in the Journal of the Conference.

#### ‘ IX.—AID TO EXISTING CHAPELS.

##### ‘ (I). RELIEF BY LOANS WITHOUT INTEREST.

‘ 1. One-half of the amount of debt which the Trustees of any Chapel, or number of Chapels united, propose to extinguish, may be advanced as a Loan without interest; the other half being previously paid off by the applicants.

‘ 2. All Loans shall be repaid by half-yearly instalments; such repayment to extend over a period to be agreed upon, but never exceeding ten years. The whole amount remaining unpaid to be immediately recoverable, in default of the due payment of any instalment.

‘ 3. Satisfactory security shall be given for the due repayment of the Loans, and for the fulfilment of the conditions which the Committee may require.

‘ 4. Applicants shall produce their Trust-deeds, if required by the Committee.

‘ 5. Applicants shall engage to maintain a reasonable system of seat-rents, to contribute annually from their Trust-income to the Chapel Fund, and to appropriate the surplus proceeds of their Trust-property to the support and extension of the Work of God in their Circuits, or in aid of Connexional Institutions.

##### ‘ (II). RELIEF BY GRANTS.

‘ 1. Applications for relief by Grants must be submitted to the May District Committees; but cases of special exigency may be considered, if they pass the September District Committees. All such applications must be made upon the authorised Schedules.

Any additional statement which Trustees may deem it necessary to lay before the Committee must be presented in writing.

‘No application for relief shall be recommended by a District Committee unless the Trustees make Anniversary Collections in aid of their funds, or show sufficient cause to the contrary; nor until they engage to contribute an annual subscription from their Trust-estate to the Chapel Fund, the amount to be agreed upon with the Committee.

‘3. No case shall be considered by the Chapel Committee unless the Deeds be produced, if required.

‘4. In the case of any application for the relief of a Chapel, if any part of the Trust-premises be occupied as a Sunday School, a reasonable rent must be paid to the Trustees.

‘5. In all cases of Grants towards the reduction of debts, the Chapel Committee shall see that securities to the whole amount of the sum liquidated be cancelled, and a record of them preserved by the Committee.

#### ‘X.—AID TO PROPOSED CHAPELS.

‘The following are the Rules for the administration of the Erections Fund, instituted by the Conference in 1859, and of that portion of the Chapel Fund which may be available for new erections:—

‘1. Assistance shall be confined to Chapels respecting which it can be shown that special reasons exist for Connexional aid.

‘2. Such a proportion of the annual income of the Fund arising from Collections and Subscriptions, as the Committee may from time to time deem expedient, shall be employed in Grants or Loans to aid the building of Chapels, under such Regulations as the Committee shall deem proper.

‘3. One-fourth of the Loan Fund raised in 1853 may be appropriated, at the discretion of the Committee, in Loans towards new erections.

‘4. No case shall be considered eligible for assistance in which our established Regulations are not complied with, by securing at least three-fourths of the proposed outlay apart from any Loan by the Committee. But the Committee may, if they see fit, in any very special case, make a small Grant towards securing that proportion.

‘5. In the case of Chapels costing less than £200, assistance shall be rendered only by way of Grant.

‘6. In all cases to which aid shall be promised, it shall be an indispensable condition that any temporary debt which may be allowed to remain on the Chapel shall be paid off within a definite time to be agreed upon with the Committee.

‘7. Trustees of Chapels assisted from this Fund shall subscribe annually out of their Trust-income to the Chapel Fund.

‘N.B.—When it is intended to seek assistance from this Fund, the Superintendent is recommended, in order to prevent the disappointment which might otherwise be occasioned, to make preliminary inquiry of the Chapel Committee, whether the case is one which, if approved by the District Committee, or District Chapel Sub-Committee, will be likely to receive such assistance.

#### ‘XI.—SCHEDULES, CIRCULARS, ETC.

‘A Schedule shall be sent every year by the Secretaries of the Committee to each District Chapel Secretary, containing the conditions on which permission to build or enlarge Chapels, Schools, or Houses, to introduce Organs, or to purchase Property, has been given, and respecting which returns have not been made. This Schedule shall be returned to the Committee immediately after the District Meeting, that they may be prepared to report to the Conference how far the prescribed conditions have been observed.

‘2. The annual Circuit Schedules, with the Minutes of District Committees on Chapel Affairs, and all other Chapel Documents, shall be forwarded immediately after the May District Meetings to the Secretaries of the Chapel Committee.

‘3. The Committee may send, when they deem it expedient, suitable Circulars and Schedules to Superintendents, Chairmen, and District Chapel Secretaries, as cases may require; and such Schedules, properly filled up and signed, shall be duly returned to the Committee.’ (*Min.*, vol. xvi., pp. 562-571.)

Since the foregoing Compendium of Regulations was adopted, the following modifications and additions have been introduced.

1. On the subject of *the Enrolment or Registration of Deeds*, the Conference of 1868 passed the following Resolution:—

‘The Conference, considering that, under the provisions of the Act 31 and 32 Vict., c. 44, it is not now legally necessary, in some cases, to enrol a Deed or other instrument declaring the trusts of land acquired for a charitable use, and having regard to the inconveniences which may arise, should any such instrument be lost, and no sufficient evidence of its provisions be available, directs that the consent of the Chapel Committee to any erection, purchase, or enlargement, involving the acquisition of land, shall only be given on their receiving an engagement from the Superintendent and at least three of the Trustees, either that the instrument declaring trusts shall be enrolled in Chancery within six months of the date of

its execution, or that it shall be sent to be sufficiently registered by the Chapel Committee.' (*Min.*, vol. xvii., p. 366.)

2. In the year 1872, the Conference adopted the following declaratory Minute as to one of the Regulations given above:—

'The Conference declares that, not only every addition to the area of a Chapel, but the erection of a Gallery, or of any adjoining room shall, as heretofore, be considered an Enlargement within the meaning of the Rule III. (iv.) 1.' (See p. 167 of this work.) 'Further, the Conference recommends Trustees to confer with the Chapel Committee before commencing important alterations of their Trust-premises, though they may not, in the first instance, intend to incur debt.' (*Min.*, vol. xviii., p. 624.)

3. In 1873 the provisions relative to the *sale* of Wesleyan-Methodist Trust-Property were extended to the *transfer*, in certain cases, of Methodist School-premises to School Boards. The Resolution of the Conference was as follows:—

'The Conference directs that the Regulations applicable to the sale of Wesleyan-Methodist Trust-Property shall also apply to the transfer of Wesleyan-Methodist School-premises to School Boards, under the 23rd section of the Elementary Education Act, 1870, in any cases in which it may be found that the consent of the Conference is necessary.' (*Min.*, vol. xix., p. 154.)

4. In 1874 the following Regulation was adopted:—

'The Conference directs that if, in any case to which a Connexional Committee has paid a Grant or Loan towards the cost of erecting a Chapel, on condition that no debt shall be left except a Loan or Loans repayable without interest, any other debt be contracted without the sanction of the Committee advancing the Loan, and of the General Chapel Committee, the particulars of such debt, and the circumstances which occasioned it, shall be reported to the ensuing Annual Meeting of the District in which such Chapel is situated, and a record of the action taken thereon by the said District Meeting shall be presented to the ensuing Conference.' (*Min.*, vol. xix., p. 420.)

5. With respect to *the relief of Chapels by Grants*, the Conference of 1876 resolved that 'in future, the Chapel Committee shall be authorised to consider Applications for Grants towards the removal of debts on Chapel Trusts, on the recommendation of District Chapel Sub-Committees; and

each case so recommended shall be duly reported to the ensuing meeting of the District Committee, with the other business which has been under the consideration of such Subcommittee.' (*Min.*, vol. xx., p. 117.)

6. The Conference of 1879 passed the following Resolution:—

'The Conference directs that any Enlargement of a School-room used as a Day-School, and not connected with a Chapel Trust-Estate, the income of which may, in the united judgment of the Education Committee and the Chapel Committee, be available and sufficient for the payment of interest, as well as of any debt allowed, shall be subject to the Regulations which apply to the enlargement of Chapels.' (*Min.*, 1879, p. 214.)

7. With regard to *Mission Rooms*, the following Resolutions were adopted in 1879:—

'1. That the Chapel Committee be directed to prepare a short and simple form of agreement suitable for signature by persons in whose names premises are acquired for temporary occupation as Mission Rooms, defining the purposes for which the property is to be held.

'2. That the financial arrangements relating to such premises shall be under the direction of the Quarterly Meeting of the Circuit in which such premises are situated, or of a Committee appointed thereby, and that the consent of other Connexional authorities shall not be required to such arrangements.

'3. That the preceding arrangements—namely, the use of the short form of agreement and the exemption from the necessity of obtaining the consent of the Connexional authorities, other than the Quarterly Meeting of the Circuit—shall not be held to apply to premises taken for terms of fourteen years or upwards, or to premises taken on leases, which are renewable from time to time, or beyond the period of fourteen years.' (*Min.*, 1879, pp. 275, 276.)



## CHAPTER VII.

THE METROPOLITAN CHAPEL BUILDING FUND—THE FUND FOR THE EXTENSION OF METHODISM IN GREAT BRITAIN—THE NORTH WALES DISTRICT CHAPEL FUND—THE SOUTH WALES DISTRICT CHAPEL FUND—THE FUND FOR THE RELIEF AND EXTENSION OF METHODISM IN SCOTLAND.

THE *Metropolitan Chapel Building Fund* was established in the year 1861, and was formally recognised and sanctioned by the Conference of 1862. The Minute then adopted was as follows :—

‘The Conference, considering the lamentable deficiency of Chapel-accommodation in the Metropolis, has heard, with great satisfaction, of the establishment of the Metropolitan Building Fund, and expresses its cordial approval of the scheme ; with the understanding, that every case of erection proposed shall, according to our existing rules and usages, pass through the Quarterly and District Meetings, and receive the sanction of the Chapel Committee.’ (*Min.*, vol. xv., p. 323.)

At the Conference of 1870, in compliance with a request of the Committee of this Fund, a Minister was set apart to the office of Secretary. This step was rendered advisable by the liberal offer of the late Sir Francis Lycett,—an offer which the Conference gratefully acknowledged and commended to the favourable regard of the Connexion,—to give £50,000, during the following seven years, if an equal amount were contributed by friends throughout the Connexion, and if ten Chapels, each seating *one thousand* persons, should be commenced in the Metropolis within ten years. The response to this offer, on the part of the Provinces, was in every respect satisfactory.

In the following year, the Conference adopted the sub-

joined Resolutions on the 'Relation of the Metropolitan Chapel Building Committee to the Connexion, and to the Working of other Departments':—

'1. That a Report of the proceedings of the Metropolitan Chapel Building Committee shall be annually presented at the Chapel Committee of Review, and to the Conference.

'2. That, in future, the Committee of this Fund shall be appointed by the Conference, and printed in its Minutes; the nomination of Officers and Lay Members being made by the Committee, as in the case of other Connexional Funds.

'3. That, to maintain unity of action between the Committee of the General Chapel Fund and the Metropolitan Chapel Building Fund, one Minister and one Lay gentleman from each of those Committees be appointed yearly on the other Committee, in addition to the President and the Secretary of the Conference, who are, *ex officio*, members of each Committee.' (*Min.*, 1871, vol. xviii., p. 399.)

It need scarcely be added, that one clause in the first of these Resolutions has been superseded by the arrangement which has set aside Committees of Review, and introduced Laymen into the Conference itself during its Representative Session.

Additional Regulations were adopted in the year 1872. The Minute is as follows:—'In accordance with a suggestion of the District Committees of the two London Districts, the Conference repeats its earnest recommendation, that increased help be given to this Fund, not only by occasional Donations, but also by annual Subscriptions and Collections in each Metropolitan Circuit. The Conference also adopts the proposal of these District Committees, that a Ministerial or Lay Secretary be appointed by the June Quarterly Meeting in each of the Metropolitan Circuits, with a view to secure more efficient organisation.' (*Min.*, vol. xviii., p. 628.)

The Conference of 1875 passed the following Resolution:—

'The Conference directs that Annual Collections on behalf of the Fund be made in all the Metropolitan Chapels on the Lord's Day, and repeats its recommendation that further help be rendered by Donations and Subscriptions, and also by an Annual Public Meeting in each of the Metropolitan Circuits; and also resolves that in the May Meetings of the London Districts the interests of this Fund be considered when the Connexional Funds are under review.' (*Min.*, vol. xix., pp. 679, 680.)

The Conference of 1881 provisionally adopted the Resolutions relative to the nomination and constitution of the Committee of this Fund, given in Appendix No. V.

The *Fund for the Extension of Methodism in Great Britain* was established in the year 1874. The Conference of that year adopted the Report of the Committee which had been appointed to deliberate on the subject. That Committee, after adverting with satisfaction to the efforts that had been made, throughout the Connexion, since the census of 1851, to provide additional Chapel accommodation, and to extend Methodism by means of Home Missions, and other Evangelistic agencies, went on to say: ‘Nevertheless, considering the great increase of the population during that period, and the fact that in many instances, both in towns and villages, little or no accommodation for worship is yet provided by the Connexion; and that it is abundantly evident that without some special Connexional assistance adequate provision is not likely to be made for a considerable time to come, this Committee is deeply convinced that a speedy and general effort should be made to raise a Fund which shall supplement the ordinary Funds of the Connexion, and the local resources of the people, in part to sustain an additional number of Home-Missionary Ministers, whose duty it shall be to preach the Gospel in districts where Methodism does not now exist, and to facilitate the erection of Chapels where needed, and the enlargement of others which are at present insufficient.’

The Report of the Committee, adopted by the Conference, included the following recommendations:—

‘At the same time the Committee is fully aware that any plan for the accomplishment of these purposes will necessarily involve the calling out and training of additional Ministers, and will entail, for a time, a serious charge upon the Home-Mission Fund, and upon the Fund of the Theological Institution; and therefore the Committee judges, that, whilst the larger part of the total sum to be thus specially raised should be employed to encourage and assist the erection and enlargement of Places of Worship in necessitous localities, a reasonable amount should, after careful consideration,

be applied towards meeting the additional charges upon these Funds.

‘In the judgment of this Committee it is not expedient to establish any separate Department for the distribution in detail of this Fund; but, while it should be maintained and reported upon as a distinct Fund, the moneys raised should be administered through the existing Connexional Agencies, in such manner as to give special assistance to the objects before indicated, and in such proportions as may, from time to time, be found desirable.’ (*Min.*, 1874, vol. xix., pp. 450, 530, 531.)

This Fund is now in active operation; and it has afforded important help in the erection of Chapels, in necessitous cases, in various parts of the country. Liberal contributions were made to it for several years; but the canvass for additional subscriptions has been superseded by the great Connexional effort,—the Thanksgiving Fund,—from which a grant of £45,000 has been appropriated to the Extension Fund.

The Conference of 1881 provisionally adopted the Resolutions respecting the nomination and constitution of the Committee of this Fund, given in Appendix No. V.

The *North Wales District Chapel Fund* was established in the year 1867. Its Rules, as enacted by the Conference of that year, are as follows:—

‘The Conference resolves: 1. A Fund shall be forthwith established in the North Wales District, to be called “The North Wales District Chapel Fund.” It shall consist of

- (1.) The Loan Fund already in operation in the District, after full repayment of the instalments yet due to the Chapel Committee.
- (2.) The Collections and Subscriptions for the Chapel Fund annually raised in the North Wales District.
- (3.) Special Donations and Subscriptions.
- (4.) Moneys to be derived from such other sources as have been sanctioned in connection with the North Wales Loan Fund, in the terms of arrangement between the Chapel Committee and the North Wales Loan Committee.

‘This Fund shall comprise two Branches; viz., (A) for Loans; and (B) for Grants and General Expenses.

‘2. This Fund shall be administered by a Committee, to be called the “North Wales Chapel Fund Committee.” This Committee shall

consist of eight Ministers and eight Laymen to be annually appointed by the Conference, the Lay members being nominated by the North Wales Annual District Meeting.\*

'3. This Committee shall appoint, from among themselves, one Minister and one Layman as Co-Treasurers of the Fund, and one Minister as Secretary of the Committee.

'4. All moneys received on account of the Fund shall be deposited in a Bank, and only withdrawn under the signatures of both Treasurers.

'5. This Committee shall have the same power to vote and settle Grants and Loans to Chapel Erections and Enlargements, and in relief of existing debts, in the North Wales District, which is now possessed by the Chapel Committee with reference to Chapel cases in Great Britain.

'6. The Chapel Fund shall no longer be applicable to cases in the North Wales District, except with respect to Grants and Loans already promised but not yet paid.

'7. When a Grant or Loan, in aid of a proposed Erection or Enlargement, shall be recommended by the Annual or Financial District Committee, the North Wales Chapel Fund Committee shall, if they deem it necessary, before finally deciding on the case, appoint one or two of their own number to meet the Superintendent, the Trustees, and other friends, and examine all Plans, Estimates, Tenders, Lists of Subscriptions, and other necessary matters, and report thereon to the Chairman of the District. If the Report be satisfactory, the Chairman shall report to the Chapel Committee, that the case may be proceeded with according to the established Rules of the Connexion.

'8. In any case of Erection or Enlargement in which the North Wales District Committee shall deem it to be expedient, the Regulation requiring that three-fourths of the outlay be raised may be relaxed. But, in every such case, no debt shall be allowed beyond what may be advanced as a Loan by the North Wales Chapel Fund Committee.

'9. In the case of an Erection or Enlargement to which the North Wales Chapel Fund Committee may promise a Grant or Loan, the Chapel Committee shall not decline to sanction the undertaking on the ground of the proposed amount of debt, provided that such debt shall have been agreed to by both the North Wales District Committee, and the North Wales Chapel Fund Committee, and that, if more than one-fourth of the proposed outlay, it shall consist only of a Loan from the North Wales District Chapel Fund.

'10. No case of Grant or Loan shall be settled until the Chapel

---

\* A modification of this Rule was provisionally adopted by the Conference of 1881. (See Appendix No. V).

Committee shall certify that, in their opinion, the property is legally secured in trust for the Connexion.

‘11. All matters relating to this Fund, and the proceedings of the District Committee with regard to Trust-property, and of the District Chapel Fund Committee, shall be annually reported, through the Chapel Committee, to the Conference. A statement of the accounts of the North Wales District Chapel Fund shall be printed in the Annual Report of the Chapel Committee.

‘12. In respect to all other particulars not herein expressly mentioned, the General Laws and Regulations of the Conference relating to Chapel affairs shall apply to cases in the North Wales District, as in other parts of Great Britain.’ (*Min.*, vol. xvii., pp. 136, 137.)

*The South Wales District Chapel Fund* was not instituted until the year 1873. The Resolutions of the Conference bearing on it are the following:—

‘1. A Fund shall be forthwith established in the South Wales District, to be called “The South Wales District Chapel Fund.”

‘It shall comprise three Branches ; namely :

(1.) *A.* For the *relief of debts on Chapels* by the *aid of Loans only* ; such Loans not to exceed in amount the contributions raised to meet them by the Trustees of Chapels thus aided. The Loan capital to consist of £750 ; viz., £500 already raised by contributions in South Wales, and £250 already lent by the Chapel Committee.

‘(2.) *B.* In aid of the Erection and Enlargement of Chapels by Loans and Grants ; for the relief of Chapel debts, in special cases, by Grants only ; and for general expenses. The capital to consist of (i.) £250, to be raised by special Subscriptions in the South Wales District. (ii.) A Loan, not exceeding £500, to be advanced by the Chapel Committee from their Erection Loan Fund, instead of the same amount previously promised from their Relief Loan Fund. The Loans on the *A.* and *B.* Branches are not to exceed in amount the special contributions in the South Wales District to the same Branches of the Fund.

‘N.B.—Provision is to be made for the repayment of the balance yet due to the Chapel Committee on the *A.* Branch, and for the repayment of the Loan to be advanced to the *B.* Branch of the Fund, from the same sources as have already been sanctioned.

‘(iii.) The Collections and Subscriptions for the Chapel Fund, annually raised in the South Wales District. (iv.) Special Donations and Subscriptions. (v.) Income to be derived from such

other sources as have been sanctioned in connection with the South Wales Loan Fund, in the terms of the arrangement between the Chapel Committee and the South Wales Loan Committee.

‘(3.) C. To be a supplement to the general Scheme, and to be applied only in aid of providing Ministers’ houses, and of removing existing debts on such houses, if duly settled upon Connexional Trusts; the capital to be raised by contributions expressly given for this purpose.

‘3. Donations expressly made to any one Branch of the South Wales Fund shall be appropriated exclusively to that Branch; but donations without any limitations by the donors shall be applied to any of the Branches by which the general purposes contemplated may, in the opinion of the South Wales Chapel Fund Committee, be best promoted.

‘4. This Fund shall be administered by a Committee, to be called “The South Wales Chapel Fund Committee,” which shall consist of eight Ministers and eight Laymen, to be annually appointed by the Conference, the Lay members of the Committee being nominated by the South Wales District Meeting.<sup>a</sup>

‘5. This Committee shall appoint from among themselves one Minister and one layman as Co-Treasurers of the Fund, and one Minister as Secretary of the Committee.

‘6. All moneys received on account of the Fund shall be deposited in a bank, and only withdrawn under the signature of both Treasurers.

‘7. This Committee shall have the same power to vote and settle Grants and Loans to Chapel Erections and Enlargements, and in relief of existing debts in the South Wales District, which is now possessed by the Chapel Committee with reference to Chapel cases in other parts of Great Britain.

‘8. The Chapel Fund shall be no longer applicable to the South Wales District, except with respect to Grants and Loans already promised but not paid.

‘9. When a Grant or Loan, in aid of a proposed Erection or Enlargement, shall be recommended by the Annual or Financial District Committee, the South Wales Chapel Fund Committee shall, if they deem it necessary, before finally deciding on the case appoint one or two of their own number to meet the Superintendent, the Trustees, and other friends, and examine all plans, estimates, tenders, lists of subscriptions, and other necessary matters, and report thereon to the Chairman of the District. If the report be satisfactory, the Chairman shall report to the General Chapel Committee, that the case may be proceeded with according to the established Rules of the Connexion.

‘10. Aid from any Branch of the South Wales Fund shall be

---

\* See Note on p. 181.

afforded only to such cases as shall be duly approved by the General Chapel Committee.

‘11. In any case of Erection or Enlargement in which the South Wales District Committee shall deem it to be expedient, the Regulation requiring that three-fourths of the outlay be raised may be relaxed. But, in every such case, no debt shall be allowed, except what may be advanced as a Loan by the South Wales Chapel Fund Committee, or, in the case of house-property, covered by an adequate house rental; and the Chapel Committee shall not decline to sanction the undertaking on the ground of the proposed amount of debt, provided that such debt shall have been agreed to by both the South Wales District Committee and the South Wales Chapel Fund Committee.

‘12. No case of Grant and Loan shall be settled until the General Chapel Committee shall certify that, in their opinion, the property is legally secured in trust for the Connexion.

‘13. All matters relating to this Fund, and the proceedings of the District Committee with regard to Trust-property, and of the District Chapel Fund Committee, shall be annually reported through the General Chapel Committee to the Conference. A statement of the accounts of the South Wales District Chapel Fund shall be printed in the Annual Report of the Chapel Committee.

‘14. In respect to all other particulars not herein expressly mentioned, the General Laws and Regulations of the Conference relating to Chapel affairs shall apply to cases in the South Wales District, as in other parts of Great Britain.’ (*Min.*, vol. xix., pp. 157-159.)

The *Fund for the Relief and Extension of Methodism in Scotland* was called into existence in the same year as the North Wales District Chapel Fund. In the Minutes of the Conference for 1867 we find the following Resolutions :—

‘At the request of the Edinburgh and Aberdeen District Committee, the Conference agrees to sanction the establishment of a “Relief and Extension Fund for Scotland,” on the following basis :—

‘1. The District Committee shall nominate a Committee of Ministers and Laymen to be annually submitted to the Conference for appointment, and to act in harmony with the Wesleyan Chapel Committee.

‘2. The arrangements for raising this Fund shall not interfere with the existing Rules of the Connexion with reference to the General Chapel Fund; the Collections and Subscriptions for which shall be gathered and forwarded as heretofore, and as though no separate Fund for Scotland existed.



'3. The money distributed from this Fund shall be granted only to Schemes which shall receive the sanction of the General Chapel Committee.

'4. A portion of the proposed Fund shall be applied to the erection or purchase of Houses for Ministers.

'5. Should the proposed Fund reach a sufficient amount, a part of it may be applied in aid of Day-Schools.' (*Min.*, vol. xvii., p. 138.)

The Conference of 1877 adopted some additional Regulations respecting this Fund:—

'The Conference directs that Annual Collections on behalf of the Fund be made in all the Chapels in the Edinburgh and Aberdeen District on the Lord's Day, and recommends that further help be rendered by Donations and Subscriptions. It resolves also, that in the May District Meeting of the Edinburgh and Aberdeen District the interests of this Fund shall be considered when the Connexional Funds are under review.

'The General Treasurers and Secretaries of the Fund are to be appointed by the Committee at their meeting to be held in connection with the Financial District Meeting of the Edinburgh and Aberdeen District.' (*Min.*, vol. xx., p. 393.)

In the following year, 1878, the Conference expressed its gratification that the Committee of this Fund had 'at length succeeded in raising so much of the capital sum required as to be able to commence the operations of the Fund; and recognising the benefits likely to result therefrom,' commended the scheme to the 'further liberality of the friends of Methodism in Scotland.' Similar sentiments were expressed by the Conference in the two following years.

With regard to the nomination and constitution of the Committee of this Fund, the Conference of 1881 provisionally adopted the Resolutions given in Appendix No. V.

The Conference of 1881 also adopted additional Regulations for the Management of this Fund, on the recommendation of a Committee which had been appointed to consider the subject, and resolved to publish, in connection with them, the statement of the Original Purposes, Constitution, and Administration of the Fund, as agreed on by the Conference of 1869. (*Min.*, 1881, p. 235.)

The entire document is as follows :—

‘REGULATIONS AND DIRECTIONS FOR THE ADMINISTRATION  
OF THE FUND.

‘The Purposes, Constitution, and Administration of the Fund already determined by the Conference of 1869, and contained in the Deed of Trust of the Fund registered in the Books of the Lords of Council and Session at Edinburgh on 4th November, 1869, are as follows :—

‘PURPOSES.

‘1. The liquidation of debts yet remaining on Wesleyan Methodist Churches, Chapels, or Manses in Scotland, or debts that may yet be contracted with the sanction of the Wesleyan Chapel Committee.

‘2. The purchase or erection of new or additional Places of Worship, and of sites for such objects.

‘3. The acquisition of Manses, or investment of money to meet house rents, thus making provision for the residence of ordained Ministers where at present only Probationers are stationed, and, from time to time, in other places as occasion may arise.

‘CONSTITUTION.

‘1. The District Committee of the Edinburgh and Aberdeen District shall nominate a Committee of Ministers and Laymen, to be annually submitted to the Conference for appointment, and to act in harmony with the Wesleyan Chapel Committee.

‘2. The arrangements for raising this Fund shall not interfere with the existing Rules of the Connexion with reference to the Wesleyan Chapel Fund, the collections and subscriptions for which shall be gathered and forwarded as heretofore, and as though no separate fund for Scotland existed.

‘3. The money distributed from this Fund shall be granted only to schemes which shall receive the sanction of the Wesleyan Chapel Committee.

‘4. The General Committee for the Relief and Extension Fund to be annually submitted to the Conference for appointment, shall consist of the Superintendent of each Scotch Circuit, one Layman from each such Circuit, and of such other gentleman or gentlemen from any Circuit in Scotland as the District Committee may from time to time determine; reserving, however, to the District Committee full power, with consent of Conference, to alter or modify the constitution of such General Committee from time to time as circumstances may, in their opinion, render desirable.

‘5. The meetings of this Committee shall be held in connection with the District Committee in May and the Financial District Committee in October, and at such other times as the Chairman of the District may deem necessary.

'6. The funds for the Relief and Extension Scheme shall be raised by annual Sabbath collections in all our places of Worship in Scotland; donations and periodical subscriptions to be paid weekly, monthly, quarterly, or annually.

'Each Methodist Trust in Scotland shall also be respectfully requested to contribute an annual Subscription.

'7. The members of the General Committee shall be responsible for the interests of the Fund in their own Circuit and localities, and may form a Local Committee to aid them if they find it desirable to do so.

'8. The General Committee shall annually, at their meeting in October, appoint, either from their own number or otherwise, one or more suitable persons to be General Secretary or General Secretaries of said Fund, and one or more suitable persons to be General Treasurer or General Treasurers of said Fund.

'9. All moneys received for the Fund shall be forwarded monthly to the General Treasurers.

'10. A financial Report of the Fund shall be sent through the District Committee to the Conference every year.

#### 'ADMINISTRATION.

'1. All donations, collections, and subscriptions shall be invested until the Fund shall amount to £5,000. To this shall be added income arising from legacies, *special* donations, and from all *extraordinary* sources, until the Capital Fund shall reach at least £10,000.

'2. The interest of the first £5,000 of invested capital shall be carried yearly to a separate account, and shall be used for a *Loan* Fund. The interest of any additions which may be made to the Capital Fund beyond the first £5,000, and up to £10,000, shall be applied in free *grants* either for relief or extension.

'3. All *annual* collections, subscriptions, or other sources of *ordinary* income (after the first £5,000 shall have been raised), shall be applied, year by year, in payment of all working expenses, and in free *grants* either for relief or extension.

'4. When the capital shall amount to £10,000, all moneys received thereafter may be capitalised or disposed of in Loans or Grants, as the Committee of the Fund may think proper.

'5. If any contribution or bequest be made to the Fund on condition that it be appropriated to either Capital, Loan, or Grant, Account, it shall be so appropriated, the foregoing arrangements notwithstanding.'

The following additional Regulations framed in harmony with the foregoing Purposes, Constitution, and Administration,

are sanctioned by the Conference upon the recommendation of a Committee appointed to consider the same :—

**‘I.—APPLICATIONS FOR AID.**

‘1. Applications for Aid, whether by Grant or Loan, must be made on the proper Schedules, copies of which may be had from the Secretaries of the Fund, as follows :—

- (I.) Aid towards cost of New Chapels.
- (II.) Aid towards removal of Debt on Existing Chapels.
- (III.) Aid towards cost of New Manses, or investment of money to meet House Rents.
- (IV.) Aid towards removal of debt on existing Manses.

‘For Alterations or Enlargement, Schedules I. and III. may be adapted.

‘2. All Applications are to be lodged with the Secretaries on or before the 31st March in each year.

‘3. The Committee shall decide upon Applications for Grants and Loans at its meeting in connection with the May District Meeting, but notice of intended Application for assistance should be given, if possible, at the meeting of the Committee in connection with the Financial District Meeting.

‘4. A Sub-Committee, to include the Officers and Trustees of the Fund, shall be appointed at the Autumn Meeting each year, to consider prior to the May District Meeting the Applications then to be presented, and to make such recommendations to the Committee as may seem desirable.

‘5. To facilitate the Work of the Sub-Committee, and also of the Committee in May, the Secretaries shall prepare and forward to each member of the Committee fourteen days before the Meeting an Estimate of the sums available for Grants and Loans respectively, and an abstract of the Applications for Aid to be considered.

‘*Note.*—For the present, the Sub-Committee shall meet on the Tuesday evening of the May District Meeting, and the General Committee on the day following.

**II.—CONSENT OF THE WESLEYAN CHAPEL COMMITTEE.**

**‘1. *Removal of Debts.***

‘The Committee of the Relief and Extension Fund shall only entertain Applications for Aid towards the removal of debts that have been contracted with the sanction of the Wesleyan Chapel Committee, except in cases where debts had been in existence, and returned in the Annual Circuit Schedule, prior to the completion of the Fund at the Conference of 1880. Before presenting an application for Grant or Loan towards the liquidation of debt,

the Secretaries must ascertain whether the liability to be dealt with is eligible in accordance with this regulation.

‘2.—*New Erections.*

‘(1.) The existing Regulations of the Conference, requiring sanction to be obtained from the District Meeting (or District Chapel Sub-Committee), and the Wesleyan Chapel Committee, extends, as heretofore, to all cases of Erections, Purchase, or Enlargement, in Scotland, and such consent must be obtained whether aid be requested from the Relief and Extension Fund or otherwise.

‘(2.) Grants made from this Fund to new Erections may be regarded as Local Contributions, and applied towards fulfilling the conditions of the Wesleyan Chapel Committee, as to remaining debt; but loans to new Erections must be regarded as part of the debt that may be sanctioned by the said Committee.

‘(3.) Before definitely promising aid to any proposed new Erection, the Committee must be certified that such Erection has received the sanction of the Wesleyan Chapel Committee; but, in order to prevent disappointment, before such sanction has been obtained, the Committee of the Relief and Extension Fund may consider a preliminary inquiry, and indicate the kind and amount of help likely to be given if the scheme be approved by the Wesleyan Chapel Committee.

‘III.—PROMISES OF AID.

‘1. Loans without interest shall be promised only on condition that repayment be made by equal half-yearly instalments, extending over a period to be agreed upon, but never exceeding ten years. Satisfactory security, by promissory note, to be signed by responsible persons, shall be given for the punctual repayment of any Loan advanced; and the whole amount remaining unpaid shall be immediately recoverable in default of the due payment of any instalment.

‘2. A form of consent, describing the kind and amount of aid promised, and the conditions on which the same will be paid, shall be sent by the Secretaries of the Fund through the Superintendent to the Trustees for insertion in their Trust Minute Book; and a copy of the said document shall in each case be retained for the use of the Committee.

‘3. Aid shall only be promised to the Trustees who engage to contribute an annual Subscription from their Trust Estate to the Relief and Extension Fund—the amount to be agreed upon with the Committee.

IV.—SETTLEMENT OF AID.

‘1. No case of Grant and Loan shall be settled until the Wesleyan Chapel Committee shall certify that, in their opinion, the property is legally secured in trust for the Connexion.

'2. Before the payment of any Grant or Loan promised to new Erections, an assurance must be obtained from the Secretaries of the Wesleyan Chapel Committee that they find, upon an examination of the Books, Vouchers, and Accounts relating to the Trust, that the Conditions of the Chapel Committee as to remaining debts have been fulfilled.

'3. Upon payment of Grants and Loans, the Secretaries of this Fund shall take a Memorandum and Engagement, signed by the Superintendent, and as many of Trustees as possible, stating the amount of aid given, the cost of buildings, or amount of debt defrayed, the remaining debt, and the amount of Insurance against loss by fire; and engaging to maintain a reasonable system of Seat Rents, to keep the premises in good repair, sufficiently insured against loss by fire, and free from debt except as agreed to, or to be agreed to, by the Committee, to contribute from their Surplus Trust income in the Support and Extension of the Work of God in their own Circuit and neighbourhood, and in aid of Wesleyan Connexional Institutions. A copy of such document is to be entered in the Trustees' Book in each case, together with a full statement of the accounts.'

#### 'V.—MISCELLANEOUS.

'1. The Annual Collections and Subscriptions for the Fund are to be remitted to the Treasurer of the Fund, and full particulars for the Report are to be sent at the same time to the Secretaries.

'2. All Loan Instalments, as they become due, are for the present to be remitted to the Treasurer, per the Lay Secretary, of the Fund, who shall keep suitable books showing the Account of each Trust with the Treasurers of the Fund.

'3. Promissory Notes shall be made payable to the two Lay Treasurers or their order, shall be preserved in a depository to be determined from time to time by the Committee, and returned to Trustees on the re-payment of the entire amount of the sum advanced in each case. The Promissory Notes, with all other Securities belonging to the Fund, shall be annually presented to the Auditors of the Fund, together with an exact statement of the accounts with each indebted Trust.

'4. A statement of receipts and payments shall be published annually, such Statement to include Subscriptions and Collections received, Loan instalments repaid, and aid paid to Trustees.' (*Min.*, 1881, pp. 348-354.)

## CHAPTER VIII.

### SCHOOLS FOR THE EDUCATION OF MINISTERS' CHILDREN— THE SCHOOLS' FUND.

AT a very early period of his career Mr. Wesley established a School at Kingswood, near Bristol, intended to be a general seminary of commercial and classical learning, conducted on strictly Christian principles. It became, by degrees, after some years, a School for the education of the sons of the Itinerant Preachers who laboured in connection with him. In this Institution Mr. Wesley ever took the liveliest interest. The Rules for its management, and the course of study to be observed in it, were drawn up by him; and he watched over it with a father's care. For many years this was the only School provided specially for the sons of Wesleyan-Methodist Ministers; but in 1812 a second School was established at Woodhouse Grove, near Leeds. The immediate oversight of each of these Establishments was entrusted by the Conference to a Minister of standing and experience, who was bound to maintain efficient discipline, and, at the same time, to exercise a paternal care over the youths committed to his charge. In addition to selecting the Governor, the Conference reserved to itself the appointment of the Head Master of each of the Schools. But the general management was entrusted to Local Committees, composed of Ministers and Laymen.

The premises at Kingswood having become dilapidated and unsuitable, it was resolved, in the year 1846, to secure larger and better School-premises. The site fixed upon was at Lansdown, Bath; and the College erected there received the designation of *New Kingswood*.

In the year 1875, after lengthened deliberation, extending over several years, the constitution and arrangements of these Schools were modified, so as to constitute them *one School*, in two Branches, the educational arrangements being under the direction and control of one Head Master. Under this Scheme, the New Kingswood Branch is for the senior, and Woodhouse Grove for the younger boys. A Minister is still appointed by the Conference to each Branch of the School, as Governor. Instead of being cared for by Local Committees, the School, in its two Branches, is placed under the control of one Governing Body. The hope is cherished that it may be possible, at an early period, to concentrate the two Branches of the School on one site,—an arrangement which would be attended with many manifest advantages.

The Scheme for the Management of the School, as thus modified, and adopted by the Conference of 1875, is as follows :—

#### ‘I.—THE GOVERNING BODY.

‘1. The School and School-property shall be managed by a Governing Body, to which shall be transferred the powers as to the management of the Schools and School-property now possessed by the former Committees of the Kingswood and Woodhouse Grove Schools. The Governing Body may, under the direction of the Conference, procure incorporation, and if they do so the School-property shall be vested in the body so incorporated. This Governing Body shall consist of Ministers and Laymen.

‘2. The President, Ex-President, and Secretary of the Conference ;

The General Treasurers and the General Secretaries of the Schools Fund ;

The General Treasurers and the General Secretary of the Children’s Fund ;

The Chairman, for the time being, of the Leeds, Halifax and Bradford, Bristol, and Bath Districts ;

The Governors and Head Master of the School for the time being ;

shall be, *ex officio*, Members of the Governing Body.

There shall be twenty-four other Members, to be called elected Members.

‘3. The first elected Members of the Governing Body shall be appointed by the Conference of 1875, and shall hold office until the Conference of 1878.



‘ 4. The twenty-four elected Members shall retire from office at the times and in the proportions following :—

‘ At the Conference of 1878, eight of the elected Members, to be determined by ballot among themselves, unless they shall otherwise agree, shall go out of office :

‘ At the Conference of 1879, eight of the remaining number of the elected Members, to be determined in like manner, shall go out of office :

‘ At the Conference of 1880, the remaining eight shall go out of office. In each instance the places of the retiring Members of the Governing Body shall be filled up by the Conference ; and at every subsequent Conference one-third of the elected Members of the Governing Body, being those who have been longest in office, shall go out of office, and their places shall be supplied in like manner. No Member of the Governing Body retiring from office shall be eligible for immediate re-election except in special cases. The Members who are to retire in rotation shall hold office until replaced.

‘ 5. Of the Members thus elected by the Conference, one shall be nominated every three years by the Masters of the School, other than the Head Master.

‘ 6. One shall be nominated annually by the Associates of the School. All pupils of Kingswood, New Kingswood, or Woodhouse Grove School, who shall have left before the date of this Scheme, and all pupils of this School who shall hereafter receive a certificate of honour or merit from this School, shall, if annual Subscribers to the funds of the School, be called Associates.

‘ The mode of nomination under this and the preceding clause shall be fixed by the Governing Body. The Conference shall not be bound to accept a nominee under either of these two clauses.

‘ 7. Every Member of the Governing Body must be a Minister in Full Connexion, or a Member of the Wesleyan-Methodist Society. No Master of the School, other than the Head Master, shall be a Member of the Governing Body.

‘ 8. A Member of the Governing Body shall vacate his office :—

‘ (1) By death ;

‘ (2) By voluntary retirement, to be signified by him to the Governing Body in writing ;

‘ (3) By resolution of the Conference removing him from office ;

‘ (4) By becoming lunatic or bankrupt, or by the liquidation of his affairs ; or

‘ (5) By neglecting, for one year, to attend any Meeting of the Governing Body, or any Sub-Committee thereof.

‘ Vacancies under this clause shall not be filled up until the period when the Member vacating office would have retired in rotation.

‘9. The Governing Body may act, notwithstanding vacancies in their body.

‘10. Subject to any regulations which may be made by the Conference, the Governing Body may fix their own times and places of meeting, their mode of summoning Meetings and transacting business, their quorum and procedure. They may appoint Sub-Committees with such powers as they think fit. They shall keep minutes and accounts, and may appoint a Vice-Chairman, who shall act in the absence of the President of the Conference. They shall also appoint a Secretary and a Treasurer, and may appoint any other officers.

‘11. The Accounts of the School up to the end of June in each year shall be audited in the month of July in that year, by a professional Auditor to be appointed by the General Committee of the Schools Fund.\* No Member of the Governing Body shall be an Auditor. A copy of the Balance-Sheet so audited shall be immediately forwarded to the General Secretaries of the Schools Fund.

## ‘II.—THE SCHOOL AND ITS MANAGEMENT.

‘12. The Governors and the Head Master shall be the chief Officers of the School. The Governors shall be appointed and removed by the Conference, on the recommendation of the Governing Body or otherwise. The Head Master shall be appointed by the Governing Body, and may be removed by the Conference after six months’ notice, without assigning cause.

‘13. Each Governor shall be a Minister in Full Connexion with the Conference; and if suspended from his office as a Minister, shall thereby vacate the office of Governor. If a Governor die, or be suspended from his office as a Minister, or be incapacitated for the discharge of his duties in the interval between the sessions of the Conference, the Governing Body shall make due provision for the temporary discharge of the duties of Governor.

‘14. The Governing Body may dismiss the Head Master without assigning cause on six months’ notice; but the resolution dismissing him must be passed at two consecutive meetings of the Governing Body, held at an interval of not more than four weeks, or less than two weeks. Within a month from the second meeting, the Head Master may lodge an appeal to the Conference with the President. The dismissal shall not take effect pending the appeal, but shall take effect immediately on the confirmation by the Conference of the dismissal, if the six months have elapsed.

‘15. Nevertheless, for urgent cause, the Governing body may, by resolution passed at a Special Meeting duly convened for that express purpose, and affirmed by not less than two-thirds of the

---

\* The audit is now postponed until after the Conference, to allow of the payment from the Children’s Fund being included.

whole existing Governing Body, suspend the Head Master from his office, and make temporary provision for the discharge of his duties. Full notice and opportunity of defence, both against such dismissal and against such suspension, shall be given to the Head Master.

‘16. Every Head Master, previously to entering into office, shall be required to sign a declaration in the Minute-Book of the Governing Body, in the following form :—

‘I, \_\_\_\_\_, declare that I will always, to the best of my ability, discharge the duties of Head Master of the Kingswood and Woodhouse Grove School, during my tenure of the office ; and that if I am removed by the Conference, or the Governing Body, according to the constitution of the said School, I will acquiesce in such removal, and will thereupon relinquish all claim to the Mastership and its emoluments, and will deliver up to the Governing Body, or as they direct, possession of all their property then in my possession or occupation.

‘17. The Governors and Head Master shall reside in the dwelling-houses assigned for their respective residence. Each shall have the occupation and use of such house and any other property of the Trust of which he becomes occupant in respect of his official character and duties, and not as tenant, and shall, if removed from office, deliver up possession of such house and other property to the Governing Body, or as they direct. He shall not, except with the permission of the Governing Body, permit any other person to occupy such house or any part thereof.

‘18. The Governors and Head Master shall give their personal attention to the duties of their respective offices, and none of them, during his tenure of office, shall accept or hold any office or appointment which, in the opinion of the Governing Body, may interfere with the proper performance of his duties. But this limitation shall not apply to any appointment made by the Conference.

‘19. No Officer of the School shall receive or demand from any boy in the School, or from any person whomsoever on behalf of any such boy, any gratuity, fee, or payment, except such payments as are prescribed or authorised by the Governing Body.

‘20. The Governing Body shall have the general superintendence and management of the School, and may make any regulations not inconsistent with this Scheme. They shall prescribe the general subjects of instruction, the relative prominence and value to be assigned to each group of subjects, the division of the year into School terms and vacations, the School hours, the number of pupils, and the maximum number of holidays to be given in the terms. They shall take general supervision of the sanitary condition of the School-buildings and arrangements, and make all necessary repairs, additions, and improvements. In particular, the Governing Body

may, out of such funds as may be placed in their hands for the purpose, enlarge the School-buildings so as to accommodate such number of pupils as the Conference may, from time to time, direct. They shall determine what number of Assistant Masters shall be employed. They shall every year assign the amount which they think proper to be paid for the purpose of maintaining Assistant Masters and other Teachers, and a proper plant or apparatus for carrying on the instruction given in the School.

‘21. Subject to the Rules prescribed by or under the authority of this Scheme, the Governors shall be responsible for the religious instruction and oversight of the School. Subject, as aforesaid, the Governors shall also superintend the domestic management of the School.

‘22. Subject to the Rules prescribed by or under the authority of this Scheme, the Head Master shall have under his control the choice of books, the method of teaching, the arrangement of classes, and generally the whole educational management of the School.

‘23. The Governor and Head Master jointly shall have the power of giving holidays, not exceeding the maximum number of holidays to be given in the terms.

‘24. Subject to appeal to the Governing Body, the Head Master shall be the supreme executive authority in respect of School-studies and discipline in School-hours, and the Governor in other respects; but the system of discipline shall, as far as possible, be the same throughout, and shall be arranged by the Governor and Head Master in concert. The Governor and Head Master jointly may remove a boy from the School; but his parents or guardians may appeal to the Governing Body for his restoration.

‘25. The Governor and Head Master shall jointly have the power of appointing and of dismissing any Assistant Master or other Teacher, and shall determine in what proportion the sum assigned by the Governing Body for the maintenance of Assistant Masters and other Teachers, or of plant or apparatus, ought to be divided among the various persons and objects for the aggregate of which it is assigned; and the Governing Body shall pay the same accordingly.

‘26. Any matter on which the Governor and Head Master shall not agree shall be referred to the Governing Body.

‘27. The Governors shall receive such payment as the Conference, after taking into consideration all the circumstances of the case, shall direct.

‘28. The Head Master shall receive such payment as the Governing Body, from time to time, may appoint.

‘29. Subject to the provisions established by or under the authority of this Scheme, and to the Regulations of the Conference, from time to time, the School shall be open without charge to the sons of Wesleyan Ministers, or of deceased Wesleyan Ministers.

‘30. If the number of applications for admission should exceed the number of vacancies, the order of admission shall be decided by the Governing Body, having regard to the special circumstances of each case.

‘31. No boy shall, without special leave of the Governing Body, be admitted into the School under the age of ten years, and no boy, without such special leave, shall remain in the School beyond the end of the School term in which he attains the age of nineteen years. And the Governors and Head Master shall make regulations, subject to the approval of the Governing Body, for the withdrawal of boys from the School in cases where, through idleness or incapacity, they have fallen considerably below the standard of position and attainment proper for their age.

‘32. No boy shall, without special leave, remain more than six years in the School. Subject to the veto of the Conference, special leave to remain for any further period may be given by the Governing Body on the recommendation of the Governor and Head Master. Such further period shall be granted either by way of Exhibition, or on such payment as the Governing Body may think fit.

‘33. Every applicant for admission shall be examined, by or under the direction of the Head Master, who shall appoint convenient times and places for that purpose, and give reasonable notice to the parents. Such examination shall be graduated according to the age of the boy, or other circumstances, at the discretion of the Governing Body. No boy shall be admitted to the School except on the terms of undergoing such examination, and being found fit for admission. The Governing Body shall call for a certificate of health, and may, in case of need, call for a certificate of character.

‘34. There shall be, once in every year, an Examination of the School by Examiners appointed for that purpose by the Governing Body, and paid by them, but otherwise unconnected with the School. The Examiners shall report to the Governing Body on the proficiency of the scholars, and on the position of the School as regards instruction and discipline, as shown by the result of the Examination. They shall also mention the name of the boy who has shown the highest attainments, and the names of any other boys who, in their judgment, are worthy of praise or substantial reward. But they need not report any name if, in their judgment, the result of the Examination is wholly unsatisfactory.

‘35. The Governors and Head Master respectively shall make Annual Reports to the Governing Body as to the general condition of the School, and as to any special occurrences during the year. They may also mention the names of any boys who, in their judgment, are worthy of praise or substantial reward, having regard both to proficiency and to conduct.

‘36. The Scholarships now given at the two Schools shall be attached to this School. The Conference Scholarships shall continue to be given.\*

‘37. The Governing Body shall make provision for such further Scholarships and Exhibitions as the funds of the School, or any funds specially given for the purpose, will allow, and, subject to the terms of such gifts, may fix the terms of election to all Scholarships.

‘38. The School shall be divided into two Departments, an Upper School and a Lower School. Subject to the directions, from time to time, of the Governing Body, the Upper and Lower Schools shall be so arranged that the pupils pass from the Lower to the Upper School at an age of about thirteen years.

‘39. The Upper School shall be divided into Classical and Modern Departments.

‘40. Subject to any directions, from time to time, of the Governing Body, after consultation with the Governors and Head Master as to matters within their respective provinces, the subjects of instruction shall be—

‘*In both the Schools.*—Thorough English education, Biblical instruction, History, Geography, Singing, and Drawing.

‘*Lower School.*—Writing, Latin, French, Arithmetic, Elementary Mathematics, and Object Lessons in Science.

‘*Upper School—Classical Side.*—Latin, Greek, French, German, Mathematics, and Physical Science.

‘*Modern Side.*—Latin, French, German, Mathematics, Book-keeping, Land Surveying, Physical Science, and Political Economy.

‘*General.*

‘41. The Governing Body may appoint a Steward or Stewards, and a Matron or Matrons, and fix their salaries and duties.

‘42. The Governing Body may receive Donations or Endowments for the general purposes of the School, or for any Scholarships, Exhibitions, or other special purposes of the School

‘43. If the Conference shall, at any time, resolve to admit to the School boys not the sons of Wesleyan Ministers, the Governing Body may admit such boys on such terms as they, subject to any Resolutions of the Conference, shall think expedient. In that case the Governing Body may extend the School, either on the hostel or house system.

‘44. The Governing Body shall make, in the month of July in each year, a Report to the Conference on the state of the School; such Report to be accompanied by the Auditor’s Report.†

\* The Conference of 1880 resolved ‘that the appointments to the Conference Scholarships at New Kingswood should be placed at the discretion of the Governing Body of the School for Boys.’ (*Min.*, 1880, p. 206.)

† See note on page 194.

'45. The expenses of the School shall be defrayed by the Governing Body out of such moneys as shall, under the authority of the Conference, be paid over to them by the General Committee of the Schools Fund.

'46. The Governing Body may, with the sanction of the Conference, alter this Scheme.' (*Min.*, vol. xix., pp. 767-774.)

In the year 1870 a School for Ministers' Daughters at Clapton, which had been commenced by private enterprise, was settled on Trustees, and adopted as a Connexional Institution; and a second School was soon afterwards established in that neighbourhood. The late noble-minded Mr. John Fernley also began to build, at his own cost, School-premises for the reception of forty Ministers' daughters at Southport,—an act which the Conference of 1871 most gratefully acknowledged. The Schools at Clapton have been since removed to Queenswood, Clapham, where they are united in one establishment. This School, and that at Trinity Hall, Southport, are now placed under the management of a Governing Body, from the Members of which an Executive Committee is appointed for each of the Girls' Schools. In relation to the Schools for the daughters of Ministers, the Conference has resolved as follows:—'That, until as ample provision be made for the Connexional education of the daughters as for the sons of our Ministers, no girl shall be received into the Schools under *twelve* years of age, and that the time of continuance in the Schools be restricted to *four* years.' (*Min.*, 1873, vol. xix., p. 151; 1878, p. 204.)

With respect to the *admission* of children to the Connexional Schools, the following additional Regulations have been adopted:—

1. 'The Conference directs that a certificate of health, signed by a medical practitioner, shall be required at the commencement of each term, in the case of all boys and girls received into, or returning to, our Connexional Schools.' (*Min.*, 1878, p. 204.)

2. 'The name and age of every applicant for admission to the Schools must be sent, not later than the 1st of March in each year, in the case of boys, to one of the Secretaries of the Governing Body,' named by the Conference from year to year. (*Min.*, 1879,

pp. 209, 210); and in the case of girls, to the Convener of the Governing Body of the Schools for Girls, the admission of girls to those Schools being now placed at the discretion of the Governing Body instead of the Executive Committees. (*Min.*, 1880, p. 206.)

3. 'Each applicant for admission is required to pass an *Entrance Examination*. These Examinations embrace the following subjects:—

'(1.) *For Boys*.—READING. The Candidate must be able to read, with intelligence, a few lines of poetry, selected by the Examiner.

'WRITING.—Small hand. Eight lines to be slowly dictated from a reading-book.

'ARITHMETIC.—The four simple rules and the four compound rules (Money).

'GEOGRAPHY.—Outlines of the Geography of England.

'ENGLISH GRAMMAR.—To point out nouns, adjectives, and verbs.

'(2.) *For Girls*.—READING. The Candidate must be able to read, with intelligence, a few lines of poetry, selected by the Examiner.

'WRITING.—Small hand. Eight lines to be slowly dictated from a reading-book. This will be also a test of spelling.

'ARITHMETIC.—The four simple rules and the four compound rules. (Money and Weights and Measures.)

'GEOGRAPHY.—Outlines of the Geography of Europe in general, particularly of England.

'ENGLISH GRAMMAR.—To parse simple sentences correctly and readily.

'HISTORY.—To have a fair knowledge of Bible History and of the History of England.

'The Candidate must give evidence of skill in plain needlework.' (*Min.*, 1878, pp. 204, 205.)

The *travelling expenses* of the boys are to be 'defrayed out of a common Fund, on a scale to be fixed, from time to time, by the Governing Body, this Fund being raised by an equal charge upon every parent, for each boy he has at the School.' (*Min.*, 1874, vol. xix., p. 416.)

In some exceptional cases *extra years* are granted, under special circumstances, to boys and girls; but in *all* such cases, £30 per annum must be paid by the parents. 'This sum shall include the £6 6s. from the Children's Fund, which the parents are to receive in their Circuits.' In the case of boys regard must be had to Clause 32 of the Scheme of Management.\*

---

\* See page 197.



Extra year payments are to be 'made in four instalments, one on each quarter day.' (*Min.*, 1880, pp. 206, 209.)

The Connexional Schools not being large enough to admit all the children of Ministers who are of an age to receive the education there given, and some Ministers preferring to make local arrangements for their children, the allowance of £12 per annum is made for the education of all children of Ministers who are not admitted into the Schools. In regard to these payments, the following Rules have been adopted:—

'For the convenience of the officers of the Fund, the payment for education to both boys and girls shall commence at nine years instead of eight years, and be continued until fifteen years, the ninth year to be reckoned from the Christmas before payment.'

'In any case in which the Education Allowance has been received by the parent, the claim upon the Schools Fund shall be understood to have been met and satisfied for that year.' (*Min.*, 1869, vol. xvii., p. 594.)

In the Minutes just quoted reference is made to *the Schools Fund*. This is raised by private Subscriptions and public Collections in all the Chapels of the Connexion, in the month of November; and it is supplemented by a contribution from the Children's Fund, towards meeting any deficiency that may exist. The management of this Fund, as well as the general management of the Schools for Ministers' children, is now entrusted to a General Committee annually appointed by the Conference. The Scheme adopted by the Conference of 1879, and modified by that of 1880, is as follows:—

'1. A General Committee of Education for Ministers' Children shall be annually appointed by the Conference. The meetings of this Committee shall be held once each in Leeds, Liverpool, Bristol, and London; and the first meeting after the Conference shall be held early in September.

'2. It shall be the duty of this Committee to consider and report to the Conference touching all questions relating to the education of Ministers' Children; to collect the necessary funds, and to appropriate them in accordance with the directions of the Conference.

'3. The members, for the time being, of the Governing Body of the Kingswood and Woodhouse Grove School, elected in accordance

with any regulations already or hereafter to be adopted by the Conference, shall be, *ex officio*, members of the General Committee.

'4. A Governing Body for the Girls' School shall be annually appointed by the Conference; and the members thereof shall be also, *ex officio*, members of the General Committee.

'5. So many other members of the General Committee shall be appointed as, together with the Governing Bodies before named, will make the number not more than seventy-four; and of these a considerable proportion shall be Ministers and Laymen residing in the localities where the Committee meets.

'6. From the Governing Body of the Girls' Schools and as Sub-Committees thereof, there shall be appointed an Executive Committee for each of the Girls' Schools, consisting of ten members; the Treasurer and Secretary of each Executive Committee shall be additional and *ex officio* members of the other Executive Committee or Committees; and with the members of each Executive Committee thus appointed by the Conference, there shall be associated, as additional members, other persons who shall not be members of the Governing Body unless they have been appointed to it by the Conference. The additional members of the Executive Committees shall be appointed by the General Committee upon the nomination of each Executive Committee.

'7. One-third of the members of the Governing Body for the Girls' Schools shall retire annually, retiring members being eligible for re-election in special cases; and the Governing Body shall send forward to the General Committee nominations for the supply of vacancies.

'8. From each Governing Body a Report respecting the School or Schools of which it has charge shall be presented to the General Committee at least once every year; and so much oftener, and at such time or times, as the Committee may require.

'9. Before the meeting of the Conference, in each year, and at such time as the General Committee may determine, each Governing Body shall present, as part of its Annual Report, a statement of Income and Expenditure for the year then closing, and together therewith an estimate of Expenditure for the year ensuing.

'10. After examination and consideration of the returns and estimates thus furnished, the General Committee shall determine the maximum Expenditure which, in its judgment, should be allowed for each Governing Body and Executive Committee during the following year.

'11. The General Committee shall prepare a Report upon the condition and efficiency of the Schools, and upon the state and requirements of the Fund; this Report shall include the returns, estimates, and amounts allowed, as before described; and it shall be submitted to the Conference.' (*Min.*, 1879, pp. 208, 209; 1880, pp. 206, 207.)

Additional Regulations, affecting the School for boys, were adopted by the Conference of 1879, to the following effect:—

‘(1.) That the cost of clothing be charged to the Parents of Boys at School; and that it be an instruction to the Governors of the Schools for Boys to provide the clothing, as heretofore, and charge the cost to the Parents. (2.) That in the case of Supernumeraries and Widows the Governing Body be empowered, at their discretion, to remit the whole or any part of the charge for clothing. (3.) That special efforts be made to increase the amount of the annual Subscriptions and Collections. (4.) That the utmost economy be enforced in all the Schools, and in matters of general expenditure.’ (*Min.*, 1879, pp. 207, 208.)

The Conference of 1879 expressed a decided opinion in favour of ‘the concentration of the Boys’ Schools on one site’; and directed the General Committee to report to the next Conference as to the best method of accomplishing this. On receiving this Report the Conference of 1880 resolved as follows:—

‘1. That as the District Committees of certain important Districts in the north of England have forwarded suggestions against the concentration of the Boys’ Schools on one site, the Conference directs that, notwithstanding the Resolution of the last Conference on the subject, and notwithstanding the recommendation of the General Committee now presented, the whole subject of the concentration of the Schools shall be referred to the District Committees next May for the expression of their opinion, and that a Report thereon shall be presented to the next Conference.

‘2. The District Committees are also instructed to consider the question of the continuance of the Schools for Girls and the provision of necessary funds, as also the following recommendations of the General Committee:—(i.) That the number of years which a boy may spend at school without payment be reduced from six to five. (ii.) That in those Circuits in which more than six guineas a year are paid to children the Circuit Stewards should be requested to pay the excess through the Ministers to the Schools Fund in respect of the children at the Connexional Schools.

‘3. The District Committees are further instructed to express an opinion as to whether the time has not now come when Ministers, whose children are not admitted to our Connexional Schools, should be regarded as having equal monetary claims with those whose children are admitted to the Schools.

‘4. That the General Committee of the Schools Fund be directed

to prepare a Statement of the financial position and prospects of the Fund, for the guidance of the District Committees in considering the matters referred to them; and that the recommendations and suggestions of the District Committees be forwarded to the General Committee, in order that they may report upon them to the next Conference. 'The General Committee shall also submit a Scheme to the Conference for carrying on the Schools.

'5. The Conference empowers the General Committee to act according to its discretion in the administration of the affairs of the Fund during the forthcoming year, especially as to the reduction of expenditure or the increase of debt.' (*Min.*, 1880, pp. 207, 208.)

After considering the Report of the General Committee, drawn up after a careful examination of the recommendations and suggestions of the several District Committees, the Conference of 1881 adopted the following Resolutions:—

'1. The Conference directs that the Scheme for the immediate concentration of the Schools at New Kingswood be carried out by the General Committee; but that the estate at Woodhouse Grove be retained with a view to any future use for any Wesleyan-Methodist Educational purposes which may hereafter be found necessary or advisable.

'2. The Conference directs

'(i.) That the Girls' Schools be continued, and that the necessary funds be provided by a general scheme for the maintenance of the Fund.

'(ii.) That such further reductions in the expenditure of each School as may be consistent with their efficiency, be arranged for by the General Committee.

'3. The Conference directs that the number of years which a boy may spend at School without payment be reduced from six to five.

'4. The Conference is of opinion that it is not expedient to adopt the proposal for the payment of the surplus above £6 6s. to the Schools Fund.

'5. The Conference is of opinion that the question whether Ministers whose children are not admitted to our Connexional Schools should be regarded as having equal pecuniary claims with those whose children are admitted, cannot be further considered at present with advantage.' (*Min.*, 1881, p. 224.)

The Conference of 1881 further adopted a provisional scheme, to meet the anticipated deficiency of the Schools Fund

for the years 1881-2, 1882-3, 1883-4. That scheme included a contribution from the several Districts in Great Britain, and the following requirements from Ministers and Preachers on trial; subject, however, to a modifying provision to the effect, that any increase in the income of the Fund raised in any Circuit over the amount of the ordinary subscriptions and collections for the year 1881 in that Circuit may be devoted towards the reduction of contributions named below, as follows, viz.:—Any sum not exceeding one-half of such increase towards the reduction of contributions by Ministers in that Circuit, and the remainder towards the reduction of the Circuit contribution:—

- ‘(i.) That each ordained minister at home in full work shall subscribe not less than one guinea per annum to the Schools Fund.
- ‘(ii.) That each preacher on trial at home shall subscribe half-a-guinea per annum.
- ‘(iii.) That Ministers in Circuit work having children at the Schools shall pay £2 for each child.’ (*Min.*, 1881, pp. 224, 225.)

Other Resolutions adopted by the Conference of 1881, affecting the Schools Fund, are as follows:—

‘The Conference directs that in those cases in which children are admitted to our Schools, whose fathers were admitted into Full Connexion subsequent to the birth of such children, unless the amount fixed as compensation money in the proposed Memorandum of Agreement,\* has been paid, £30 a year shall be charged for each child received into the Schools instead of £20 as at present.

---

\* The reference in this expression is to a preceding Resolution of this Conference, viz.:—‘Whereas certain married Ministers with families are occasionally admitted into Full Connexion with the Conference, from other Conferences or Churches,—and whereas misunderstandings have arisen and are likely to arise with regard to the claims of such Ministers upon the several Connexional Funds, the Conference resolves that a Committee, consisting of the Officers of the Home-Mission Fund, the Schools Fund, the Auxiliary Fund, and of the Wesleyan Missionary Society, shall draw up a Memorandum of Agreement setting forth the claims of the several Funds and the privileges to which such Ministers will or will not be entitled.

‘N.B.—This Agreement shall include in its terms the Home-Mission Fund, the Schools Fund, the Children’s Fund, and the Auxiliary Fund.’

‘The Conference directs

- ‘(i.) That the organisation of the Schools Fund shall be made more complete by the appointment, by the September District Meeting, of a District Treasurer to whom the Subscriptions and Collections appointed to be made in the month of November shall be remitted.
- ‘(ii.) That the District Treasurers be instructed to remit, on the first Wednesday of the month, the amounts received by them, to the General Treasurer for the time being, together with the list of subscribers’ names, etc.
- ‘(iii.) That the District Treasurers of the Schools Fund shall be, *ex officio*, members of the District Committees.

‘The Conference directs that the Meetings of the General Committee shall be ordinarily held in London, and that the first Meeting of the General Committee be held early in September.’ (*Min.*, 1881, pp. 226, 227.)

With respect to the constitution of the General Committee of the Schools Fund, the Governing Body of the Kingswood and Woodhouse Grove School, the Governing Body of the Girls’ Schools, and the Executive Committee of the Girls’ Schools, the Conference of 1881 provisionally adopted the Resolutions given in Appendix No. V.

## CHAPTER IX.

GENERAL EDUCATIONAL ARRANGEMENTS : SUNDAY SCHOOLS—ELEMENTARY DAY SCHOOLS—PLAN OF WESLEYAN EDUCATION—CIRCUIT SUNDAY-SCHOOL UNIONS—PUPIL TEACHERS—ADMISSION TO THE TRAINING COLLEGES—THE EDUCATION FUND—MIDDLE-CLASS EDUCATION—HIGHER EDUCATION.

THE influence of Wesleyan Methodism has, from the first, been exerted in favour of education. Its Founder was deeply impressed with the value of mental culture, and sought in every practicable way to promote it. Soon after the establishment of *Sunday Schools*, Mr. Wesley expressed his approval of the scheme, and exhorted his people to seek in this way to bring the children of the poor under religious instruction. The Conference, in the year 1817, affirmed its conviction, 'that well-conducted Sunday Schools are of the greatest utility and importance, and deserve the zealous support of our Preachers and friends'; and then went on to assert the principle 'that, in order to secure and perpetuate the full religious benefit which such Institutions are capable of affording, they should be connected as closely as possible with the Church of Christ; and that the school-hours should be so arranged as not to interfere, more than is absolutely unavoidable, with the punctual attendance, both of teachers and children, on those ordinances of public worship which are appointed by God.' (*Min.*, vol. iv., pp. 343, 344.)

In the year 1827, after careful preparatory consultation, a Plan was adopted for the management of Wesleyan-Methodist Sunday Schools, embracing certain *Principles* which should govern all their arrangements, and laying down general *Rules*, formed in accordance with these principles, for their govern-

ment and working. The Rules were carefully revised in the year 1868, and subsequently in the years 1873 and 1874; and in their revised form are contained in the '*Plan of Wesleyan-Methodist Education*' given in this Chapter. The Principles on which they are based deserve to be placed on permanent record. They are as follows:—

'*First Principle.*—Sunday Schools should be *strictly and entirely religious* Institutions, and ought therefore to be schools for the *Christian* instruction and education of the children of the poor; as it is only on this ground that the occupation of the Lord's day in tuition can be held to consist with the due observation of the Christian Sabbath.

'*Second Principle.*—Schools designed for the religious education of poor children ought to be conducted in distinct and avowed *connection* with some particular branch of the visible *Church of Christ*.

'*Third Principle.*—Sunday Schools should be most conscientiously and anxiously so conducted that they may not interfere, further than an invincible necessity may compel, with the *primary* and *universal* duties of the holy Sabbath; and, in particular, with the constant attendance of teachers and children on the public worship of God's house, at the hours most generally devoted to that purpose, and best adapted to secure their edification.

'*Fourth Principle.*—On the same ground of vigilant concern for the best interests both of children and of their teachers, the *bustle* and the *secularity* of mere *school-business* should be, as much as possible, avoided in the management of Sunday Schools; and the spiritual objects and character of the Institutions should be so carefully kept in mind, as to regulate and control the whole plan and process of Sabbath-education.' (*Min.*, 1827, vol. vi., pp. 284-286.)

In the year 1836 the attention of the Conference was earnestly directed to the subject of Education in general, and in particular, to the importance of establishing Wesleyan-Methodist *Day Schools*; and a small Committee was appointed to make inquiries and to offer suggestions bearing on the subject. These were carefully considered in the following year; and a Wesleyan Education Committee was annually appointed, the functions of which were defined from time to time. In 1840 it was decided to spend the interest of the sum of £5,000, which had been appropriated from the Centenary Fund to that Committee, chiefly in training Teachers.



In the year 1843 an important movement was made throughout the Connexion for the general establishment of *Week Day* and *Infant Schools*. In 1851 the *Training College at Westminster* was opened, the Rev. John Scott being its first Principal; and in 1872 a second Training College was opened at *Battersea*, being designed for the training of female Teachers, so as to leave that at Westminster available exclusively for young men.

The following is the general 'Plan of Wesleyan-Methodist Education.' It was adopted very much as it now stands by the Conferences of 1873; but some modifications and additions were made in the several Conferences of 1874, 1875, and 1878, most of which had been rendered necessary by recent legislation.

#### 'I.—CONSTITUTION OF THE GENERAL COMMITTEE OF EDUCATION.

'The General Committee of Education shall consist of at least Twenty-four Ministers and Twenty-four Laymen, with Two General Treasurers and a Secretary, to be annually appointed by the Conference.\*

#### 'II.—FUNCTIONS OF THE COMMITTEE.

'1. To exercise a general supervision of the affairs of Wesleyan Education; to connect and combine the whole of our School operations, in their aggregate character, for the purpose of public utility; to be a medium of communication for the Connexion, on Educational subjects, whether with the Government of the country or with other public bodies; and to promote and facilitate the adoption, in Wesleyan Schools, of such Regulations as shall tend to secure the greatest practical efficiency, and to preserve Connexional harmony.

'2. To direct the application of any Funds which may be entrusted to their care from any sources whatsoever.

'3. To superintend the selection and training of Teachers, and to recommend such Teachers to Schools, on application from Local Committees.

'4. To collect information on matters relating to the general interests of Education; to correspond with the Local Committees and Friends of Education, on various questions connected with Teachers, Inspectors, etc.; to promote the formation of New Schools, wherever practicable, as well as to encourage those already formed, especially by advice and friendly co-operation.

---

\*The Resolutions provisionally adopted by the Conference of 1881 respecting the nomination and constitution of the General Committee of Education are given in Appendix No. V.

'5. To prepare, from their official documents, an Annual Report of their proceedings, and of the general progress of Wesleyan Education.

### 'III.—PRINCIPLES ON WHICH WESLEYAN SCHOOLS ARE TO BE CONDUCTED.

#### 'I. SUNDAY-SCHOOLS.

##### 'GENERAL RULES.

'The General Principles recommended by the Conference of 1827\* for the regulation of Wesleyan-Methodist Sunday Schools shall form the permanent basis for the management of such Schools ; and, in harmony therewith, the following Draft of General Rules is affectionately commended to the adoption of the Committees of our Sunday Schools throughout the Connexion.

'I. Each School shall be conducted in distinct and avowed connection with the Wesleyan-Methodist Society ; and shall, in every practicable way, be worked in harmony with its arrangements, and with a view to its increase and benefit.

'II. Its main object shall be to instruct and train scholars in "the doctrines, privileges, and duties of the Christian religion," and only so much secular teaching as is necessary to secure this end shall be given in it on the Sabbath-day. The Holy Scriptures and the Catechisms of the Wesleyan Methodists shall be used as the means of such instruction and training.

'III. The general management shall be entrusted to a Committee, consisting

'1. Of all the Ministers of the Circuit.

'2. Of the Treasurer, the General Secretary, and the Superintendents of the School, appointed as hereinafter mentioned.

'3. Of six, nine, or more persons, to be chosen as follows ; viz.,—  
One-third being Members of the Wesleyan-Methodist Society, by the Leaders' Meeting, in the month of December.

One-third, being Teachers, Secretaries, or Librarians, who are also Members of the Wesleyan-Methodist Society, by a General Teachers' Meeting, in the month of December.

One-third by the Committee for the time being, at their last meeting in December, from Members of the Congregation or Subscribers to the School, who, if not Members of Society, are nevertheless believed to be cordially attached to the principles and polity of Wesleyan Methodism.

'IV. The Annual Meeting of the Committee and Subscribers, of

---

\* See p. 208 of this work.

which due notice shall be given by the General Secretary, shall be held as early as convenient in the month of January, to receive the financial Report and the lists of the persons chosen, in the manner above described, to be Members of the Committee for the ensuing year ; and to appoint a Treasurer and Auditors for the ensuing year.

‘N.B.—1. Subscribers within the meaning of this Rule are those persons, not under twenty-one years of age, who contribute annually five shillings or upwards towards the support of the School.

‘2. Those Teachers who have attained the age of twenty-one, and have been fully received not less than one year, shall be considered as having a right to attend and take part with the Subscribers in the proceedings of the Annual Meeting.

‘3. When it is deemed necessary, in addition to the Annual Meeting, a Public Meeting, to promote the interests of the School and of Christian education generally, may be held at any time of the year most convenient.

‘V. The Superintendent Minister of the Circuit shall preside in the Annual Meeting (Rule IV.) ; also in all meetings of the Committee, and in all meetings of the Teachers. If at any one of the said meetings the Superintendent Minister be not present, one of the other Ministers of the Circuit shall preside. If, either at an Annual Meeting or at a meeting of the Committee, no Minister is present, the meeting shall appoint one of the Officers of the Institution to act as its Chairman. If at any Teachers’ Meeting no Minister is present, one of the Superintendents of the School shall preside.

‘VI.—The Officers of the School shall be as follows ; viz.,—

‘1. A Treasurer.

‘2. A General Secretary, one or more Superintendents, and one or more Visitors ; to be annually appointed by the Committee.

‘3. One or more School Secretaries, and a Librarian ; to be annually chosen by the Teachers’ Meeting, subject to the approval of the Committee.

‘N.B.—All the Officers, with the exception of the Treasurer, shall be selected exclusively from the Members of the Wesleyan-Methodist Society.

‘VII. The Committee shall meet at least once a quarter, and oftener, if required, with the concurrence of the Superintendent of the Circuit ; and five shall form a quorum for the transaction of business.

‘VIII. The Teachers, wherever practicable, shall be Members of the Wesleyan-Methodist Society ; but if not, they must at least be regular attendants at the Chapel, of good moral character, heartily attached to the doctrines and discipline of Methodism, and willing to observe the Rules of the School.

‘IX. They may be received on trial by the Superintendent of the School ; and, after a probation of three months, shall be nominated by him at a regular Teachers’ Meeting, and elected by the Meeting ; subject, however, to the approbation of the Committee.

‘X. A united meeting of the Committee and Teachers shall be held once in every six months, or oftener, if need be, on some suitable week-day evening, expressly for the recognition of newly-appointed Teachers ; when the Chairman shall present the Rules, and give appropriate advice and encouragement to the Teachers thus recognised.

‘XI. Teachers’ Meetings for inquiry, consultation, and prayer shall be held quarterly, previous to the ordinary Meetings of the Committee.

‘XII. In the selection of Teachers for the elder classes, special attention shall be paid to their Christian experience ; and those only shall be so employed who are able to teach the scholars clearly and fully what they must do to be saved.

‘XIII. No person shall be continued, as an Officer or Teacher, who shall at any time be declared by the Committee or the Leaders’ Meeting, unfit, in respect of general character or of religious opinions, for the office he sustains, or for taking part in the Christian education of the young.

‘XIV. The Elementary books employed in teaching even the younger children shall be such as contain the largest portion of Scriptural instruction, and the Holy Scriptures shall be regularly used by all who are sufficiently advanced.

‘XV. Catechetical exercises shall form a constant part of the system of the School, and the Catechisms used shall be those published under the sanction of the Wesleyan-Methodist Conference.

‘XVI. The School shall be opened and closed with singing and prayer ; and the large Hymn-Book, “the Methodist Scholars’ Hymn-Book,” or “the Wesleyan-Methodist Sunday School Hymn-Book,” shall be used.\*

‘XVII. Neither the art of writing, nor any branch of merely secular knowledge, shall be taught on the Lord’s day.

‘XVIII. The Library, together with the School furniture, shall be the property of the Committee, without whose approval no book shall be introduced ; and, wherever practicable, the distribution of books shall take place on some week-day evening, so as not to occasion, either to the Librarian or to the readers, an unnecessary and injurious diversion of any portion of the Lord’s day from employments directly spiritual.

‘XIX. No sales of books, or of other articles used in the School, shall be allowed on the Sabbath, but suitable facilities for the supply of the scholars shall be provided on week-days.

---

\* To these must now be added the valuable ‘Methodist Sunday School Hymn-Book,’ recently issued by the Connexional Sunday School Union.

'XX. The meetings of the Committee, for ordinary business, shall not be held on the Lord's-day, and Teachers' Meetings, if *unavoidably* so held, shall be fixed for such hours as will not interfere with attendance at Public Worship, Society Meetings, or the Lord's Supper.

'XXI. All the scholars shall be trained to regular attendance on Public Worship, at least once on the Lord's-day. As many as can be accommodated shall attend the Chapel every forenoon; and the elder scholars, especially, shall be encouraged to attend the evening service also.

'N.B.—We earnestly entreat our friends who may be concerned in the future erection or enlargement of Chapels to have this object in view, as one of unspeakable importance to the interests of religion and of our country; and to include in their plans the provision of large and convenient accommodation, not only for the adult poor, but for their children also.

'XXII. Whenever it is practicable, a select class, or classes, of those scholars who are seriously disposed shall be formed, for special religious instruction and prayer, and be met by pious teachers in separate class-rooms, towards the close of the Sunday afternoon, or on some convenient week-night.\*

#### 'PRACTICAL DIRECTIONS FOR INTERNAL MANAGEMENT.

'1. *The Committee.*—The general duties of the Committee are, to devise means for raising the necessary supplies; to disburse the funds according to the requirements of the School; and to exercise a vigorous control over all the affairs of the institution, in accordance with its established Rules.

'2. *The Treasurer.*—The Treasurer should receive and pay all money on account of the School, under the direction of the Committee.

'3. *The Auditors.*—The auditors should certify the accuracy of the Treasurer's accounts, by affixing their names to them, after they have examined them with the vouchers.

'4. *The General Secretary.*—The General Secretary should convene and attend all meetings of the Committee or of the Subscribers, take minutes of their proceedings, and prepare a written Report on the state of the School for the Annual Meeting.

'5. *The Superintendents.*—The Superintendents are responsible for opening and closing the School with singing and prayer; for the admission of scholars, and the arrangement of classes and Teachers; and for the internal management of the School.

'6. *The School Secretaries.*—The School Secretaries should take charge of the School Registers and Journal; give notice of Teachers'

---

\* It should be added, that the Conference has authorised the observance of the third Sunday in October in each year as a day for Special Prayer on behalf of Sunday Schools and young people.

Meetings, both to the Superintendent or other Minister, and to the Teachers, and take minutes of their transactions ; and furnish periodical Reports of the condition of the School for the Committee.

‘7. *The Teachers*.—Teachers are expected to be regular and punctual in their attendance at the School, and to accompany their classes to the house of God ; and to do all in their power, both by teaching and example, to promote the great end of the institution,—the religious instruction and salvation of the scholars.

‘A Teacher, when prevented from attending the School, should either provide a proper substitute, or give the Superintendents timely notice of his intended absence.

‘Definite arrangements should be made for the visitation of absentee scholars, either by the Teachers themselves, or by a Visitor or Visitors duly appointed.

‘8. *The Scholars*.—Children, especially when coming from another School, should be admitted on the application of parents or guardians. Very young children, and adults, are best taught in a separate room.

‘9. *The Library*.—Every School should, if possible, have a Library for the use of the Officers and Teachers, and such Scholars as may be deemed worthy of that privilege.

## ‘II. DAY-SCHOOLS.

### ‘(I.)—RELIGIOUS INSTRUCTION AND WORSHIP.

‘Such Schools shall be of a distinctively religious character ; and, as practical means to realise this important purpose, the following elementary arrangements are deemed indispensable ; viz.,—

‘1. The BIBLE, in the Authorised Version only, shall be the basis of all the religious instruction ; and a certain portion of every day, at least half-an-hour, shall be set apart for the devotional reading of the Holy Scriptures, with explanations by the Teacher, Minister, or duly appointed Visitor, or for Catechetical instruction.

‘2. The Authorised WESLEYAN CATECHISMS shall be used in all our Schools, subject to such provisions of the Elementary Education Act of 1870, as are commonly known collectively as “The Conscience Clause.”

‘3. CHRISTIAN PSALMODY—in which the Wesleyan Hymn-Book, or other Hymn-Book, published or approved by the Wesleyan Education Committee, shall be used—shall form a part of the daily exercises.

‘4. The School duties of each day shall begin and end with PRAYER.

### ‘(II.)—GOVERNMENT.

‘Each Day School shall be under the immediate care and direc-

tion of a Local Committee, annually appointed, which shall include the Wesleyan Ministers of the Circuit, for the time being; the Officers of the School, such as the Treasurer, Secretaries, and Visitors; and a suitable number of the friends of Education connected with our Body, either as members of our Society, or at least as worshippers in our Chapels.\*

‘(III.)—SUPPORT.

‘The pecuniary support of each School shall be provided for by the Local Committee, from the weekly payments of the Scholars, from Local Subscriptions and Collections, and from any other available sources.

‘(IV.)—TEACHERS.

‘1. Every Teacher employed in the Schools, or trained for them, shall be of a decidedly religious character, and in connection with the Wesleyan-Methodist Society.

‘2. Every such Teacher shall be recommended by the Superintendent Minister of the Circuit in which he or she resides; and previously to his or her actual nomination to a School by the General Committee of Education, shall have been examined and approved by them, or by persons deputed to examine on their behalf.

‘(V.)—SCHOOL-HOUSES.

‘All the School-Rooms or Houses built, or to be built, for Wesleyan Schools, shall be held in trust for the Connexion, in a manner similar to the settlement of Chapel property among the Wesleyan Methodists, and in accordance with the provisions of the School Model Deed (formerly known as No. II.) adopted by the Conference in 1845.

---

\* In the case of Day-Schools which are held in premises settled upon either of the School Model Deeds, the Committee must be constituted in detail as directed by the subjoined Clause of the said Deeds:—

‘That the said School or Schools shall be under the immediate care, direction, and control of a Local Committee of Management, to be annually appointed as hereinafter mentioned, and which shall consist of the Ministers of the said Connexion appointed and stationed for the time being by the said yearly Conference to, and in, the Circuit of the said Connexion in which the said School or Schools, and premises, shall, for the time being, be situate; two Trustees for the time being, of the said School-house or School-houses, or School-room or School-rooms, and premises, to be annually appointed by the Trustees for the time being, from among themselves; the Society Steward or Stewards, for the time being, of the Society of Wesleyan Methodists, in immediate connection with the said School, or Schools; and a suitable number (as circumstances may, from time to time, render expedient), being not less than six persons, to be elected and chosen at the Annual General Meeting of the subscribers to, and friends of, such School or Schools, by the annual subscribers of not less than five shillings each, to the support thereof, of which suitable number two-thirds at least shall, at the time of their appointment, be members of the said Wesleyan-Methodist Society.’

‘(VI.)—STATISTICS.

‘The Secretary of each School shall be requested to furnish to the General Committee, through the Superintendent of the Circuit, an Annual Report of the state of the School, as provided for by Schedules and other forms of inquiry issued by direction of the General Committee.

‘IV.—GENERAL CONNEXIONAL AID AND CO-OPERATION.

‘THE RULES OF THE CONFERENCE ARE AS FOLLOWS:—

‘1. The following questions shall be considered in each May District Meeting, during that portion of the business of the District Committee when both Ministers and Laymen are present; and the answers obtained shall be recorded in the Minutes of each District; viz.,—

‘(1.) What is the number and state of the Wesleyan Sunday and Week-Day Schools in this District?

‘(2.) Are all possible care and effort used to promote the formation and success of Week-Day Schools in connection with our Societies in this District?

‘(3.) Has any Wesleyan Day-School been discontinued, or transferred to other management, since the last May District Meeting; and, if so, have the directions of the Conference relating thereto been observed? (*Min.*, 1874, vol. xix., p. 442.)

‘2. Previously to the District Meeting, the Superintendent in each Circuit, or one of his Colleagues appointed by him, shall make timely application to the School Secretaries of each place in the Circuit where a Sunday or Week-Day School is established, for the information required for the filling up of the Schedules provided by the General Committee; and after filling them up and laying them before the Quarterly Meeting, shall forward them as directed by the Conference. (“The Conference directs that the Education Schedules, having been duly filled up and presented to the March Quarterly Meeting, shall be sent by the Superintendents to the District Education Secretary, not later than April 20th.”—*Min.*, 1878, p. 242.)

‘3. The Education Secretary appointed by each District Meeting, in accordance with the Regulations of the Conference, shall collect the Schedules, summarise the Statistics contained in them,\* present to the District Committee in May a Report on the Schools of the District, and transmit the Schedules, with any Resolutions of the

---

\* See below, p. 218 of the present work; see also Part II., Chapter ix., pp. 84, 85, and Part III., Chapter x., pp. 228, 229.



District Committee relating to Education, to the Secretary of the General Education Committee.

'4. Arrangements shall be made upon each Circuit-plan for the regular Visitation of each Day-School in the Circuit, by one or more of the Ministers of the Circuit, for religious instruction and catechising during the time shown to be allotted for such purposes by the time-table of each School.

'5. It is earnestly urged upon all the Societies to promote the formation of Week-Day Schools in connection with every principal Chapel in each Circuit, and to encourage the formation of School Libraries and Bible-classes, for the explanation, illustration, and religious application of the Scriptures, whenever practicable.\*

'6. The Conference directs that in all ordinary cases of Day-Schools conducted on Wesleyan Trust premises, no such Schools shall be discontinued so long as there is a reasonable prospect of their being carried on without serious embarrassment. The same general principle shall apply to Wesleyan Day-Schools conducted in premises rented for the purpose under the management of a recognised Wesleyan School Committee. When, however, the discontinuance of a Day-School is proposed, before such proposal is carried into effect the Superintendent shall consult the Trustees, the Managing Committee, and the Subscribers; and if in any case there is a considerable division of opinion, the case shall be submitted to the Quarterly Meeting of the Circuit. In all cases, the general principle laid down by the Conference respecting the transfer of Schools,—namely, that the Superintendents of the Circuits, with the Managers and Trustees acting in concert, shall consult the Education Committee,—shall be adhered to.—(*Min.*, 1878, pp. 240, 241.)

'7. The Conference declares that it shall not be deemed to be within the power and option of a Superintendent to prevent the establishment or continuance of a Wesleyan Day-School, so long as responsible parties pledge themselves to bear all the financial cost and risk.—(*Min.*, 1878, p. 241.)

'8. (ii.) In view of the interpretation which is put upon Section xxiii. of the Elementary Education Act of 1870 by the Lords of the Committee of Council, to the effect that any transfer of a School, settled upon our School Model Deed No I., to a School Board, for any term whatever, for the purposes of such School Board, must be sanctioned, not only by the signatures of the Trustees, but by the Conference, testified by the President in writ-

---

\* Regulations of the Education Department respecting Government Grants to new Schools, which have been made since this Resolution was adopted by the Conference, render it specially desirable that the Secretary of the Wesleyan Education Committee should be communicated with respecting any project for opening new Public Elementary Schools.

ing, the Conference directs that in every case in which the transfer of such a School is proposed, the Superintendent, with the Managers and Trustees acting in concert, shall first consult the Education Committee on the subject, and that if, for reasons given, that Committee recommends such a transfer, the Rules of the Conference in relation to the sale of Trust Property shall be applicable thereto :—the Education Committee considering all questions affecting School management, and the Chapel Committee questions affecting Trust Property.—(2.) In respect to Schools settled on the School Model Deed No. II., or on any other Deed in which the consent of the Conference is rendered necessary for the alienation of the property, the Conference recommends the Trustees to act upon the same principles as those laid down in the foregoing clause in relation to Schools settled on the School Model Deed No. 1.—(3.) In all cases of transfer which may hereafter occur, the Conference recommends that provision be made in the instrument of transfer to secure the resumption of the premises by the Trustees without their being required to reimburse any money laid out upon them by the School Board solely for its own purposes.' (*Min.*, 1873, vol. xix., pp. 173, 181.)

One of the preceding Regulations, IV. 3 (pp. 216, 217), has been modified by the appointment of *District Sunday School Sub-Committees*. In the Minutes defining their constitution and functions, it is provided that the District Education Secretary is to bring the Sunday School Schedules and Reports of the District, together with the Reports and balance-sheets of the Provincial Centres and Book Depôts of the Connexional Sunday School Union under the consideration of this Sub-Committee, at a meeting to be held before or during the Meeting of the District Committee in May; and that the District Sub-Committee is to report, through him as its Secretary, on these Reports, 'and on the Sunday School work of the District generally, to the District Meeting, and to make such suggestions to it as they may think desirable.' (*Min.*, 1875, vol. xix., p. 699.)

The functions of District Sunday School Sub-Committees were further enlarged by the Conference of 1880, which directed that they should 'have charge also of the interests of the Day-Schools in their respective Districts.' (*Min.*, 1880, p. 235.)

The subject of *Circuit Sunday School Unions* engaged the attention of the Conference of 1869; and a Draft of Rules prepared by the Education Committee was ordered to be sent to every Superintendent Minister in Great Britain, who, after consultation with his colleagues, was to return it with his observations to the Education Committee. After careful deliberation on the part of that Committee, the revised draft was submitted to the Conference of 1870, and adopted by it. The Scheme is as follows :—

‘The Conference approves the following scheme for the formation of Wesleyan-Methodist Sunday School Circuit Unions; and affectionately commends it to the adoption of the Committees of our Sunday Schools throughout the Connexion.

#### ‘OBJECTS.

‘The objects of this Union shall be :—

‘1. To establish mutual intercourse amongst the Officers and Teachers of the Schools in town and country.

‘2. To promote the opening of new, and the extension and improvement of existing Schools.

‘3. To circulate information relative to the organisation and discipline of Schools, as well as the best methods of instruction.

‘4. To collect statistics, and report interesting particulars and instances of usefulness.

‘5. To stimulate and encourage those who are engaged in the religious education of the young in the Circuit to seek greater spiritual results of their labours.

#### ‘RULES.

‘1. All Officers, Teachers, and Members of Committees in connection with the Wesleyan-Methodist Sunday Schools in the Circuit, shall be considered Members of this Union.

‘2. The business of the Union shall be conducted and its funds administered by a Committee, to be constituted as follows :—

‘The Ministers of the Circuit (one of whom shall preside in all meetings), the Circuit Stewards, a Treasurer, two Secretaries, the School Superintendents and Secretaries of Committees, with one School Secretary and two Teachers from each of the town Schools, and one School Secretary and one Teacher from each of the country Schools; such Secretaries and Teachers to be annually chosen by the respective Teachers’ Meetings. All must be members of the Wesleyan-Methodist Society.

‘The Secretaries of each School shall be responsible for forwarding the names and addresses of the members of the Committee elected to act on behalf of the School to the Secretaries of the Union Committee.

‘3. The Treasurer and Secretaries of the Union Committee, and a Deputation to visit the Schools, shall be elected by the members of that Committee, at the first meeting in each year.

‘4. The Committee shall meet at least twice a year, to receive the Reports of the Deputation.

‘5. All the Schools in the Union shall be visited at least twice in the year by the Deputation, who shall ascertain from the Secretary of each School the number of Teachers and of Scholars, with the average attendance of both ; the number of Teachers and of Scholars who are members of Society, and the number of Scholars in Select Classes ; whether the School regularly attends Divine worship on the Sabbath ; to what extent the Conference Catechisms and Scripture Lessons are used ; and the state of the Library.

‘It shall also be the duty of the Deputation to present a Report as to the books used in the Schools, the modes of instruction employed, and the general order and efficiency of the Schools.

‘6. An Aggregate Meeting of the members and friends of the Union shall be held at least once a year for mutual encouragement and improvement, at which a general Report of the state of the Schools shall be presented, instances of usefulness shall be detailed, and addresses delivered suited to the occasion. When thought desirable, the preparation of papers or addresses, on given subjects, shall be requested previously.

‘7. The Officers of each School shall furnish the Secretaries of the Union with such statistical and other information as they may require to complete the Annual Report of the Union, not later than a fortnight before the Aggregate Meeting.

‘8. Any expenses that may be incurred by the Union shall be defrayed by each School contributing its quota, or by private Subscription.’ (*Min.*, vol. xviii., pp. 144-146.)

Among the arrangements connected with the *Elementary Day Schools* of Methodism, the training of *Pupil-Teachers* claims special mention. Their progress in the various branches of general learning is tested each year by her Majesty’s Inspectors ; but the Conference has provided for an annual Examination of all *Pupil-Teachers* in *Religious Knowledge*. The Standing Order on this subject it as follows :—

‘The Conference directs that the Annual Examination of Pupil-

Teachers in Religious Knowledge shall be held on the last Saturday in October and on the first Saturday in March ; that the questions shall be prepared by the General Committee ; that the Examination shall be held, either in the several Circuits by the Superintendent Ministers or their Colleagues, or at suitable places for Central District Examinations, as may be determined by the September District Meetings, and agreed to by the respective School Committees ; and that the written answers shall be forwarded to the General Secretary, and shall be valued by a Central Board of Examiners to be elected by the General Committee. The Conference further recommends that, in connection with Central Examinations, Meetings of Teachers and Pupil-Teachers be held under the direction of the Chairman of the District and the District Educational Secretary.' (*Min.*, 1880, pp. 263, 264.)

The Education Committee has published in the Report for 1879-1880 a syllabus of the subjects for Examination, both for Candidates for the office of Pupil-Teacher, and for Pupil-Teachers during the several years of their term.

Reference has already been made to the *Training Colleges* at Westminster and Southlands. The admission of persons to these Colleges as Students is preceded by a Government Examination, and also by an Examination on the part of the Education Committee. The terms of admission, and the subjects comprehended in the Government Examination for Scholarships, are published in the Report of the Wesleyan Education Committee ; and prospectuses and forms of application for admission may be obtained on application to the Secretary of that Committee, at 130, Horseferry Road, Westminster. Among other things it is expressly provided that 'candidates must be of decidedly religious character ; must, if they have not passed the Annual Examinations of Wesleyan Pupil-Teachers, be specially examined in Religious Knowledge ; engage to remain the full term in College, and afterwards to conduct Schools under the Wesleyan Education Committee, if so required.' It has been arranged by the Education Committee that 'the marks gained' by Pupil-Teachers 'at the Annual Examinations in Religious Knowledge'—which marks are registered from year to year—shall be 'taken into account

in estimating the eligibility of Candidates for admission to the Training Colleges.'

The *Education Fund*, derived from public Collections and private Subscriptions, not only provides, together with Government Grants and Entrance Fees, for the maintenance of the two Training Colleges, but grants are made from it towards the outfit of new Day-Schools, and, in some *exceptional* cases, towards the sustenance of Schools in necessitous districts. A grant is also made annually to the Connexional Sunday School Union.

The subject of *Middle-Class Education* has recently engaged earnest attention. In the interval between the Conferences of 1874 and 1875 a Scheme was formed by the Education Committee for the establishment of Middle-Class Day Schools, which was approved by the Conference of the latter year. (*Min.*, vol. xix., pp. 693-695.) But the subject has been taken up with renewed zeal in 'connection with the great movement of the Thanksgiving Fund. An influential Committee was appointed by the Conference of 1878 to consider the whole question; and, in the following year, that Committee was enlarged, and was 'empowered to make appropriations, by way of grant, or loan, or otherwise, on account of the sum of £10,000 allotted from the Thanksgiving Fund, in aid of Middle-Class Schools,' and was 'further empowered to appoint five Trustees to whom this sum, or any instalment thereof, shall be paid.' (*Min.*, 1879, p. 276.) The Conference of 1880 re-appointed the Committee, authorising them 'to exercise the same powers and functions as were assigned to them' in the preceding year; and formally appointed the five Trustees who had been selected 'to hold, invest, and apply, under the direction of the Committee, the funds appropriated for the purpose of Middle-Class Education.' That Conference also recognised the Cornwall Wesleyan-Methodist School Association, and the Jersey Ladies' College, which had been estab-

lished partly by the aid of the Committee; and appointed certain persons to act on the Directorate of those Institutions. In a similar manner the Conference of 1881 appointed certain persons to be Directors of the East-Anglia Wesleyan-Methodist School Association. (*Min.*, 1881, p. 290.)

The interests of *Higher Education* have not been overlooked in the Wesleyan-Methodist Connexion. The first great movement in this direction was the establishment of *Wesley College, Sheffield*. This was effected mainly through the indefatigable exertions of the late Rev. Dr. Waddy, whose name will ever be associated with this Institution, and who will long be remembered as having been for eighteen years its efficient Governor. The next Establishment of this kind was the *Wesleyan Collegiate Institution at Taunton*, which has also a very honourable history. Both these are Proprietary Institutions; but the Trust-Deed of each has been framed with a view to secure its Wesleyan-Methodist character. The Governor of each is a Minister appointed by the Conference. In the Trust-Deed of Wesley College it is expressly provided that the religious doctrines taught shall be those contained in the standard *Sermons* of Mr. Wesley, and his *Notes on the New Testament*. The Chairman of the Sheffield District, and four of the Superintendents of the Sheffield Circuits (inclusive of the Chairman if he should be stationed in Sheffield) are members of the Committee; and the President of the Conference has the right to visit the College at all convenient times, so as not to interfere with the other regulations thereof, and to attend any meeting of the Committee. In the case of Taunton, the President of the Conference, for the time being, is the President of the Institution, and has the right of visiting it at all convenient times, so as not to interfere with the other arrangements thereof. The Chairman of the District in which Taunton is included, and the Superintendent of the Taunton Circuit, are the Vice-Presidents; while all the Ministers of the Taunton Circuit, who are in Full Connexion with

the Conference, and the Superintendent Ministers of the several Circuits comprehended in the District, are likewise members of the Board of Directors.

Among proprietary Establishments for the promotion of Higher Education the Dunheved College, Launceston, and the College at Harrogate, claim respectful recognition: and many private Schools, conducted by Methodist gentlemen of extensive culture and large experience in tuition, are rendering essential service.

The *Leys School, Cambridge*, placed under the care of the Rev. Dr. Moulton, as the Governor and Head Master, was formed on a Scheme directly approved by the Conference. This School does not belong to any Proprietary Body, but has been established on the system of having Life Donors and Donors, who are entitled to certain nominations of pupils. It has been conveyed to Trustees, to be held on the Scheme of trusts sanctioned by the Conference. Among other things it is provided that the President, the Ex-President, and the Secretary of the Conference shall be, *ex officio*, members of the Governing Body; that three other members shall be elected by the Wesleyan Education Committee, two by the officers of the Branches of the Wesleyan Theological Institution, one by the resident Masters, and eleven by the Life Donors. The entire Scheme of the Constitution and Management of the Leys School is given in Appendix xii. to the Minutes of the Conference of 1875. (Vol. xix., pp. 802-811.)



## CHAPTER X.

### THE CONNEXIONAL SUNDAY SCHOOL UNION—DISTRICT SUNDAY SCHOOL SUB-COMMITTEES—PROVINCIAL CENTRES OF THE SUNDAY SCHOOL UNION.

THE subject of the formation of a *Connexional Sunday School Union* was carefully considered by the Conference of 1873, on the presentation of certain recommendations of the Education Committee. The desirableness of such an Institution, and the objects to which it should be directed, were affirmed by that Conference; and the draft of arrangements for its constitution and working, which had been prepared by the Education Committee, was *provisionally* approved. It was ordered, however, that this draft should be submitted to the several Financial District Meetings in Great Britain, and that their suggestions should be carefully considered by the Education Committee. The President, also, was authorised 'to convene a Special Meeting of Ministers and Laymen to consider the Scheme after its final revision' by that Committee. That Meeting was held; and a Report of its proceedings, and various Resolutions relating to the proposed Union submitted by the Education Committee, were presented to the Conference of 1874. After these preliminary consultations, that Conference agreed to the formation of a Connexional Sunday School Union, which should be under the general management of the Education Committee, in such manner as it might determine, in harmony with the following Plan; viz.,—

'1. That the OBJECTS of the Connexional Sunday School Union shall be as follows:—

'i. To promote the development of the Sunday School system,

with the special design of securing greater spiritual results, and the gathering of Sunday Scholars into the Wesleyan-Methodist Society.

‘ii. To promote a closer sympathy and relationship between the School, the Society, and the Ministry.

‘iii. To promote union and co-operation among Wesleyan-Methodist Sunday Schools in the several Circuits, and to encourage the Connexional element in the character and working of such Schools.

‘iv. To promote the establishment of Wesleyan-Methodist Sunday Schools, and the formation of Circuit Unions, wherever practicable.

‘v. To supply Teachers with such aid and information as shall tend to the more efficient instruction of their classes.

‘vi. To collect and give information respecting the best methods for the organisation and management of Wesleyan-Methodist Sunday Schools.

‘vii. To obtain, record, and supply statistical details as to the condition of our Sunday Schools.

‘viii. To render aid in the supply of suitable School-books and appliances, and of books for rewards and libraries.

‘ix. To promote such other purposes as experience and observation may, in the future, suggest for the benefit of the Sunday Schools of the Connexion.

‘2. That it is desirable to establish in connection with the Union, as soon as convenient, a Connexional Central Agency, provided with sale and show-rooms, library, reading-room, and other appliances, in some suitable locality in or near the City, besides a warehousing and wholesale department at the Book-Room.

‘3. That it is also desirable to establish, as may be found practicable, (i.) *Sub-Centres* of the Union in Metropolitan districts, which may include provision for Teachers’ reading rooms and libraries, and model-lessons; and (ii.) *Provincial Centres*, which may include Teachers’ reading-rooms and libraries, provision for model-lessons, and depôts for the sale of Sunday School publications.

‘4. That the Union shall be empowered to make grants in aid of the outfit of such Sub-Centres and Provincial Centres.

‘5. That the Union shall direct special attention to the preparation and provision of Sunday School Lesson-books, and general Sunday School literature, periodical and otherwise.

‘6. That the Union shall supply books, stationery, and apparatus suited to Sunday Schools, at reduced prices.

‘7. That the publications of the Connexional Sunday School Union shall be under the direction of a Sub-Committee of the Education Committee, in the constitution of which Sub-Committee the Book-Steward and the Connexional Editor shall be included as

*ex officio* members, together with certain selected members of the Book Committee ; also, that in conjunction with the Secretary of the Education Committee, or any Minister who may be appointed by the Conference to act as the Secretary to the Sunday School Union, the Connexional Editor shall be responsible to the Conference for the publications of the Union, and shall be regarded as representing this department in the Book Committee.

‘8. The Conference approves the following arrangements which have been agreed upon between the Education Committee and the Book Committee : viz.,—

‘That inasmuch as the proportion of new business which the Connexional Sunday School Union will bring to the Book-Room cannot be ascertained at present, it is inexpedient to conclude a permanent agreement between the Union and the Book Committee ; but that until the Conference of 1876 the Connexional Sunday School Union shall be entitled upon all sales at its Central Depôt, both of such books as are the property of the Book-Room, and of all other books, to discounts agreed upon ; together with a contribution, at a prescribed rate, upon the annual amount of Book-Room sales of Sunday School publications and supplies of books to Sunday Schools, so far as that amount shall exceed that of such sales and supplies for the year ending Midsummer, 1873.\*

‘9. The Conference resolves that admission to the advantages of the Union shall be by subscription : (1) On the part of separate Schools, of a minimum payment of five shillings ; (2) On the part of Circuit Unions for connected Schools, of a minimum average payment of four shillings per School per annum in Unions containing not less than five such Schools. Schools subscribing, either separately or through their Circuit Unions, shall be entitled to library grants, and such other advantages as the Union can afford.

‘10. The Conference empowers the Connexional Sunday School Union to promote the occasional holding of meetings for conference on Sunday School topics in convenient centres.

‘11. The Conference adopts the following Proposals, which have been submitted to it by the Education Committee :—

‘i. That the Rev. John Clulow be appointed to act under the direction of the Education Committee in the visitation of Day and Sunday Schools, and as the Secretary of the Connexional Sunday School Union.†

‘ii. That the Education Committee shall appoint a lay Assist-

---

\* Certain modifications of the business-arrangements between the Book-Room and the Sunday School Union were the subject of careful and lengthened consideration on the part of the Book-Committee and the Education Committee, in the early part of the year 1880, and were ultimately agreed upon.

† This office is now held by the Rev. Charles H. Kelly.

ant Secretary, to act under the direction of the Secretary in the work of the Union, whose duties shall include sub-editorial work, attention to Union finance, Sunday School statistics, correspondence, and oversight of the Central Agency.

'12. The Conference sanctions an application to the Connexion for the funds required to defray the initial expenses of the Union, including the outfit of the Central Agency; and anticipates that the subsequent annual cost of such an agency, and the annual expenditure of the Union, will be provided for by a Fund to be derived from the following sources: (1) Subscriptions of School Committees, Sunday School Unions, and of private friends; (2) an annual grant from the General Education Fund; (3) any profits which may accrue from the sales of the Central Agency; and (4) payments from the Book-Committee in accordance with the arrangements between it and the Education Committee already adopted by the Conference.

'13. The Conference directs that a separate account of income and expenditure on behalf of the Connexional Sunday School Union shall be kept, and annually published by the Education Committee.

'The Conference commends the Connexional Sunday School Union to the hearty sympathy of the Ministers and of the Connexion at large, and trusts that such co-operation and financial support will be afforded to this undertaking as will contribute to render it of much advantage to the Sunday School work of the Connexion.' (*Min.*, vol. xix., pp. 438-440.)

The subject of *District Sunday School Sub-Committees* has been adverted to in the preceding Chapter of this work; but the functions assigned to them have so intimate a relation to the Connexional Sunday School Union, that it will be convenient to give in this place the Minutes, *in extenso*, respecting them:

'To complete the Organisation of the Connexional Sunday School Union, the Conference recommends the formation of District Sunday School Sub-Committees, the Object, Constitution, and Functions of which shall be as follows:—

'1. *Object*:—To promote the interests of the Wesleyan Sunday Schools of the District, in harmony with the plans of the Connexional Sunday School Union.

'2. *Constitution*:—The Sub-Committee shall consist of the Chairman of the District, the District Education Secretary (who shall act as Secretary of the Sub-Committee), another Minister, and three Laymen, being Members of Society, who shall be elected by the District Committee in September. One Lay member shall retire annually by rotation. The Lay members shall be members of the District Committee during the transaction of Financial and Statistical Affairs.

‘In the constitution of this Committee due regard shall be had to Provincial Centres and Circuit Unions which may exist in the District, and to the securing of the services of Ministers and Laymen who have taken an active interest in Sunday School work.

‘3. *Functions* :—(1.) To meet before, or during, the sittings of the District Committee in May; to receive, through the District Education Secretary, the Circuit Sunday School Schedules and Reports, and the Reports and Balance-sheets of the Provincial Centres and Book Depôts; to report thereon, and on the Sunday School work of the District generally, to the District Meeting, and to make such suggestions to it as they may think desirable.

‘(2.) To act during the year as a District Branch Committee of the Connexional Sunday School Union; to further the objects contemplated in the Union Scheme, including measures for securing better spiritual results, the formation of Provincial Centres and Circuit Unions, and “the occasional holding of meetings for conference on Sunday School topics.” Such action shall be taken only after consultation with the Superintendents of the Circuits concerned, and in concert with the respective Committees of any Provincial Centres, or Circuit Unions, which may exist, and whose interests may be affected.

‘(3.) To render such aid as may be advisable in competitive examinations of teachers and scholars.’ (*Min.*, 1875, vol. xix., p. 699.)

The functions of Sunday School Sub-Committees were enlarged by the Conference of 1880. It is now directed that they ‘shall have charge also of the interests of the Day Schools in their respective Districts.’ (*Min.*, 1880, p. 235.)

The Conference of 1875 adopted also the following recommendations of the Education Committee, in reference to the Committee of Management of *Provincial Centres of the Connexional Sunday School Union* :

‘1. The electing body of the Committee of Management shall consist of the Ministers of all the Circuits included in the area of the operations of the Centre; and a representative chosen by the Committee of each Sunday School connected with the Union in these Circuits. This electing body shall be convened annually by the existing Committee of the Centre.

‘2. The Committee of Management shall consist of not fewer than ten persons, the number to be decided by the electing body. The Superintendent Ministers of Circuits connected with the

Centre shall be, *ex officio*, Members of the Committee, one of whom shall act as its Chairman. The rest of the Committee shall be elected, in such manner as the electing body shall determine, from among the other Circuit Ministers, and resident members of the Wesleyan-Methodist Society, whom the electing body consider most likely to manage the various interests of the Centre with efficiency. The Committee of the Centre, as thus formed, shall, at its first meeting, elect a Chairman, a Vice-Chairman, a Ministerial and a Lay Secretary, and a Treasurer; and shall appoint such Sub-Committees of Finance, etc., as may be deemed desirable. A proportion of the Centre Committee (to be fixed by the electing body) shall retire annually, the retiring members to be eligible for re-election. The Committee shall decide when and where its meetings shall be held, and what number of its members shall form a quorum. The electing body shall annually appoint two Auditors of all accounts of the Centre, including those of the Depôt or Agency: but such Auditors shall not be members of the Centre Committee. The Managing Committee of each Centre shall prepare an Annual Report of its proceedings, and forward it, with the Balance-sheet or Balance-sheets as audited, to the District Sunday School Sub-Committee.' (*Min.*, 1875, vol. xix., p. 700.)

## CHAPTER XI.

### THE CHILDREN'S HOME AND ORPHANAGE.

THE *Children's Home* was established in the year 1869 by the energy and zeal of the Rev. T. Bowman Stephenson, LL.D., and was recognised by the Conference of 1871. This invaluable institution was designed to meet the case of children who are deprived of suitable guardianship by the death of their parents, or by their vice or extreme poverty, so that they are in danger of falling into criminal ways. The Conferences of 1871 and 1872 warmly commended the undertaking to the support of the Connexion, only stipulating that one-half, at least, of the Committee of Management should be Members of the General Education Committee, and that a Report of the proceedings of the Committee should be made, from time to time, to the Education Committee and to the Conference.

Gradually the operations of the Institution have been extended, so that there are now four main Branches :—

1. Bonner Road, London.
2. Edgworth, in Lancashire.
3. Milton-next-Gravesend.
4. Hamilton, in Canada.

In connection with the London Branch there are carried on two important Departments, known as (1) Missions, and (2) Training School for Workers.

A new Branch of this work is just about to be established, —an *Orphanage for the children of godly parents*. In connection with the Thanksgiving Fund movement a munificent offer was made by Mr. Jevons, of Birmingham, to give

£9,000 towards the establishment of such an Orphanage, (besides £1,000 to the Fund), if the Connexion would undertake it. The Committee of that Fund and the Conference gratefully accepted the offer, and resolved to appropriate £10,000 from the Fund, in addition to the £9,000, in order to found the Orphanage. In anticipation of this important addition to the Department, the Conference of 1879 reviewed the Scheme of Management, and adopted the following Resolutions:—

‘The Conference approves the following Scheme for the future management of this Department, including the existing Branches of the Children’s Home, the New Orphanage Branch, and any others which the Conference may in future place under the direction of this Committee; and requests the Trustees and General Committee of the Children’s Home to take such steps as may be rendered necessary by the adoption of this Scheme:—

‘1. A General Committee shall be appointed by the Conference for the Children’s Home and Orphanage, which shall meet at least twice yearly, and more frequently if necessary. This Committee shall be charged with the maintenance and general management of the several Branches of the Institution, and shall administer, subject to the direction of the Conference, all Funds available for this purpose.

‘2. The Conference shall annually appoint to act as Sub-Committees of this General Committee, Local Executive Committees, one for each Branch of the Institution. Such Local Committees may include persons not members of the General Committee.

‘3. At its half-yearly meeting, or oftener if it shall think fit, the General Committee shall receive from each Local Committee a detailed statement of Income and Expenditure for the period just passed, and an estimate of Expenditure for the period ensuing; and after considering these statements, the General Committee shall determine the limits of expenditure to be observed by each Local Committee during the ensuing period.

‘4. In the interval of the meetings of the General Committee, each Local Committee shall have power to decide upon the reception or rejection of children for whom application is made. All cases decided in the intervals of its meetings, since its last meeting, shall be reported to the General Committee.

‘5. The Principal and the General Treasurers shall be, *ex officio*, members of every Local Committee, and of all Sub-Committees thereof.

‘6. Each Local Committee shall appoint a Finance Sub-Com-



mittee, which shall meet regularly, examine all accounts, and authorise all payments, and shall advise the Local Committee on all questions affecting Finance.

'7. A Meeting of the Trustees and General Committee shall be held annually at some convenient time and place. This Meeting shall examine the accounts for the year, shall receive the Report of the Principal, and shall forward to the Conference a Report of the state and prospects of the Institution.

'The Conference having received information that her Majesty the Queen would be graciously pleased to accord her royal permission that the proposed Orphanage should be named after her late lamented Royal Highness the Princess Alice, hereby expresses its dutiful thanks for this mark of her Majesty's favour, and resolves that the Institution shall be designated "The Princess Alice Orphanage for the Children of Christian parents, founded by the Wesleyan-Methodist Conference, in connection with the Thanksgiving Fund of 1879."' (*Min.*, 1879, pp. 257, 258.)

The Conference of 1880 approved the Draft of the Trust-Deed of the Princess Alice Orphanage which was laid before it, and directed the General Committee 'to take such steps as might be necessary to bring the Trust-Deeds of the other Branches into agreement with the provisions of the Draft Deed now approved.' (*Min.*, 1880, pp. 257, 258.)

In the course of the year 1880, the General Committee of the Children's Home accepted the charge of the Children's Home at Ramsey, Isle of Man, which had been established by the late Miss Gibson. The conditions on which they did so are stated in *Min. Conf.*, 1881, pp. 363, 364. This action of the General Committee was approved by the Conference of 1881, which also directed the General Committee to appoint a Local Committee for the management of the Children's Home at Ramsey, and approved the appointment of the Trustees named by the General Committee to hold the property at Ramsey. (*Min.*, 1881, p. 259.)

The Resolutions provisionally adopted by the Conference of 1881, respecting the constitution of the General Committee of the Children's Home and Orphanage, and the Executive Committees of its several Branches, are given in Appendix No. V.

## CHAPTER XII.

THE TEMPERANCE MOVEMENT :—BANDS OF HOPE—CIRCUIT TEMPERANCE ORGANISATIONS—CIRCUIT TEMPERANCE UNIONS—DISTRICT TEMPERANCE SECRETARY.

IN the year 1873 the Conference appointed a Temperance Committee, one of the duties of which was 'to promote legislation for the more effectual control of the liquor traffic, for the lessening of the number of public-houses and beer-houses, for the closing of such houses on the Lord's day, and in general for the suppression of intemperance.' That Committee was also 'instructed to inquire into the question of Intemperance, in relation to Christian effort in general, and Methodism in particular; to gather information as to the various agencies employed for its suppression; and to consider by what means, in consistency with the unity and harmonious working of our Connexional system as to its discipline and worship, the influence of Methodism may be most effectually employed for the remedy of this widespread and demoralising evil.' (*Min.*, vol. xix., pp. 193, 194.)

In the following year the constitution of this Committee was enlarged; and in 1875 it was directed to consider whether any, and if any, what, Circuit Temperance Organisations should be recommended,—Bands of Hope being, at the same time, expressly sanctioned by the Conference, such Bands of Hope to be in connection with our Sunday Schools, and to be 'under the supervision of the Ministers of the Circuit and the local Sunday School Committees.'

The Schemes for *Bands of Hope* and *Circuit Temperance Organisations*, carefully prepared by that Committee, were

adopted in 1877,—the Conference, at the same time expressing its ‘earnest hope that, in the working of these Regulations, the spirit of generous conciliation’ in which they had been framed would be ‘constantly observed by all classes of our people.’

The Schemes in question are as follows :—

### ‘I.—BANDS OF HOPE.

#### ‘OBJECTS.

‘Bands of Hope are intended to educate the young in the principles and practice of sobriety.

‘It is a generally recognised fact that many scholars, on leaving the Sunday School, do not unite themselves with the Christian Church, or even become members of religious congregations ; and it is believed that this lamentable defection from Christian ordinances is largely owing to prevalent drinking customs. It is proposed, therefore, to raise a barrier against the influence which those customs exert, by the establishment of “Bands of Hope,” the specific object of which shall be to train our youth in habits of abstinence from all intoxicating liquors.

‘Among the kindred objects designed to be secured by Bands of Hope are,—The regular attendance of our young people upon public worship ; the inculcation of the moral duties of industry, honesty, truthfulness, cleanliness, kindness ; the discouragement of the practice of smoking ; and the creation of disgust for all bad or offensive habits,—Sabbath-breaking, swearing, gambling, and suchlike. Basing all moral duties upon the authority of Holy Scripture, the Band of Hope, with its special organisation and appliances, is adapted to be an important auxiliary to the Sunday School and the Church, and thus to supply a need which has long been felt and acknowledged.

#### ‘PRELIMINARY STEPS IN FORMING A BAND OF HOPE.

‘The Conference has sanctioned “the formation of Bands of Hope in connection with Sunday Schools, under the supervision of the Ministers of the Circuit and the local Sunday School Committees” ; and has directed that “the number of such Bands of Hope shall be annually reported to the Conference.” (*Min.*, 1875, vol. xix., p. 709.) It is therefore the duty of the promoters of this movement—

‘*First*,—To obtain the sanction of the Superintendent of the Circuit.

‘*Secondly*,—To bring the proposal to establish a Band of Hope before the Teachers’ Meeting and before the Committee of the School ; so that it may be worked in harmony with the other

arrangements of the School, and that its efficiency and usefulness may be secured.

‘*Thirdly*,—To make application, through the Superintendent Minister, for the use of a room in which the meetings of the Band of Hope may be held.

#### ‘GENERAL RULES.

‘The following Regulations are proposed as the basis of Management for each Band of Hope :—

‘I. It shall be conducted in distinct and avowed connection with the Wesleyan-Methodist Society, the increase and welfare of which it shall seek to promote in every practicable way.

‘II. The General Management shall be entrusted to a Committee, consisting of—

‘1. All the Ministers of the Circuit.

‘2. A Treasurer.

‘3. A Conductor, Secretary, and Registrar, who shall be Members of Society, and, by preference, Officers or Teachers in the Sunday School.

‘4. Six or more persons, of whom it is desirable that one-half, at least, should be Abstainers.

‘The Officers and Committee to be elected annually by the Sunday School Committee.

‘(The Committee to meet once a quarter, or oftener if necessary, for the transaction of business.)

‘III. The Band of Hope Meeting shall be held regularly, and begin and end promptly at the time announced, always with singing and prayer. No ordinary meeting should be prolonged beyond an hour and a quarter.

‘IV. The speakers at such meeting shall be connected with our own or some other branch of the Christian Church.

‘V. The following shall be the form of DECLARATION adopted :—

“I agree to abstain from all intoxicating liquors, as beverages.”

‘VI. Children above the age of seven years shall be eligible as members ; children under that age may be enrolled as candidates, without making the Declaration.

#### ‘OFFICERS.

‘1. PRESIDENT.—The Superintendent of the Circuit, or one of his colleagues, shall be, *ex officio*, President ; but it may be desirable to elect a Conductor, whose duty it shall be to attend every meeting, arrange the programme, receive the speakers, and in other ways see that the business of each meeting is properly carried out.

‘N.B.—It is understood that the arrangement of the programme and all the other details of every meeting are under the control of the Superintendent of the Circuit and the Committee.

‘2. SECRETARY.—The Secretary shall take minutes at Committee Meetings, prepare Reports, conduct correspondence, and make arrangements for meetings.

‘3. REGISTRAR.—The Registrar shall keep account of officers and members of the Band of Hope, register admissions and attendance, record reasons for absence and withdrawal, fill up the Declaration-cards, and supply tickets of membership.

‘(In many places it may be necessary that the offices of Secretary and Registrar should be held by the same person.)

‘The Books necessary for the Secretary and Registrar are—a *Minute Book*, to contain the record of the proceedings of the Committee; an *Admission Book*, for entering name, age, address, etc., of the children received; and an *Attendance Register*, for showing the regularity with which the Members attend the meetings.\*

#### ‘ MEMBERSHIP, ETC.

‘Any child above seven years of age desiring to become a member, whose parents do not object, shall write his or her name under the following Declaration :—“I agree to abstain from all intoxicating liquors, as beverages.”

‘A Declaration Book shall be provided and kept for that purpose.

‘When the Declaration has been kept for three months, the young person will be an acknowledged Member, and should purchase the Card of Membership.

Especial care should be exercised in the admission of Members. The greatest pains should be taken to ascertain that the child understands the nature of the engagement into which it desires to enter. The plan of visiting the child’s parents or guardians should be adopted in every case where application is made for admission.

#### ‘ THE CONDUCT OF THE BAND OF HOPE.

‘Every Meeting should be commenced with devotional exercises. There should be two or three short addresses. Singing should be regarded as an important feature in every meeting. If any recitations be introduced, nothing vulgar or theatrical should be allowed.

‘In conducting Bands of Hope, it should ever be remembered that the sentiments and music introduced will linger in the memory, and influence the feelings and character throughout subsequent years; hence they should always be pure, refining, elevating. The singing should be lively; the speakers should seek, not only to

---

\* These Books, as well as Temperance Hymn Books, Tune Books, Declaration Cards, and all other necessary appliances, may be procured at the Wesleyan Conference Office, or at the Wesleyan Sunday School Union Depot 2, Ludgate Circus Buildings, London, E.C.

interest and amuse, but also to *instruct*, and thus to build up character on the basis of Christian principle,—ever bearing in mind that “the harvest answereth to the seed.”

‘N.B. No sale of literature shall be permitted on the Lord’s day.

‘AUXILIARY AGENCIES.

‘The efficiency of Bands of Hope may be greatly promoted by the introduction of carefully selected literature ; by the formation of a singing class ; by the discreet supervision of all festival arrangements ; by the collection of small subscriptions from those who are able to become paying members ; and, in many cases, by the establishment of a Penny Bank.

‘RELATION TO THE SUNDAY SCHOOL.

‘As the religious character and harmonious working of the Bands of Hope will depend largely upon their close connection with the Sunday School, it is very desirable that they should, as far as possible, be countenanced and promoted by the Superintendents, Officers, and Teachers of the several Schools with which they are associated.

‘THE CHIEF AIM.

‘In order to secure the blessing of Almighty God, the Band of Hope should be carried on in the spirit of faith and prayer ; the children should be clearly taught that Total Abstinence is no substitute for Scriptural conversion ; and the whole Organisation should be constantly regarded as only a means to the great end of winning souls for Christ, and of retaining them within the fold of His Church.’

‘II.—CIRCUIT ORGANISATIONS FOR THE PROMOTION OF TEMPERANCE.

‘TITLE.

‘Every such Organisation shall be called a “ Wesleyan-Methodist Temperance Society.”

‘PRINCIPLES.

‘1. Every Wesleyan-Methodist Temperance Society must recognise the principle, already sanctioned by the Conference, of the co-operation of Abstainers and Non-abstainers.

‘2. In the formation of such Societies the Superintendent Minister shall be first consulted, and his concurrence obtained.

‘3. Every such Society shall use the forms of Declaration hereinafter contained.

‘OBJECTS.

‘To promote Temperance, and to remove the Causes which lead to Intemperance. The following are the special objects which these Societies should seek to secure :—

‘1. The Diminution of the number of Licensed Houses for the Sale of Intoxicating Liquors, and the shortening of the Time during which they may be open each day.

‘2. The suppression of Beer-houses throughout the Country.

‘3. The closing of Public-Houses during the whole of the Lord’s day, except for the accommodation of *bonâ fide* travellers.

‘4. The curtailment, by appeals to the Licensing authorities, of facilities for the Sale of Intoxicating Liquors.

‘5. The refusal of Dancing and Music Licenses to houses licensed for the Sale of Intoxicating Liquors.

‘6. The removal from Public-houses of Benefit, Friendly, and Burial Clubs, and the discontinuance of the payment of Wages at such houses.

‘7. The discouragement of the use of Intoxicants in “Toasts” and “Drinking of Heaths”; in social calls and “Treating”; in business and commercial transactions; and in “Footing” and similar customs.

‘8. The encouragement of Refreshment Houses and Reading Rooms in which strong drink shall not be supplied.

‘9. The entire disuse of Intoxicating Liquors in connection with Sunday School Festivals and Excursions, and on similar occasions.

‘10. The reclaiming of those who have “erred through strong drink.”

‘11. The educating of Public Opinion on the foregoing objects; and the sending of Petitions to Parliament, when deemed desirable by the Connexional Committee on Temperance.

‘12. The encouragement of Special Prayer for the Divine blessing upon the Temperance Movement.

‘MANAGEMENT.

‘1. The Superintendent of the Circuit shall be, *ex officio*, Chairman of the Committee of Management; but may, when he shall see fit, appoint one of his colleagues to act in his place.

‘2. The Committee of Management shall, if practicable, be composed of Abstainers and Non-abstainers. Two-thirds, at least, of this Committee shall be members of the Wesleyan-Methodist Society and the remainder regular attendants on the Wesleyan-Methodist ministry.

‘3. The Ministers of the Circuit shall be, *ex officio*, members of

the Committee; the other members of the Committee shall be elected by the Members of such Society at their Annual Meeting.

'4. The Committee shall at its first meeting elect a Treasurer and a Secretary. The Committee shall meet as frequently as circumstances may require, and, if no Minister be present, shall elect some other member to preside.

' MEMBERSHIP.

'1. All persons who shall sign and observe either of the following DECLARATIONS shall be regarded as Members :—

' *Abstaining Members.*

'I hereby agree to abstain from all Intoxicating Liquors, as beverages; and will endeavour to promote the objects of this Society.

' *Non-Abstaining Members.*

'I hereby agree to exert myself for the suppression of Intemperance, and will endeavour to promote the objects of this Society.

'2 Members shall be requested to contribute towards the expenses of the Circuit Organisation.' (*Min.*, 1877, vol. xx., pp. 515-520.)

At the Conference of 1879 additional Regulations were adopted, with the design of giving completeness and efficiency to the Circuit Organisations. The following Plan of *Circuit Temperance Unions* was approved.

- '1. The Wesleyan-Methodist Temperance Societies and Bands of Hope in any Circuit may be formed into a Circuit Temperance Union.
- '2. Every such Union shall be managed by a Committee, annually elected, consisting equally, if possible, of abstainers and non-abstainers, and comprising all the Ministers of the Circuit, together with twelve or more persons, one-half of whom shall be elected by the Band or Bands of Hope in the Circuit in such proportions as may be locally determined; and the other half shall, in like manner, be elected by the Temperance Society or Societies of the Circuit. The elective body of each Band of Hope or Temperance Society shall be, for this purpose, its own Committee.



- '3. The Circuit Union Committee shall appoint from among themselves a Treasurer and Secretaries.
- '4. The Secretaries shall convene and take Minutes of meetings of the Committee; keep a record of returns received from the Temperance Societies and Bands of Hope; furnish, in due time, the returns required for the District Temperance Secretary's Report; and attend generally to the affairs of the Circuit Temperance Union.
- '5. The Superintendent of the Circuit shall be, *ex officio*, Chairman of the Committee, but may, when he shall see fit, appoint one of his colleagues, or some other member of the Committee, to act in his place.'

It was further resolved that, at the September Meeting of each District Committee, a Ministerial District Temperance Secretary should be appointed, to whom 'all returns and Reports from Circuit Unions, Bands of Hope, and Temperance Societies' should be sent. On this Secretary it devolves 'to prepare a Report on the Temperance work in the District, and submit the same to the District Meeting in May, and afterwards forward it, with any Resolutions of the District Meeting thereupon, to the Secretaries of the General Temperance Committee.' (*Min.*, 1879, pp. 265, 266.)

The Resolutions provisionally adopted by the Conference of 1881 respecting the nomination and constitution of the Connexional Temperance Committee, are given in Appendix No. V.

It seems proper to add here the Resolutions on Sacramental Wine adopted by the Conference in 1877 :—

'1. The Conference cannot sanction the use of anything which is not "the fruit of the vine" in the administration of the Lord's Supper.

'2. The Conference cannot sanction any usage in the administration of that Ordinance which is the expression of Christian unity, which would tend to divide members into two classes.

'3. It believes that the use of Rota Tent Wine, so extensively used among professing Christians at the Supper of the Lord, would avoid all reasonable cause of offence, either to abstainers or non-abstainers.' (*Min.*, vol. xx., p. 436.)

## CHAPTER XIII.

THE SUPPORT OF THE MINISTRY : GENERAL ARRANGEMENTS—  
THE CHILDREN'S FUND—EDUCATIONAL ALLOWANCES—  
DISTRICT SUSTENTATION FUNDS.

IT is recognised as a principle in Methodism, that each Circuit is expected to 'take upon itself the responsibility of providing for its own Ministers; with the understanding, however, that infant and necessitous Circuits may receive assistance from the Home-Mission and Contingent Fund, so long as a pressing necessity can be proved to exist.' (*Min.*, 1854, vol. xii., p. 536.) The Regulations according to which such assistance is afforded, and the arrangements respecting Home-Missionary Ministers, District Missionaries, and Army and Navy Ministers, are found in the Compendium of Regulations for the administration of the Home-Mission and Contingent Fund, given in Chapter ii. of this Part of the present work.

One leading feature of the financial arrangements of the Wesleyan-Methodist economy is, that Ministers receive *support* according to the presumed requirements of their families, and not *salaries* according to the value which may be placed upon their services. There is thus an allowance for every child, until the age of twenty years has been reached; unless, indeed, the child should be previously independent of his or her parents, in point of pecuniary support. To remedy the inequalities which must necessarily arise, in carrying out this arrangement under the system of an Itinerant Ministry, the *Children's Fund* was established in the year 1819. It must often happen that a Minister with a large family will be appointed to a Circuit with comparatively few members and

very limited resources; and, on the other hand, a Minister with no children dependent on him will be appointed to a large and influential Circuit. The principle of the Children's Fund is, that each Circuit is to contribute a certain amount to a General Fund, according to the number of members of the Society which it contains; so that the Circuits which have a larger number of children stationed on them than is proportionate to the number of members of the Society *receive* from this Fund; while those that have fewer children than their just proportion *pay* to it. At each Conference a certain sum is apportioned to each District to be raised within it, according to the number of members which it contains. The adjustment of the sums to be raised by the several Circuits belongs to the Financial District Meeting; and although the number of members in the Society returned to the preceding Conference is the *sole* principle of calculation as to the amount to be charged to the *Districts*, yet it is expressly provided, that in the distribution of that amount among the several *Circuits* of the District, other circumstances should be taken into the account, so that the more burdened Circuits may be relieved by those whose circumstances are more favourable. In the Scheme, as adopted in 1819, there is the following paragraph:—

‘That although, in ascertaining the number of children’s allowances to be charged on every *District*, the number of members is to be the *sole* principle of calculation, it is recommended, that in the partition of those allowances among the several *Circuits* which compose that District, while the number of members in each Circuit is still to be considered as the *leading* principle on which the division shall be made, the comparative circumstances of the Circuits, *in other respects*, shall also be taken into the account, and allowed to modify, in particular cases, the application of the general principle of *numbers*; so that the more burdened Circuits may, as much as possible, be relieved by others in the same District, and the whole quota for each District be always raised within itself.’ (*Min.*, vol. v., p. 45.)

The allowance for each child, adopted when the Children’s Fund was established, was Six Guineas per annum;

and this sum is still recognised in the general arrangements of the Children's Fund, and in calculating the balance which Circuits, after providing for the Children stationed on them, have to pay to, or receive from, this Fund. But many Circuits very properly augment, on their own account, the sum which they allow for each of the children of the Ministers appointed to them, to eight or ten guineas.

In the practical working of this Fund the following usages are observed :—

‘ Allowances commence the first Quarter-day after birth, and are considered as then due in advance.’ (*Min.*, 1820, vol. v., p. 139.) The final payment is, therefore, due on the Quarter-day preceding the twentieth birthday.

‘ The cases of children born during the year are to be met as they arise, by arrangement between the Circuit Stewards and the District Treasurers of the Children's Fund.’ (*Min.*, 1868, vol. xvii., p. 371.) In the case of children born after the May District Meeting, and before June 30th, the Financial Secretary of the District shall apply to the Secretary of the Children's Fund, during the Conference, for the quarter's allowance.

‘ The sums due from Circuits, after the regular allowances for Children on the Circuits have been paid by the Circuit Stewards, are to be remitted to the District Treasurer immediately after each Quarterly Meeting.’ (*Min.*, 1819, vol. v., p. 45.)

‘ In case of the death of any regular Claimant on this Fund, the Parents or Guardians of such deceased Claimant shall be entitled to receive a sum equal to a whole year's allowance, in lieu of the quarterly payment due at the quarter-day next after such decease, to be a final grant from the Fund towards the expenses of affliction and burial.’ (*Min.*, 1870, vol. xviii., p. 131.)

The Conference of 1881 adopted the following Resolutions relative to the working of this Fund :—

‘ 1. That the administration of the Children's Fund be entrusted to the same Committee which has charge of the Schools Fund.

‘ 2. That the arrangement with the Missionary Committee relating to compensation for children brought on the Fund from the Foreign Missions remain as at present.

‘ 3. That in the case of a Minister received at once into Full Connexion from another Conference or Church, and having a child or children when so admitted or within six months thereafter, inasmuch as the Connexion has not received the benefit of his ministry during probation, in which time he would have had no

child chargeable on the Children's Fund, in order to give such child or children a claim on the Fund, compensation in the case of one child shall be paid to the Fund to an amount equal to five years' allowances, viz., at the present rate, £31 10s. ; for a second child, an additional sum equal to six years' allowances, viz., at the present rate, £69 6s. for the two children ; for a third child an amount equal to seven years' allowances, viz., at the present rate, £113 8s. for the three children ; and for each additional child a further increased sum at the same progressive rate.

'In the case of a Minister having a child or children when received on probation, or born during the period of his probation or within six months after its expiration, in order to give such child or children a claim on the Children's Fund, he shall pay a compensation to the Fund for each such child according to the above arrangement.' (*Min.*, 1881, pp. 230, 231.)

In the application of the principle, that the Ministers of Methodism receive support according to the requirements of their families, and not salary,—provision is made for the *education* of their children during six years. We have already spoken of the Schools established for Ministers' children ; and it is only necessary to refer to Chapter viii. of this Part of the present work, and to repeat that for children who cannot be admitted to the Connexional Schools, or whose parents prefer a different arrangement for them, £12 a year is allowed from the Schools Fund for their education during six years, the payments commencing at nine years of age, and being continued until fifteen years,—the ninth year being reckoned from the Christmas before payment.

The position of Ministers in some of the poorer Circuits of the Connexion has often engaged the attention of generous Laymen ; and in the year 1873 an important movement was begun to improve that position. It was proposed in the meeting of the Committee of the Home-Mission and Contingent Fund preceding the Conference of that year, that the Conference should be requested to recommend the formation in each District of a *District Sustentation Fund*, to be raised and administered by a Committee consisting chiefly of Lay gentlemen, being members of the Society and living within

the District:—‘that the object of this Committee be to raise the minimum allowance in every Circuit to £150 per annum, with the customary addition of house-rent, taxes, etc.; that for the attainment of this object local Subscriptions be raised whereby to enable the Committee to supplement the income of Ministers until the minimum be obtained; and that, in order to encourage local effort, it shall be a fundamental rule of the Committee never to make a grant beyond a moiety of the increase of the allowance to be paid, such other moiety being raised by the aid of the Circuit itself.’ (*Min.*, 1873, vol. xix., p. 253.)

This subject was remitted by the Conference to the consideration of the several District Meetings in Great Britain; and at the following Conference the Plan was sanctioned, and it was strongly recommended that, wherever practicable, a District Sustentation Fund Committee should be appointed at the Financial District Meeting. It was further recommended ‘that the *surplus* of the Sustentation Fund in each District be remitted to the Financial Secretary of the Home-Mission and Contingent Fund, it being understood that such surplus should be carried to a separate account, and appropriated to similar objects in other and more necessitous Districts.’ (*Min.*, 1874, vol. xix., p. 516.)

At the Conference of 1875, the principles on which the receipts from the *surplus* of District Sustentation Funds should be administered by the Home-Mission Committee, were thus laid down:—

‘1. That the sum or sums so received shall not be used to relieve the Home-Mission and Contingent Fund of obligations which exist under present Regulations, and that aid from such sum or sums shall not be confined to the claimant Circuits.

‘2. That such surplus receipts may be used in the encouragement of Sustentation Funds in the Districts, by making Grants to Committees of District Funds for their detailed Circuit distribution.

‘3. That the Grant given in all cases shall be dependent upon there being a Sustentation Fund in the District, and upon the sum voted being met by at least an equal amount.’ (*Min.*, vol. xix., p. 683.)

The Conference of that year also adopted the following Resolution :—

‘ The Conference directs that when in any District a Sustentation Fund is formed under the Connexional Regulations, the Treasurer shall be a member of Society, shall be elected by the District Committee, and shall be, *ex officio*, a member of that Committee during the transaction of Financial and Statistical Affairs.’ (*Min.*, vol. xix., pp. 716, 717.)

The movement thus generously commenced and sustained has already been productive of great good. At the Conference of 1879 it was reported that *thirty* out of the *thirty-four* Districts in Great Britain had established District Sustentation Funds ; and that whereas, previously to the establishment of these Funds, there were 372 Circuits paying less than the minimum of £150 per annum to each married Minister, with the customary addition of house-rent, taxes, etc., and less than the minimum of £80 to each unmarried Minister, that number was then reduced to 217. The Report presented to the Conference of 1881 stated that the number of Circuits paying less than the proposed minimum was then reduced to 211.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### PROVISION FOR WORN-OUT MINISTERS AND MINISTERS' WIDOWS, AND THE CHILDREN OF SUPERNUMERARY AND DECEASED MINISTERS—FUND FOR THE BENEFIT OF NECESSITOUS LOCAL PREACHERS.

IN an early period of Methodism there was a Fund designated *the Preachers' Fund*, derived partly from the contributions of the Ministers, and partly from those of the people. In the Minutes of 1797 there occurs the question, 'What is contributed for the Preachers' Fund?' and the answer is—

	£	s.	d.
'Collected from the people . . .	811	7	11
From the Preachers in England . . .	355	5	0
	£1,166 12 11.'		

(Vol. i., p. 407.) Out of this Fund payments were made, according to certain Rules, to Supernumeraries and the widows of deceased Ministers, and occasionally to their children. In the year 1799 the following Resolution was adopted in relation to this Fund :—'The Subscriptions of the Travelling Preachers shall, in future, be considered as separate from the Subscriptions of the people; and the Subscriptions of the people shall be considered as forming a fund of charity, which is to be applied only to the assistance of real objects of mercy among the Supernumerary and Superannuated Preachers, and the widows of Preachers. Nevertheless, those who have hitherto received allowances from the Fund shall continue to receive them, notwithstanding this Regulation, as a retrospective law would be unjust. The Subscriptions of the Preachers, being their own money, subscribed in general with great difficulty



out of their little pittance, shall be distributed among the Supernumerary and Superannuated Preachers and widows, according to strict and impartial rules of justice.' (*Min.*, vol. ii., p. 20.) From this time the title *the Methodist Preachers' Fund* was restricted to the amount contributed, from time to time, by the people; while the Fund raised by the contributions of the Ministers among themselves was known as *the Legalised Fund*. In 1804 the designation of the former was changed to *the Methodist Preachers' Merciful Fund*, as more expressive of the special object for which it was raised. From this Fund, however, in 1805, and for several subsequent years, after the grants to individuals had been paid, an amount was handed over to the Treasurer of the Legalised Fund, towards the payment of the Annuitants having claims on that Fund. In 1813 the title of the Merciful Fund was changed to *the Methodist Preachers' Auxiliary Fund*, this Fund being regarded as auxiliary to the Legalised Fund, or *Itinerant Methodist Preachers' Annuitant Society*, as it is now designated. The resources of this last Society, it should be added, are derived chiefly from the contributions of those Ministers who become members of it, so as to be entitled, on being declared Supernumeraries by the Conference, to a certain annuity, according to the number of years they have travelled, and so that their widows, in the case of their decease, are entitled to a smaller annuity, regulated on the same principle.

The *Auxiliary Fund*, as administered previously to the Centenary movement in 1839, did not afford support to all Supernumerary Ministers, or all widows of deceased Ministers, but only met cases of necessity or peculiar difficulty, which had been recommended by their respective District Meetings to the consideration of the Committee entrusted with its management. But in connection with this movement, the generous laymen who took a leading part in it urged that arrangements should be made for a more regular and adequate provision for Supernumerary Ministers and the

widows of Ministers. A Plan was carefully prepared by a Committee, and, having been cordially approved by all the District Meetings in Great Britain, was gratefully adopted by the Conference of 1839. Up to this time the income of the Auxiliary Fund had been derived from private Subscriptions; but now, in addition to these, it was arranged that a contribution of sixpence per member should be solicited from all the members of the Society. The organisation of the Fund was completed in the year 1840; but in subsequent years some slight modifications, suggested by the practical operation of the Fund, were introduced. The Regulations now in force are those found in the Minutes for 1851:—

‘1. Each Circuit is to be responsible to the General Treasurers for a yearly sum, equal, at the least, on a general average of all the Societies included within that Circuit, to sixpence per member, taking the numbers for the Circuit, in all cases, as returned to the preceding Conference, and published in its Minutes.

‘2. The Conference directs that, at the renewal of the Society-tickets during the September Visitation, every Minister shall fully explain to the members of each Class the nature and reasonableness of those claims upon their justice and liberality which were intended to be met by the establishment of this Fund. He shall also give to each member a short printed Address, explanatory of the same particulars. He shall then enter in the Class-book the individual Subscriptions, as in the case of the Yearly Collection at the March Visitation. At the *first* or *second* Class-Meetings in the month of October, the Leaders shall collect the Subscriptions thus promised, and shall pay the same to the Circuit Treasurer, as hereinafter appointed.

‘3. In order to prevent a deficiency in the sum which an average of sixpence per member throughout England, Scotland, and Wales would raise, the Conference directs that the Ministers of every Circuit be enjoined, with the assistance of our lay friends, to do their utmost to raise its full proportion in October, by the Subscriptions in the Classes; and that in any Circuit which shall then prove deficient, public Collections shall be made to meet such deficiency if not otherwise provided for.

‘4. In every Circuit, at the September Quarterly Meeting, a Circuit Treasurer for the Worn-out Ministers' and Widows' Fund shall be appointed, whose office it shall be,

‘(1.) To meet the Class Leaders, not later than the last week in October, in order to examine the books in which the contributions

of the members shall have been entered ; and to receive the sums which shall have been paid in the early part of that month.

‘(2.) To see, or send to for the same purpose, those Leaders who cannot attend the Meeting.

‘(3.) To confer with the Ministers and leading Friends of the Circuit, if it should happen, in any case, that the amount received in the Classes falls below the proportionate sum chargeable on the Circuit, on the best method of making up the deficiency.

‘(4.) To remit the Circuit contribution to the District Treasurer for the Auxiliary Fund, as is the case in respect to the Children’s Fund ; this remittance to be made in the month of November at the latest.\*

‘(5.) At each Financial District Meeting, held in September, a District Treasurer shall be chosen, to whom all sums raised in the Circuits of his District shall be paid, and he shall transmit such sums to the General Treasurer not later than the 13th of December.†

‘(6.) At the Annual District Meetings held in May, when the Circuit Stewards are in attendance, the District Treasurers shall report the sums which they have received from the several Circuits ; when, if any Circuit has not raised its quota, the Ministers and Stewards of that Circuit shall be urged to make up the deficiency, and arrangements shall be made for the continued prosecution in the several Circuits of this truly Christian measure, which the Connexion in the Centenary year so unanimously recommended to the adoption of the Conference.’ (*Min.*, vol. xi., pp. 664, 665.)

The *private Subscriptions* for this Fund are still maintained, and form, indeed, an indispensable portion of its income. On the earnest recommendation of the Committee of the Fund, also, the Conference has directed that one *Public Collection*, at least, shall ‘be made in all our Chapels on behalf of this Fund’ ; and, regretting that in some Circuits the Public Collection is ‘taken to supplement the Class-contributions,’ ‘recommends that by a conscientious mention of the subject

---

\* A slight modification of the dates specified in these Regulations has been adopted. In the Minutes for 1880, p. 226, it is stated that ‘the Circuit Treasurers are requested to close their accounts with the Class-Leaders not later than Christmas, and to present their statement to the Christmas Quarterly Meeting.’

† The Conference of 1881 requested the District Treasurers to remit the contributions from the Classes, *as soon as possible*, to the clerical Treasurer of the Fund, and to close their accounts not later than January 31st. It was also directed by the Conference of that year that, ‘in addition to the subscriptions in the Classes, a report should be made to the Annual District Meeting of the amount of the Private Subscriptions, and of the Public Collections in each Circuit for the year immediately preceding.’ (*Min.*, 1881, pp. 246, 247).

in the Classes by the Ministers, an effort be made to raise the quota of sixpence per member, so that the Public Collection may go to the direct augmentation of the Fund.' (*Min.*, 1879, p. 242.)

Cases of peculiar affliction or distress among Supernumeraries or the Widows of deceased Ministers are still considered by the Committee of the Auxiliary Fund, consisting of Ministers and Laymen; but every such case must be recommended by the Annual District Meeting.

The rate of Annual Allowances to Supernumeraries and Widows has been recently augmented, through the indefatigable exertions of the late Rev. John Rattenbury, who succeeded in raising a special Fund, the interest of which is applied to that purpose. It is a pleasure to acknowledge the generous response of our more affluent friends to his appeals. The present scale is as follows:—

Supernumerary Ministers shall receive £1 per annum for each year they have respectively travelled, together with £14 in addition.

The Widows of deceased Ministers shall receive 10s. per annum for each year their husbands respectively travelled, together with £14 in addition. (*Min.*, 1878, p. 235.)

'If the Widow is twelve years younger than her husband, the Annuity is reduced to one-half; if the disparity reaches twenty years, no Annuity is allowed.' (*Regulations of Committee.*)

The following are additional Regulations bearing on the administration of this Fund:—

'Ministers becoming Supernumeraries while in the Mission work, and the Widows of Ministers who have died in the Mission work, are claimants on the Funds of the Missionary Society.

'All Ministers, whether members of the Methodist Preachers' Annuity Society or not, shall be equally entitled to the benefit of the Auxiliary Fund.' (*Min.*, 1872, vol. xviii., pp. 636, 637.)

'Any Claimant on this Fund who shall cease to be a member of the Wesleyan-Methodist Society shall be removed from the List of Claimants.' (Rule passed in 1845.)

Respecting the special provision for Ministers who have travelled not more than twenty-one years becoming Supernumeraries for one year, see 'Compendium of Regulations of

Home-Mission and Contingent Fund' in Chapter ii. of this Part of the present work, pp. 146, 147.

When the arrangement to secure regular and systematic support to Supernumerary Ministers was brought into operation, the Conference adopted the following Regulations to guard against its abuse :—

'1. When a Preacher, declared by the Conference to be a Supernumerary, shall have travelled eighteen years or upwards, it should be assumed, as a general principle, that he ought not to be advised to go into business, but should employ the remainder of his life and strength in such occasional ministerial and pastoral services as his health may permit, and as the Conference, with due regard to his family circumstances, or local connections, may appoint, and should receive, as matter of course, the aid of the New Auxiliary Fund, according to his standing.

'2. Every Preacher, declared by the Conference to be a Supernumerary, having travelled less than eighteen years, shall be considered as entitled to receive, as matter of course, the aid of the New Auxiliary Fund for the term of three years ; but that at the expiration of that term, his case shall be specially considered by the Conference with a view to decide whether the hand of God shall have been so laid upon him by affliction, or otherwise, as to make it clear that, under all the circumstances, he ought, or ought not, to employ himself in some suitable business, so as to exempt him from the necessity of applying for the additional aid afforded by the New Auxiliary Fund. That the terms of his being brought under such an exemption, if it be advised, in reference to the Contingent Fund, the Children's Fund, and the Education Fund, be settled by special stipulation, in each particular case, according to circumstances ; and that he shall *then* cease to be regarded as a Supernumerary, and become an accredited Local Preacher ; but that if the Conference do not advise his entrance into business at all, he shall then be certified to the Auxiliary Fund Committee, as a Supernumerary Preacher, entitled, according to his standing, as a matter of course, to the additional pecuniary benefits provided by that Fund.

'3. Any Preacher, declared a Supernumerary, and having travelled less than eighteen years, who, being advised by the Conference to enter into business, refuses or neglects to do so, shall have no further claim, as a matter of course, on the New Auxiliary Fund ; but his case may be referred, if recommended by his District Meeting, for *discretionary* relief, to the Auxiliary Fund Committee.

'4. All Supernumerary Preachers, whatever may be their standing in the work, who shall in future enter into business, whether

with the advice of the Conference, or by their own choice and decision, shall be considered as accredited Local Preachers only, and not entitled to have their names retained in our Journal or on our Minutes.

‘5. In the case of Supernumeraries marrying after they become such, the same Regulations shall be considered as in force with respect to the New Auxiliary Fund, which are now adopted in similar cases by the Preachers’ Annuitant Society.’ (*Min.*, 1839, vol. viii., pp. 509, 510.)

The Resolutions provisionally adopted by the Conference of 1881 relative to the constitution and appointment of the Committee of the Worn-out Ministers’ and Ministers’ Widows’ Auxiliary Fund are given in Appendix No. V.

Until the year 1837, when a Minister became a Supernumerary, or was removed by death, his children ceased to have any claim on the Children’s Fund; but this great anomaly was removed in that year, at the earnest request of many of our people, and with the unanimous and cordial concurrence of all the District Meetings in Great Britain. After gratefully acknowledging the affection thus evinced, the Conference of that year resolved:—

‘1. That an allowance of Six Guineas per annum shall in future be regularly granted from the Children’s Fund towards the maintenance of the children of Supernumerary and of deceased Preachers, until they attain the age of seventeen years, on the same plan as that on which a similar allowance is now made from the same Fund to the children of Preachers actually stationed in Circuits.

‘2. That the same allowance, like that to children of Preachers still engaged in the work, shall also be regularly granted out of the same Fund, from the age of seventeen to that of twenty, to such children of Supernumerary or deceased Preachers as shall so long continue to be more or less dependent on their parents, or surviving parent, or on their relatives and friends, in point of pecuniary support.

‘3. That the District Meetings be directed regularly to enter the names of all such children as come within the scope of the two preceding Articles, in the List of Claimants on the Children’s Fund, annually forwarded to the Committee at the Conference who superintend that Department of our financial economy.

‘4. That these Regulations shall not be understood as applying in the case of any Preacher who may marry while his name is on

the List of Supernumeraries, so far as regards the children that may be born of such marriage during the time that he is a Supernumerary.' (*Min.*, vol. viii., p. 215.)

The children of Supernumeraries and deceased Ministers are eligible for admission to our Connexional Schools; and, if not admitted, are entitled during six years, from the age of nine to fifteen, to the usual Educational Allowance.

In accordance with the Resolutions of the Conference of 1879, a Grant of £8,000 was made from the *Thanksgiving Fund* for the benefit of necessitous Local Preachers. It was directed that this sum should be 'invested, and the interest distributed, from time to time, by a Committee to be appointed by the Conference.' The following Resolutions bearing on this subject were adopted by the Conference of 1881:—

'(1.) That a Trust be formed, consisting of seven persons, three of whom shall be Ministers, and four Laymen, to hold, invest, and apply the Grant from the *Thanksgiving Fund* for the benefit of necessitous Local Preachers, according to such rules and regulations as the Conference may, from time to time, direct.

'(2.) That the same Trustees shall be empowered, by a provision of the Trust-Deed, to hold, invest, and apply, under the direction of the Conference, any other sums of money which may be hereafter given or bequeathed for the benefit of necessitous Local Preachers.

'(3.) That the Trust-Deed shall provide for the filling up of any vacancy in the number of Trustees which may occur by death, or by any cause which to the Conference may seem fit or necessary as a cause to be inserted in the Trust-Deed, disqualifying any Trustee from continuing upon the Trust.' (*Min.*, 1881, p. 267.)

The Conference of 1881 also made arrangements for the preparation of the Trust-Deed, and instructed a Committee which it appointed 'to frame a Scheme for payments to necessitous Local Preachers, which should be presented to the next Conference for approval, and in the meantime to make payments in accordance with that Scheme.'

## CHAPTER XV.

### COMMITTEE OF PRIVILEGES AND EXIGENCY—COMMITTEE FOR PROMOTING THE RELIGIOUS OBSERVANCE OF THE LORD'S DAY.

THE *Committee for guarding the Privileges* of our religious Communion was first appointed in the year 1803, and consisted of three Ministers and seven laymen. In addition to the general duty implied in the very designation of the Committee, it was resolved that this Committee should 'be consulted previously to the commencement of any lawsuit, on account of the whole or any part of the Connexion; and if any lawsuit be commenced, in future, before the Committee be consulted and their approbation be obtained, the Conference and Connexion at large shall not be responsible for any expenses incurred by such lawsuit.' (*Min.*, vol. ii., p. 184.) Since that period the constitution of the Committee has been enlarged, so as to include a considerable number of Ministers in Great Britain, together with the Representatives, from year to year, of the Irish Conference, and a large number also of influential laymen. On various occasions of great importance this Committee has rendered to the Connexion most valuable service.

In the year 1843 'an *acting Sub-Committee*' was appointed for 'Cases of Exigency'; but after a few years, the smaller body was recognised as a *distinct* Committee, with the designation of the *Committee of Exigency*. The duty of this Committee is, 'to consider all Cases of Exigency arising in any Department of our affairs, or otherwise, requiring



prompt communication with the Government or with Parliament on subjects affecting our public interests.' At the Conference of 1879 an additional arrangement was adopted. The President, the Ex-President, and the Secretary of the Conference, with three laymen and the Secretaries of the Committee of Exigency, were constituted a *Sub-Committee* of that Committee, and instructed to 'meet once a quarter, or oftener if necessary, in order to consider any cases of alleged grievance, or other matters of exigency which might arise.' (*Min.*, 1879, p. 202.)

The Conference of 1881 provisionally adopted Resolutions involving extensive changes in the constitution of the Committees of Privileges and Exigency. Those Resolutions are given in Appendix No. V.

The *Committee for promoting the Religious Observance of the Lord's Day* was first appointed in the year 1848. The Conference of that year adopted the following Resolution :—

'Convinced of the great and growing importance of a careful observance of the Lord's Day to the prosperity of the Church of Christ, and of the nation at large, the Conference appoints a Committee to watch over the general interests of the Sabbath, to observe the course of events in reference to it, to collect such information as may serve the cause of Sabbath-observance, to correspond with persons who are engaged in similar designs, and to report, from year to year, the results of their inquiries, with such suggestions as they may think proper to offer to the Conference.' (*Min.*, vol. xi., p. 102.)

The Committee thus appointed consisted of twelve Ministers; and, for a few years, its constitution, though enlarged, was exclusively ministerial. But in the year 1855 laymen were combined with Ministers, and the number of members was still further increased. This Committee has, from year to year, rendered important service to the Connexion in advising and stimulating effort to guard the sacredness of the Lord's Day, and in watching and seeking to obviate proposed legislation, the tendency of which would

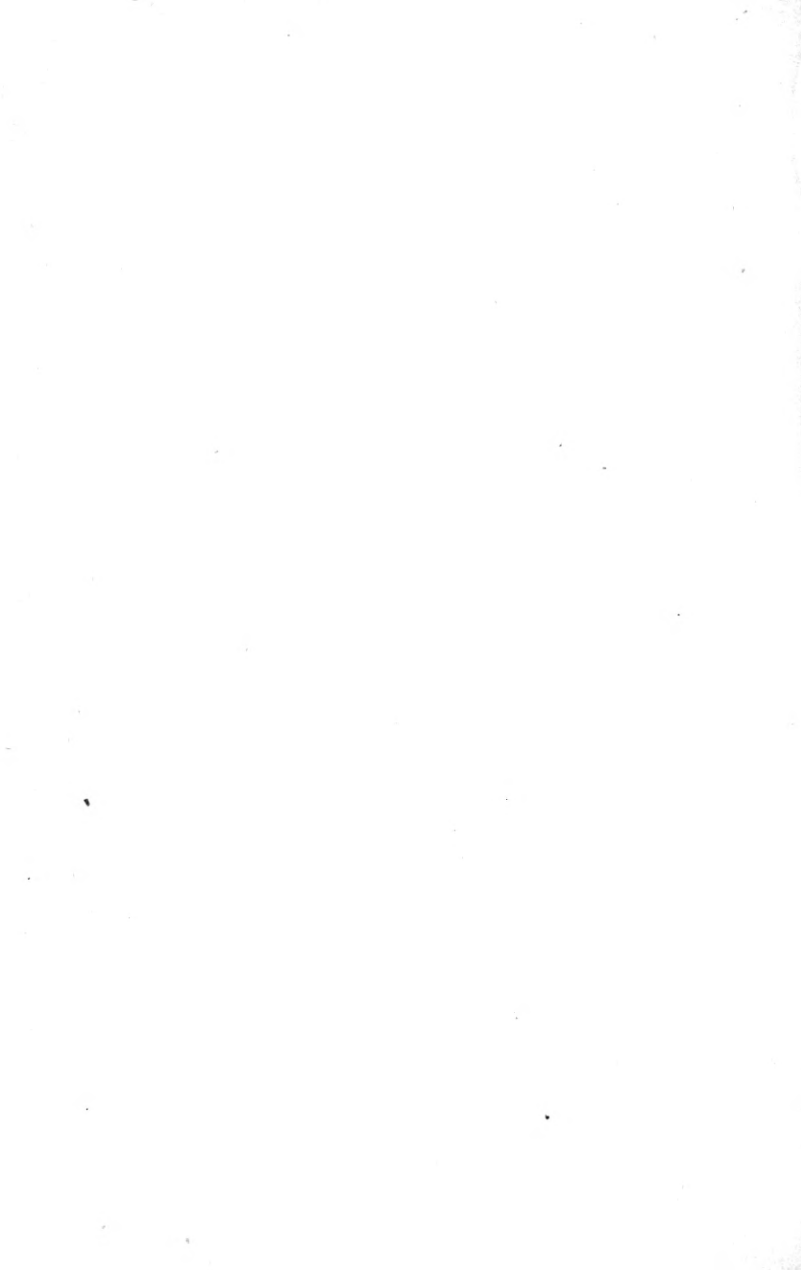
be to invade its hallowed rest, and to deprive the poor of the invaluable advantages which it confers.

The Resolutions provisionally adopted by the Conference of 1881 respecting the constitution and appointment of this Committee are given in Appendix No. V.

## APPENDICES.

---

- I.—MR. WESLEY'S DEED OF DECLARATION, OR  
DEED POLL.
- II.—THE 'FORM OF DISCIPLINE,' OR 'CODE OF  
LAWS,' ISSUED BY THE CONFERENCE  
OF 1797.
- III.—THE LIVERPOOL MINUTES' OF 1820.
- IV.—OTHER LEADING RESOLUTIONS OF THE  
CONFERENCE ON PASTORAL DUTIES,  
AND THE PROMOTION OF SPIRITUAL  
RELIGION.
- V.—RESOLUTIONS PROVISIONALLY ADOPTED BY  
THE CONFERENCE OF 1881 RESPECTING  
THE NOMINATION AND CONSTITUTION  
OF MIXED CONNEXIONAL COMMITTEES.



## APPENDIX I.

### DEED OF DECLARATION, OR DEED POLL, OF THE REVEREND JOHN WESLEY.

‘**T**O all to whom these presents shall come, John Wesley, late of Lincoln College, Oxford, but now of the City Road, London, clerk, sendeth greeting.

‘**WHEREAS** divers buildings commonly called chapels, with a messuage and dwelling-house or other appurtenances to each of the same belonging, situate in various parts of Great Britain, have been given and conveyed from time to time by the said John Wesley to certain persons and their heirs in each of the said gifts and conveyances named, which are inrolled in His Majesty’s High Court of Chancery, upon the acknowledgment of the said John Wesley, pursuant to the Act of Parliament in that case made and provided, upon trust that the Trustees in the said several deeds respectively named, and the survivors of them, and their heirs and assigns, and the Trustees for the time being to be elected, as in the said deeds is appointed, should permit and suffer the said John Wesley, and such other person and persons as he should for that purpose from time to time nominate and appoint, at all times during his life at his will and pleasure, to have and enjoy the free use and benefit of the said premises, that he the said John Wesley, and such person and persons as he should nominate and appoint, might therein preach and expound God’s Holy Word; and upon further trust that the said respective Trustees, and the survivors of them, and their heirs and assigns, and the Trustees for the time being, should permit and suffer Charles Wesley, brother of the said John Wesley, and such other person and persons as the said Charles Wesley should for that purpose from time to time nominate and appoint, in like manner during his life, to have, use, and enjoy the said premises respectively for the like purposes as aforesaid, and after the decease of the survivor of them the said John Wesley and Charles Wesley, then upon further trust that the said respec-

tive Trustees, and the survivors of them, and their heirs and assigns, and the Trustees for the time being for ever, should permit and suffer such person and persons, and for such time and times as should be appointed at the Yearly Conference of the people called Methodists in London, Bristol, or Leeds, and no others, to have and enjoy the said premises for the purposes aforesaid: And whereas divers persons have in like manner given or conveyed many chapels, with messuages and dwelling-houses or other appurtenances to the same belonging, situate in various parts of Great Britain, and also in Ireland, to certain Trustees in each of the said gifts and conveyances respectively named, upon the like trusts and for the same uses and purposes as aforesaid (except only that in some of the said gifts and conveyances no life estate or other interest is therein or thereby given and reserved to the said Charles Wesley): And whereas, for rendering effectual the trusts created by the said several gifts or conveyances, and that no doubt or litigation may arise with respect unto the same or the interpretation and true meaning thereof, it has been thought expedient by the said John Wesley, on behalf of himself as donor of the several chapels, with the messuages, dwelling-houses, or appurtenances before mentioned, as of the donors of the said other chapels, with the messuages, dwelling-houses, or appurtenances to the same belonging, given or conveyed to the like uses and trusts, to explain the words Yearly Conference of the people called Methodists contained in all the said trust deeds, and to declare what persons are members of the said Conference, and how the succession and identity thereof is to be continued:

‘Now, therefore, these presents witness, that for accomplishing the aforesaid purposes the said John Wesley doth hereby declare that the Conference of the people called Methodists in London, Bristol, or Leeds, ever since there hath been any Yearly Conference of the said people called Methodists in any of the said places, hath always heretofore consisted of the preachers and expounders of God’s Holy Word, commonly called Methodist Preachers, in connexion with and under the care of the said John Wesley, whom he hath thought expedient year after year to summons to meet him in one or other of the said places of London, Bristol, or Leeds, to advise with them for the promotion of the Gospel of Christ, to appoint the said persons so summoned, and

the other preachers and expounders of God's Holy Word, also in connexion with and under the care of the said John Wesley, not summoned to the said Yearly Conference, to the use and enjoyment of the said chapels and premises so given and conveyed upon trust for the said John Wesley, and such other person and persons as he should appoint during his life as aforesaid, and for the expulsion of unworthy and admission of new persons under his care and into his Connexion to be preachers and expounders as aforesaid, and also of other persons upon trial for the like purposes, the names of all which persons so summoned by the said John Wesley, the persons appointed, with the chapels and premises to which they were so appointed, together with the duration of such appointments, and of those expelled or admitted into Connexion or upon trial, with all other matters transacted and done at the said Yearly Conference, have year by year been printed and published under the title of Minutes of Conference; and these presents further witness, and the said John Wesley doth hereby avouch and further declare, that the several persons hereinafter named, to wit [*here follow the names and descriptions of one hundred persons*], being preachers and expounders of God's Holy Word under the care and in connexion with the said John Wesley, have been and now are and do on the day of the date hereof constitute the members of the said Conference according to the true intent and meaning of the said several gifts and conveyances wherein the words Conference of the people called Methodists are mentioned and contained, and that the said several persons before named and their successors for ever, to be chosen as hereafter mentioned, are and shall for ever be construed, taken, and be the Conference of the people called Methodists, nevertheless upon the terms and subject to the regulations hereinafter prescribed: (that is to say,)

'First, That the members of the said Conference, and their successors for the time being for ever, shall assemble once in every year at London, Bristol, or Leeds (except as after mentioned) for the purposes aforesaid, and the time and place of holding every subsequent Conference shall be appointed at the preceding one, save that the next Conference after the date hereof shall be holden at Leeds, in Yorkshire, the last Tuesday in July next.

'Second, The act of the majority in number of the Con-

ference assembled as aforesaid shall be had, taken, and be the act of the whole Conference to all intents, purposes, and construction whatsoever.

‘Third, That after the Conference shall be assembled as aforesaid they shall first proceed to fill up all the vacancies occasioned by death or absence as after mentioned.

‘Fourth, No act of the Conference assembled as aforesaid shall be had, taken, or be the act of the Conference until forty of the members thereof are assembled, unless reduced under that number by death since the prior Conference or absence as after mentioned, nor until all the vacancies occasioned by death or absence shall be filled up by the election of new members of the Conference so as to make up the number one hundred, unless there be not a sufficient number of persons objects of such election, and during the assembly of the Conference there shall always be forty members present at the doing of any act, save as aforesaid, or otherwise, such act shall be void.

‘Fifth, The duration of the yearly assembly of the Conference shall not be less than five days nor more than three weeks, and be concluded by the appointment of the Conference if under twenty-one days, or otherwise the conclusion thereof shall follow of course at the end of the said twenty-one days, the whole of all which said time of the assembly of the Conference shall be had, taken, considered, and be the Yearly Conference of the people called Methodists, and all acts of the Conference during such yearly assembly thereof shall be the acts of the Conference, and none other.

‘Sixth, Immediately after all the vacancies occasioned by death or absence are filled up by the election of new members as aforesaid, the Conference shall choose a President and Secretary of their assembly out of themselves, who shall continue such until the election of another President or Secretary in the next or other subsequent Conference, and the said President shall have the privilege and power of two members in all acts of the Conference during his presidency, and such other powers, privileges, and authorities as the Conference shall, from time to time, see fit to entrust into his hands.

‘Seventh, Any member of the Conference absenting himself from the yearly assembly thereof for two years successively without the consent or dispensation of the Conference, and be not present on the first day of the third yearly



assembly thereof at the time and place appointed for the holding of the same, shall cease to be a member of the Conference from and after the said first day of the said third yearly assembly thereof to all intents and purposes as though he were naturally dead; but the Conference shall and may dispense with or consent to the absence of any member from any of the said yearly assemblies for any cause which the Conference may see fit or necessary, and such member, whose absence shall be so dispensed with or consented to by the Conference, shall not by such absence cease to be a member thereof.

‘Eighth, The Conference shall and may expel and put out from being a member thereof, or from being in connexion therewith, or from being upon trial, any person member of the Conference or admitted into connexion, or upon trial, for any cause which to the Conference may seem fit or necessary, and every member of the Conference so expelled and put out shall cease to be a member thereof to all intents and purposes as though he was naturally dead, and the Conference immediately after the expulsion of any member thereof as aforesaid shall elect another person to be a member of the Conference in the stead of such member so expelled.

‘Ninth, The Conference shall and may admit into connexion with them, or upon trial, any person or persons whom they shall approve to be preachers and expounders of God’s Holy Word, under the care and direction of the Conference, the name of every such person or persons so admitted into connexion, or upon trial as aforesaid, with the time and degrees of the admission, being entered in the Journals or Minutes of the Conference.

‘Tenth, No person shall be elected a member of the Conference who hath not been admitted into connexion with the Conference as a preacher and expounder of God’s Holy Word as aforesaid for twelve months.

‘Eleventh, The Conference shall not nor may nominate or appoint any person to the use and enjoyment of or to preach and expound God’s Holy Word in any of the chapels and premises so given or conveyed, or which may be given or conveyed upon the trusts aforesaid, who is not either a member of the Conference or admitted into connexion with the same, or upon trial as aforesaid, nor appoint any person for more than three years successively to the use and enjoyment of any chapel and premises already given or to be given or conveyed upon the

trusts aforesaid, except ordained Ministers of the Church of England.

‘Twelfth, That the Conference shall and may appoint the place of holding the yearly assembly thereof, at any other city, town, or place than London, Bristol, or Leeds, when it shall seem expedient so to do.

‘Thirteenth, And for the convenience of the chapels and premises already or which may hereafter be given or conveyed upon the trusts aforesaid, situate in Ireland or other parts out of the Kingdom of Great Britain, the Conference shall and may, when and as often as it shall seem expedient, but not otherwise, appoint and delegate any member or members of the Conference with all or any of the powers, privileges, and advantages hereinbefore contained or vested in the Conference, and all and every the acts, admissions, expulsions, and appointments whatsoever of such member or members of the Conference so appointed and delegated as aforesaid, the same being put into writing and signed by such delegate or delegates, and entered in the Journals or Minutes of the Conference, and subscribed as after mentioned, shall be deemed, taken, and be the acts, admissions, expulsions, and appointments of the Conference to all intents, constructions, and purposes whatsoever from the respective times when the same shall be done by such delegate or delegates, notwithstanding anything herein contained to the contrary.

‘Fourteenth, All resolutions and orders touching elections, admissions, expulsions, consents, dispensations, delegations, or appointments and acts whatsoever of the Conference shall be entered and written in the Journals or Minutes of the Conference, which shall be kept for that purpose, publicly read, and then subscribed by the President and Secretary thereof for the time being, during the time such Conference shall be assembled, and when so entered and subscribed shall be had, taken, received, and be the acts of the Conference, and such entry and subscription as aforesaid shall be had, taken, received, and be evidence of all and every such acts of the said Conference and of their said delegates without the aid of any other proof, and whatever shall not be so entered and subscribed as aforesaid shall not be had, taken, received, or be the act of the Conference; and the said President and Secretary are hereby required and obliged to enter and subscribe as aforesaid every act whatever of the Conference.

‘Lastly, Whenever the said Conference shall be reduced under the number of forty members, and continue so reduced for three yearly assemblies thereof successively, or whenever the members thereof shall decline or neglect to meet together annually for the purposes aforesaid during the space of three years, and then and in either of the said events the Conference of the people called Methodists shall be extinguished, and all the aforesaid powers, privileges, and advantages shall cease, and the said chapels and premises, and all other chapels and premises which now are or hereafter may be settled, given, or conveyed upon the trusts aforesaid, shall vest in the Trustees for the time being of the said chapels and premises respectively, and their successors for ever; upon trust that they and the survivors of them, and the Trustees for the time being, do, shall, and may appoint such person or persons to preach and expound God’s Holy Word therein, and to have the use and enjoyment thereof, for such time and in such manner as to them shall seem proper.

‘Provided always, that nothing herein contained shall extend or be construed to extend to extinguish, lessen, or abridge the life estate of the said John Wesley and Charles Wesley, or either of them, of and in any of the said chapels and premises, or any other chapels and premises, wherein they, the said John Wesley and Charles Wesley, or either of them, now have or may have any estate or interest, power or authority whatsoever.

‘In witness thereof the said John Wesley hath hereunto set his hand and seal, the twenty-eighth day of February in the twenty-fourth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Third, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth, and in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty four,

JOHN WESLEY.

‘Sealed and delivered (being first duly stamped) in the presence of	{	WILLIAM CLULOW,
		Quality Court, Chancery Lane, London.
		RICHARD YOUNG,
		Clerk to the said William Clulow.

‘Taken and acknowledged by the Rev. John Wesley, party hereto, this 28th of February, 1784, at the Public Office before me,

‘EDWARD MONTAGU.’

## APPENDIX II.

THE 'FORM OF DISCIPLINE,' OR 'CODE OF LAWS,' ISSUED  
BY THE CONFERENCE OF 1797.

### *Prefatory Note.*

IT appears desirable to insert in this work the important document issued by the Conference of 1797, and referred to in the Chancery proceedings of 1835 (*Warren v. Burton*), being described by the letter F. Of that document the Rev. Thomas Jackson, then the Connexional Editor, wrote as follows in 1835 :—

‘In the printed Minutes of the Conference for the year 1797 (see the authorised edition, Vol. i., p. 377) there is the following announcement :—“Whereas, we, the undersigned, have, on this and the preceding day, carefully revised the Rules drawn up and left us by our late venerable Father in the Gospel, the Rev. Mr. Wesley, which were published by him in our Large Minutes, to which we consented when we were admitted, and by which we were regulated during his life ; and whereas we have collected together those Rules which we believe to be essential to the existence of Methodism, as well as others, to which we have no objection, we do now VOLUNTARILY and in GOOD FAITH sign our names, as approving of, and engaging to comply with, the aforesaid Collection of Rules, or Code of Laws, God being our helper.” (Signed.) “THOMAS COKE, *President*, SAMUEL BRADBURN, *Secretary*,” and by WILLIAM THOMPSON, ALEXANDER MATHER, JOHN PAWSON, JOSEPH BENSON, THOMAS TAYLOR, JOSEPH BRADFORD, JOHN BARBER, JAMES WOOD, HENRY MOORE, JOSEPH TAYLOR, WALTER GRIFFITH, JOHN GAULTER, JOSEPH ENTWISLE, JONATHAN CROWTHER, JONATHAN EDMONDSON, CHARLES ATMORE, RICHARD REECE, and other Preachers present at that Conference.

‘In the Minutes of the same year (Vol. i., pp. 390-395) there is an Address to the Methodist Societies, dated Leeds, August 7, 1797, and officially signed, “in behalf and by order of the Conference,” by “Thomas Coke, *President*,” and “Samuel Bradburn

*Secretary.*" That Address contains seven distinct heads or articles ; the fifth of which (see Vol. i., p. 392) is as follows, and refers to the "Collection of Rules or Code of Laws" above-mentioned, as having been then made and signed by the Preachers present :—"V. We have selected all our ancient Rules, which were made before the death of our late venerable Father in the Gospel, the Rev. Mr. Wesley, which are essential Rules, or prudential at this present time ; and have solemnly signed them, declaring our approbation of them, and determination to comply with them ; one single Preacher excepted, who, in consequence, withdrew from us."

'The "Collection of Rules," thus "selected," "revised," and "signed," and brought down to the year 1797, inclusive, was, by order of the Conference, published in that year, in a pamphlet, under the following title :—"Minutes of several Conversations between the Rev. John Wesley, A.M., and the Preachers in Connexion with him. Containing the Form of Discipline established among the Preachers and People in the Methodist Societies.—London : Printed for G. Whitfield, City Road ; and Sold at all the Methodist Preaching Houses in Town and Country. 1779."

'The date of 1779, thus given to the pamphlet, is manifestly and indisputably a mis-print, and ought to have been, according to the undoubted fact, 1797.

'This pamphlet, legally verified by affidavit on oath, was produced during certain recent proceedings in Chancery, and recognised as a "Code," both by the Vice-Chancellor, and subsequently by the Lord Chancellor, in their very important "judgments" upon the case then under adjudication. The latter observed, "They (the Conference) published what they considered to be the Code of the Laws of Methodism, in the year 1797, and they sign that Code with their names. That very Code has been given in evidence ; it is the document described by the letter F."

'Of the original pamphlet, whose history and authority have been thus stated, the present publication is an exact and faithful re-print. The only known variation is the insertion of the true date, instead of the one which a typographical error had introduced in the title-page of the first edition.

'THOMAS JACKSON, *Editor.*'

'LONDON,  
'July 13th, 1835.

When this pamphlet was reprinted in 1850, the Editors appended the following Postscript to Mr. Jackson's statement :—

'It should be recollected by the reader, that this pamphlet professes to contain those Rules and Regulations *only* which were in

existence and operation up to the year 1797. Many of these have undergone important modifications, or been wholly superseded, since that time ; and various others have been adopted by successive Conferences. . . . In a few instances the alterations since 1797 above mentioned, have been intimated, in this edition of the "Code," by a note at the foot of the page : but in many cases this could not be conveniently accomplished at present.'

In transferring this valuable document to these pages, the author of this work has indicated, in very many additional instances, the *changes* which have been made by more recent legislation. Two sections, also, but *only* two, have been omitted, as being now *entirely set aside*. The first (No. XXX.) is on 'The Rules of the Preachers' Fund,' now superseded by the 'Itinerant Methodist Preachers' Annuitant Society' and the 'Worn-out Ministers' and Ministers' Widows' Auxiliary Fund.' (See Part III., Chapter xiv., of the present work.) The second section omitted (No. XXXIII.) entitled, 'How to Preserve the Chapels,' has been superseded by the adoption by the Conference of the 'Chapel Model Deed.' In all other respects the document is given *verbatim*.

---

'MINUTES OF SEVERAL CONVERSATIONS BETWEEN THE REV. JOHN WESLEY, A.M., AND THE PREACHERS IN CONNEXION WITH HIM. CONTAINING THE FORM OF DISCIPLINE ESTABLISHED AMONG THE PREACHERS AND PEOPLE IN THE METHODIST SOCIETIES. LONDON : PRINTED FOR GEORGE WHITFIELD, CITY ROAD ; AND SOLD AT ALL THE METHODIST PREACHING-HOUSES IN TOWN AND COUNTRY. 1797.

---

#### 'CONTENTS.

##### Section

- I. The Design of God in sending the Methodist Preachers.
- II. Rise of Methodism.
- III. Method of trying Candidates for the Ministry.
- IV. Office and Duty of a Methodist Preacher.

## Section

- V. The peculiar Business of a Superintendent.
- VI. Method of Admitting Persons into Society.
- VII. Admission of Local Preachers, and their Duty.
- VIII. Method of holding a Conference.
- IX. Business of a Helper.
- X. Directions for obtaining higher Degrees of Holiness.
- XI. For obtaining a closer Union among the Preachers.
- XII. On Preaching where we can form no Society; and on Field-Preaching.
- XIII. On the Decrease of the Work, and the proper Means of promoting a Revival.
- XIV. Against Antinomianism.
- XV. The most useful Way of Preaching.
- XVI. How to guard against Formality in Public Worship, especially in Singing.
- XVII. On Visiting and Instructing the People from House to House.
- XVIII. On Instructing the Children.
- XIX. On Conformity to the World, Bribery, and Sabbath-Breaking.
- XX. On Marrying with Unbelievers.
- XXI. On Bankruptcies, Strangers staying at the Society-Meetings, Lovefeasts, Funeral Sermons, and Talking in the Chapels.
- XXII. On Strangers being entertained at the Preachers' Houses; and on Cleanliness.
- XXIII. In what Cases we allow Service in Church-Hours.
- XXIV. How to prevent Nervous Disorders.
- XXV. The Order of the Districts, and what Business is to be done there.
- XXVI. Plan of General Pacification.
- XXVII. Agreement with the Trustees at Bristol, in 1794.
- XXVIII. Mr. Wesley's Letter to the Conference in 1791; and their determination in consequence of it.
- XXIX. Certain Rules agreed to by the Conference at different Times.
- XXX. The Rules of the Preachers' Fund.
- XXXI. Account of Kingswood School.
- XXXII. Of the Yearly Collection.

## Section

XXXIII. How to preserve the Chapels.

XXXIV. Regulations made at Leeds Conference in 1797.

XXXV. Sundry Advices to the Preachers.

---

 'MINUTES, ETC.

'IT is desired, that all things be considered as in the immediate presence of God.

'That every person speak freely whatever is in his mind.

'While we are conversing let us have an especial care to set God always before us. In the intermediate hours let us redeem all the time we can for private exercises, and let us give ourselves to prayer for one another, and for a blessing on this our labour.

## 'SECTION I.

'THE DESIGN OF GOD IN SENDING THE METHODIST PREACHERS.

'Q. 1. IN what view may the Methodist Preachers be considered?

'A. As messengers sent by the Lord, out of the common way, to provoke the regular Clergy to jealousy, and to supply their lack of service towards those who are perishing for want of knowledge; and, above all, to reform the nation, by spreading Scriptural holiness over the land.

## 'II.—THE RISE OF METHODISM.

'Q. 2. WHAT was the rise of Methodism, so called?

'A. In 1729 the late Mr. Wesley and his brother, upon reading the Bible, saw they could not be saved without holiness; they followed after it, and incited others to do the same. In 1737 they saw holiness comes by faith. They saw likewise, that men are justified before they are sanctified: but still holiness was their point.

'God then thrust them out, utterly against their will, to raise a holy people. When Satan could no otherwise hinder



this, he threw Antinomianism in the way, which strikes directly at the root of all holiness.

*'III.—THE METHOD OF TRYING CANDIDATES FOR THE MINISTRY.*

*'Q. 3. How shall we try those who think they are moved by the Holy Ghost to preach the Gospel ?*

*'A. Inquire, Do they know God as a pardoning God ? Have they the love of God abiding in them ? Do they desire and seek nothing but God ? And are they holy in all manner of conversation ? Have they gifts as well as grace for the work ? Have they a clear, sound understanding ? Have they a right judgment in the things of God ? Have they a just conception of salvation by faith ? And has God given them an acceptable way of speaking ? Do they speak justly, readily, and clearly ? Have they had any fruit of their labour ? Have any been truly convinced of sin, and converted to God, by their preaching ?*

*'As long as the above marks concur in any one, we believe he is called of God to preach. These we receive as sufficient proof that he is moved thereto by the Holy Ghost.*

*'But before any one can be received even upon trial among us, it is necessary that he should have been a member of the Society for some considerable time ; that he should have acted as a Local Preacher ; that he should be recommended by the Quarterly Meeting to the District Meeting, and by that to the Conference ;—and at the Conference in 1797 it was agreed, that, before any Superintendent propose any Preacher to the Conference as proper to be admitted on trial, such Preacher must not only be approved of at the March Quarterly Meeting, but must have read and signed the General Minutes, as fully approving of them ; nor must any one suppose, or pretend to think, that the Conversations which have been on any of these Minutes were intended to qualify them, as in the least to affect the spirit and design of them ;—that he should then travel four years upon trial, during which time he must not marry ; and being well recommended by the people where he has laboured, and by the Preachers who have laboured with him, he shall then be received into Full Connexion. The proper time for doing this is at a Conference. After serious, solemn prayer, the following questions shall be proposed to each Candidate, which he shall be required to answer as in the presence of God :—*

“Have you a lively faith in Christ? Do you enjoy a clear manifestation of the love of God to your soul? Have you constant power over all sin? Do you expect to be perfected in love in this life? Do you really desire and earnestly seek it? Are you resolved to devote yourself wholly to God, and to His work? Do you know the Methodist plan of doctrine and discipline? Have you read the Plain Account of the Methodists; the Appeals to Men of Reason and Religion? Do you know the Rules of the Society, and of the Bands? Are you determined, by the help of God, to keep them? Do you take no snuff, tobacco, or drams? Have you read and seriously considered the Minutes of the Conference? Especially have you considered the Rules of a Helper? and, above all, the first, tenth, and twelfth? And will you keep them for conscience sake? Are you determined to employ all your time in the work of God? Will you preach every morning and evening when opportunity serves, endeavouring not to speak too long or too loud? Will you diligently instruct the children where you can? Will you visit from house to house where it may be done? Will you recommend fasting and prayer, both by precept and example? Are you in debt?”

‘Having answered the above questions to our satisfaction, we then give him the Minutes of the Conference inscribed thus:—

“To A. B.

“You think it your duty to call sinners to repentance. Make full proof hereof, and we shall rejoice to receive you as a fellow-labourer.”\*

#### ‘IV. THE OFFICE AND DUTY OF A METHODIST PREACHER.

‘Q. 4. WHAT is the office of a Christian Minister?

‘A. To watch over souls as he that must give account; to feed and guide the flock.

\* It was Mr. Wesley’s practice to give a copy of the Minutes thus inscribed to each Preacher, when he was admitted on trial. When he had passed acceptably through the period of his probation, and was admitted into Full Connexion with the Conference, the Minutes were presented to him with the following inscription:—‘As long as you freely consent to, and earnestly endeavour to walk by, these Rules, we shall rejoice to acknowledge you as a fellow-labourer.’—See Mr. Wesley’s Works, vol. viii., p. 326.

'Q. 5. How shall he be fully qualified for this great work?

'A. By walking closely with God, and having His work greatly at heart; by understanding and loving every branch of our discipline; and by carefully and constantly observing the twelve rules of an Helper; viz.,—

'1. Be diligent. Never be unemployed. Never be triflingly employed. Never *while* away time, nor spend more time at any place than is strictly necessary.

'2. Be serious. Let your motto be, "Holiness to the Lord." Avoid all lightness, jesting, and foolish talking.

'3. Converse sparingly and cautiously with women, particularly with young women.

'4. Take no step towards marriage without solemn prayer to God, and consulting with your brethren.

'5. Believe evil of no one, unless fully proved; take heed how you credit it. Put the best construction you can on everything. You know the Judge is always supposed to be on the prisoner's side.

'6. Speak evil of no one; else your word, especially, would eat as doth a canker; keep your thoughts within your own breast, till you come to the person concerned.

'7. Tell every one what you think wrong in him, lovingly and plainly, and as soon as may be, else it will fester in your own heart. Make all haste to cast the fire out of your bosom.

'8. Do not affect the gentleman. A Preacher of the Gospel is the servant of all.

'9. Be ashamed of nothing but sin; no, not of cleaning your own shoes, when necessary.

'10. Be punctual. Do everything exactly at the time. And do not mend our Rules, but keep them, and that for conscience sake.

'11. You have nothing to do but to save souls. Therefore spend and be spent in this work. And go always, not only to those who want you, but to those who want you most.

'12. Act in all things, not according to your own will, but as a son in the Gospel, and in union with your brethren. As such, it is your part to employ your time as our Rules direct; partly in preaching and visiting from house to house, partly in reading, meditation, and prayer. Above all, if you labour with us in our Lord's vineyard, it is needful that you should do that part of the work which the Conference shall advise,

at those times and places which they shall judge most for His glory.

'Observe: It is not your business to preach so many times, and to take care merely of this or that Society; but to save as many souls as you can; to bring as many sinners as you possibly can to repentance, and, with all your power, to build them up in that holiness without which they cannot see the Lord. And remember, a Methodist Preacher is to mind every point, great and small, in the Methodist discipline. Therefore you will need all the grace and all the sense you have; and to have all your wits about you.

#### 'V.—THE PECULIAR BUSINESS OF A SUPERINTENDENT.

'Q. 6. What is the business of a Superintendent?

'A. To see that the other Preachers in his Circuit behave well, and want nothing. He should consider these (especially if they are young men) as his pupils; into whose behaviour and studies he should frequently inquire; and, at proper times, should ask, Do you walk closely with God? Have you now fellowship with the Father and the Son? At what hour do you rise? Do you punctually observe the morning and evening hour of retirement? Do you spend your time profitably? Do you converse seriously, usefully, and closely? Do you use all the means of grace yourself, and enforce the use of them on all other persons? These are either instituted or prudential:—

'I. The INSTITUTED are these.—1. *Prayer*: In private, in the family, and in public; consisting of deprecation, petition, intercession, and thanksgiving. Do you use each of these?

'Do you use private prayer every morning and evening at least; if you can, at six in the evening, and the hour before or after morning preaching? Do you forecast daily, wherever you are, how to secure these hours? Do you avow it everywhere? Do you ask everywhere, Have you family prayer? Do you retire at six o'clock?

'2. *Searching the Scriptures*, by reading constantly, some part every day, all the Bible, in order, carefully, seriously, and with earnest prayer before and after: and do this fruitfully, immediately practising what you learn there. (2.) *Meditating*, at set times, by a fixed rule. (3.) *Hearing the word preached* at all opportunities, carefully, with earnest

prayer to God for a blessing upon His word. Have you a New Testament always about you?

‘3. *The Lord’s Supper.* Do you use this at every opportunity? with solemn prayer, and with earnest and deliberate self-devotion?

‘4. *Fasting.* Do you fast every Friday? The neglect of this is sufficient to account for our feebleness and faintness of spirit. We are continually grieving the Holy Spirit by the habitual neglect of a plain duty! Let us amend from this hour. There are several degrees of fasting, which cannot hurt your health. Begin next Friday, and avow this duty wherever you go. Touch no tea, coffee, or chocolate in the morning; but, if you want it, a little milk or water-gruel. Dine on potatoes; and, if you want it, eat three or four ounces of flesh in the evening. But at other times eat no flesh suppers. These exceedingly tend to breed nervous disorders.

‘5. *Christian Conference.* Are you convinced how important, and how difficult, it is to order your conversation aright? Is it always in grace, seasoned with salt, meet to minister grace to the hearers? Do not you converse too long at a time? Is not an hour commonly enough? Would it not be well always to have a determinate end in view? and always to conclude with prayer?

‘II. PRUDENTIAL MEANS we may use, either as common Christians, or as Preachers of the Gospel.

‘1. *As common Christians.* What particular rules have you in order to grow in grace? what arts of holy living?

‘2. *As Preachers.* Do you meet every Society, also the Leaders, and the Bands, if there are any? Do you live in holy watchfulness; denying yourself; taking up your cross; and in the exercise of the presence of God? Do you steadily watch against the world, the devil, yourself, and your besetting sin? Do you deny yourself every useless pleasure of sense, imagination, and honour? Are you temperate in all things? Instance in food: Do you use only that kind, and that degree, which is best both for your body and soul? Do you see the necessity of this? Do you eat no more at each meal than is necessary? Do you eat no flesh-suppers, and no late suppers? Do you use only that kind and degree of drink which is best both for your body and soul? Do you drink water, or wine or ale? Do you want these?

'Wherein do you take up your cross daily? Do you cheerfully bear your cross (whatever is grievous to nature) as a gift of God, and labour to profit thereby?

'Do you endeavour to set God always before you? to see His eye continually fixed upon you? Never can you use these means but a blessing must ensue. And the more you use them, the more you will grow in grace.

'A Superintendent ought also to visit the Classes quarterly, to regulate the Bands, and to deliver Tickets; to take in or to put out of the Society, or the Bands:—At the Conference in 1797 it was agreed, that the Leaders' Meeting shall have a right to declare any person on trial improper to be received into the Society; and after such declaration the Superintendent shall not admit such person into the Society. And no person shall be expelled from the Society for immorality, till such immorality be proved at a Leaders' Meeting:—To keep Watch-nights and Lovefeasts; to hold Quarterly Meetings, and there diligently to inquire both into the temporal and spiritual state of the Societies; to take care that every Society be supplied with books; to send to London a circumstantial account of every remarkable conversion, and of every remarkable death; to take an exact list of all the Societies in his Circuit once a year; to meet the married men and women, and the single men and women, in the large Societies, once a year; and to overlook the accounts of the Stewards.

'The following advices are recommended to all the Superintendents.

'Leave your successor a regular catalogue of all the Societies in the Circuit. See that every Band-Leader has the Band-Rules. Calmly and vigorously enforce the Rules concerning needless ornaments, drams, snuff, and tobacco: give no Band-ticket to any person who does not promise to leave them off.' As soon as there are four men or women believers in any place, put them into a Band. Suffer no Lovefeast to last more than an hour and half; and instantly stop all from breaking the cake with one another. Warn all, from time to time, that none are to remove from one Society to another, without a certificate from the Superintendent in these words: "A. B., the bearer, is a member of our Society in C. I believe he has a sufficient reason for removing." Everywhere recommend decency and cleanliness. Cleanliness is next to godliness. Read the Thoughts upon Dress

once a year in every large Society. In visiting the Classes be very mild, but very strict. Give no ticket to any who follow the foolish fashions of the world. Meet the Bands once a week; and keep a Lovefeast for them *only*, once a quarter. Exhort every believer to embrace the advantage. Give a Band-ticket to none, till they have met a quarter on trial.

'As we always wish to act by united counsels, and as we desire that every person in any office in our Societies should fulfil the duties of his station, it is the duty of the Superintendent to take care, that the Leaders be not only men of sound judgment, but men truly devoted to God: let each of them be diligently examined concerning his method of meeting a Class. Let this be done at the quarterly visitation of the Classes. And, in order to this, allow sufficient time for the visiting of each Society.

'Let each Leader carefully inquire how every soul in his Class prospers; not only how each person observes the outward Rules, but how he grows in the knowledge and love of God. Endeavour to make the meeting of the Classes lively and profitable. Therefore change improper Leaders. But, in doing this, or in appointing a new Leader, great care and tenderness must be used; and it is highly necessary to consult the rest of the Leaders on such occasions. It was agreed at the Conference in 1797, that no person shall be appointed a Leader, or Steward, or be removed from his office, but in conjunction with the Leaders' Meeting: the nomination to be in the Superintendent, and the approbation or disapprobation in the Leaders' Meeting.

'Let the Leaders frequently meet each other's Classes.

'Let us observe which of the Leaders are the most useful; and let these meet the other Classes as often as possible.

#### 'VI.—THE METHOD OF ADMITTING PERSONS INTO SOCIETY.

'Q. 7. How shall we prevent improper persons from insinuating themselves into the Society?

'A. 1. Give notes to none but those who are recommended by a person you know; or till they have met three or four times in a Class, and are recommended by the Leader.

'2. Give tickets to none till they are recommended by a Leader with whom they have met two months on trial. Give them the Rules of the Society the first time they meet.

'3. In large towns, admit persons into the Society on the Sunday following the visitation of the Classes, by reading their names over; then read also the names of those who are excluded. And admit persons into the Bands at the quarterly Lovefeast after the visitation.

'4. As to the exclusion of members from the Society, the far greater number exclude themselves, by utterly forsaking us; but with respect to others, let the Rules of the Society be carefully attended to, and the Leaders be consulted on such occasions, and the crime proved to their satisfaction.

'5. Let one or more of the Stewards be changed once a year. The proper time for doing this is at a Quarterly Meeting, when the Superintendent shall consult all who are present respecting who may be the most proper persons to act in that capacity.

'VII.—RESPECTING THE ADMISSION OF LOCAL PREACHERS, AND THEIR DUTY.

'6. RESPECTING the admission of persons to be Local Preachers: Let the Superintendent regularly meet the Local Preachers once a quarter; and let none be admitted but those who are proposed and approved at that meeting; and if in any Circuit this cannot be done, then let them be proposed and approved in the general Quarterly Meeting.

'7. Every Local Preacher shall meet in Class, and conform to all our Rules of Discipline. Let none be excused in this respect.

'Let no Local Preacher be permitted to preach in any other Circuit, without producing a recommendation from the Superintendent of that Circuit in which he lives; nor suffer any invitation to be admitted as a plea, but from men in office, with the consent of the Superintendent of that Circuit. The design of this Rule is to prevent any under the character of a Local Preacher from burdening the people, either by collecting money, or by living upon them: and to prevent improper persons, who bear no part of the expense, from inviting Local Preachers to visit them. But it never was intended to reflect the least disrespect on any of our worthy brethren the Local Preachers; whom, considered as a body, we greatly respect.

'8. Let no Local Preacher keep Lovefeasts without the consent of the Superintendent, nor in any wise interfere with



his business. Let every one keep in his own place, and attend to the duties of his station.

‘VIII.—THE REGULAR METHOD OF HOLDING A CONFERENCE.

‘Q. 8. WHAT is the method wherein we usually proceed in our Conferences?

‘A. 1. Elect a President and Secretary.

‘2. Inquire what preachers have died the preceding year.

‘3. What Preachers have desisted from travelling?

‘4. What Preachers are to be admitted?

‘5. Who remain on trial; and who are to be admitted on trial?

‘6. Inquire into the objections which may be produced against any of the Preachers, who are to be examined one by one.

‘7. Appoint the Preachers to their respective stations for the ensuing year.

‘8. What numbers are in the Societies?

‘9. What is the Kingswood Collection?

‘10. What boys are to be received into the School, and what girls to be assisted?

‘11. What is the Yearly Collection; and how this is expended?

‘12. What is contributed to the Preachers’ Fund; and who are to be relieved out of it?

‘13. How many Preachers’ wives are to be provided for; and by what Societies?

‘14. Where and when may the next Conference be?\*

‘IX.—THE PROPER BUSINESS OF A HELPER.

‘Q 9. WHAT is the particular business of those Preachers who do not act as Superintendents?

‘A. To feed the flock, by constantly preaching morning and evening; to meet the Society and the Bands weekly; to meet the Leaders weekly; to preach every morning where he can have twenty hearers,—but where he cannot, then to sing

---

\* In consequence of the greatly enlarged extent of the Connexion, the business of the Conference embraces many subjects beyond those here specified. The present arrangements of the Conference, and the general order of business observed in it, are given in Part II., Chapters ii., iii., of the present work.

and pray with them; and to do any other part of the work which the Superintendent may desire him to do.

'Q. 10. Should any of our Preachers follow trades?

'A. The question is not, whether they may not occasionally work with their hands, as St. Paul did; but whether it be proper for them to buy or sell any kind of merchandise. It is fully determined that this shall not be done by any Preacher; no, not the selling of pills, drops, or balsams.

'X.—DIRECTIONS FOR OBTAINING HIGHER DEGREES OF HOLINESS.

'Q. 11. WHY are not we ourselves more holy? Why do we not live in eternity? Why do we not walk with God all the day long? Why are we not wholly devoted to God, breathing the whole spirit of Missionaries?

'A. Because we are idle. We forget our first Rule: "Be diligent; never be unemployed." Do we spend as many hours in a day in God's work, as we did formerly in man's work? Do not some of us spend too much time in talking, or in reading history, newspapers, or other books, which have no tendency either to make us more holy or more useful?

'That this may no longer be the case,—as often as possible, rise at four o'clock. From four to five in the morning, and from six to seven in the evening, meditate, pray, and read, partly the holy Scriptures, and partly the most close and practical parts of what Mr. Wesley has published. From six in the morning till twelve (allowing an hour for breakfast) read in order, with much prayer, the Christian Library, and all our other books, whether in prose or in verse, and especially all Mr. Wesley's Sermons.

'If any one will say, "I read only the Bible"; then he ought to teach others to read only the Bible, and, by the same rule, to hear only the Bible. If you need no other book but the Bible, you are got above St. Paul. He wanted others too: "Bring the books," says he, "but especially the parchments." If any say, "I have no taste for reading"; then you must contract a taste for it by use, or return home again.

'In the afternoon visit as many of the sick, and those who want your help as you can; and you will have work enough for all your time. Then no Preacher will stay with

us who is as salt that hath lost its savour; for to such this employment would be mere drudgery. And in order to it, you will have need of all the useful knowledge you can procure.

**'XI.—DIRECTIONS FOR OBTAINING A CLOSER UNION AMONG  
THE PREACHERS.**

**'Q. 12.** WHAT can be done in order to a closer union of our Preachers with each other?

**'A.** Let them be deeply convinced of the absolute necessity of it. Let them pray for a desire of union. Let them speak freely and lovingly to each other. When they meet, let them never part without prayer. Let them beware how they despise each other's gifts. Let them never speak slightly of each other in any kind. Let them defend each other's characters in everything, as far as they can with a good conscience. And let them labour in honour to prefer the other before himself.

**'XII.—ON PREACHING WHERE WE CAN FORM NO SOCIETY; AND  
ON FIELD-PREACHING.**

**'Q. 13.** Is it advisable to continue preaching in those places where we find that we can form no Society?

**'A.** By no means; we have made the trial in various places. But the seed has fallen by the highway side; there is scarce any fruit remaining.

**'Q. 14.** Where shall we endeavour to preach the most?

**'A.** Where there is the greatest number of quiet and willing hearers; and where the Lord is in a peculiar manner reviving His work.

**'Q. 15.** Have we not used field-preaching too sparingly?

**'A.** We have. Because our call is to save that which is lost. Now we cannot expect them to seek us. Therefore we should go and seek them; because we are peculiarly called to go into the highways and hedges, to compel them to come in; because that reason against it is not good, "The house will hold all that come." The house may hold all that come to the house, but not all that would come to the field.

'The greatest hindrance to this you may expect from the rich, or cowardly, or lazy Methodists. But regard them not, neither Stewards, Leaders, nor people. Whenever the weather will permit, go out in the name of the Lord into the

most public places, and call upon all to repent and believe the Gospel; every Sunday in particular; especially where there are old Societies, lest they should settle upon their lees. The Stewards will frequently oppose this lest they lose their usual collections. But this is not a sufficient reason against it. Shall we barter souls for money?

'XIII.—ON THE DECREASE OF THE WORK, AND THE PROPER MEANS OF PROMOTING A REVIVAL.

'Q. 16. How can we account for the decrease of the work of God in any Circuit?

'A. It may be owing to the want of zeal and exactness in the Superintendent, occasioning the want of discipline throughout; or to the want of life and diligence in the Preachers; or to the people's losing the life of God, and sinking into the spirit of the world. It may be owing to the want of more field-preaching; or of visiting more new places.

'Q. 17. What can be done in order to revive the work of God where it is decayed?

'A. Let every Preacher read carefully over the Life and Journals of the late Mr. Wesley, the Life of Mr. Fletcher, the Life of David Brainerd; and let us be followers of them as they were of Christ, in absolute self-denial, in total deadness to the world, and in fervent love to God and man. Let us only secure this point, and the world and the devil must fall under our feet.

'Let all the Preachers be conscientiously exact in the whole Methodist discipline; and take care that no Circuit be at any time without Preachers.

'Strongly and explicitly exhort all believers to go on to perfection. We all agree to defend this doctrine; meaning thereby, salvation from all sin, by the love of God and man filling the heart. We say, "That this may be attained in this life." The substance then is settled. And as to the circumstance, "Is this change gradual or instantaneous?" it is both the one and the other. From the time we are justified, there ought to be a gradual sanctification, a growing in grace, a daily advance in the knowledge and love of God. And if sin cease before death, there must, in the nature of the thing, be an instantaneous change. There must be a last moment wherein it does exist, and a first moment wherein it does not.

But should we, in preaching, insist both upon the one and the other? Certainly, we must insist on the gradual work, and that earnestly and constantly. And are there not reasons why we should insist on the instantaneous work also? If there be such a blessed change before death, should we not encourage all believers to expect it? and the rather, because constant experience shows, that the more earnestly they expect this, the more swiftly and steadily does the gradual work of God go on in their souls; the more watchful they are against all sin, the more careful to grow in grace, the more zealous of good works, and the more punctual in their attendance upon all the ordinances of God. Whereas, just the contrary effects are observed whenever this expectation ceases. They are saved by hope; by this hope of a total change with a gradually increasing salvation. Destroy this hope, and that salvation stands still, or rather decreases daily. Therefore, whosoever would advance the gradual change in believers should strongly insist on the instantaneous.

#### 'XIV.—AGAINST ANTINOMIANISM.

'Q. 18. WHAT is most destructive of Methodism, or the doctrine of inward holiness?

'A. Calvinism, that is, the doctrine of unconditional predestination. All the devices of Satan have done far less towards stopping this work of God than that single doctrine. It strikes at the root of salvation from sin, previous to glory; it puts the matter quite upon another footing. This doctrine seems to magnify Christ; although in reality it supposes Him to have died in vain. For the absolutely elect must have been saved without Him, and the non-elect cannot be saved by Him. It is highly pleasing to flesh and blood; unconditional perseverance in particular.

'Let all our Preachers carefully read over Mr. Wesley's and Mr. Fletcher's tracts.

'Let them frequently and explicitly preach the whole truth, though not in a controversial way. Let them take care to do it in love and gentleness.

'Lay hold upon any that you find newly convinced of the truth, and warn them against predestination. Answer all their objections as occasion offers, both in public and in private. But do this with all possible sweetness both of look

and accent. Frequently warn our people against hearing that doctrine. And pray much, that the Lord may prevent the evil.

'We said in 1744, "We have leaned too much toward Calvinism." Wherein?

'With regard to man's faithfulness. Our Lord Himself taught us to use the expression, and therefore we ought never to be ashamed of it. We ought steadily to assert, upon His authority, that, if a man is not faithful in the unrighteous mammon, God will not give him the true riches.

'With regard to working for life, which our Lord expressly commands us to do: "Labour," ἐργάζεσθε, that is, work, "for the meat that endureth to everlasting life." And, in fact, every believer, till he comes to glory, works for, as well as from life.

'We have received it as a maxim, that a man is to do nothing in order to justification. Nothing can be more false. Whosoever desires to find favour with God should cease from evil, and learn to do well. So God Himself teaches by the Prophet Isaiah. Whosoever repents should do works meet for repentance. And if this is not in order to find favour, what does he do them for?

'Once more review the whole affair. Who of us is now accepted of God? He that now believes in Christ with a loving, obedient heart. But who among those that never heard the Gospel? He that, according to the light he has, feareth God and worketh righteousness. Is this the same with, He that is sincere? Nearly, if not quite. Is not this salvation by works? Not by the merit of works, but by works as a condition. What then have we been disputing about for these thirty years? I am afraid, about words; namely, in some of the foregoing instances.

'As to merit itself, of which we have been so dreadfully afraid: We are rewarded according to our works, yea, because of our works. How does this differ from, "for the sake of our works"? And how differs this from *secundum merita operum*? which is no more than, "as our works deserve." Let him that can, split the hair.

'The grand objection to one of the preceding propositions is drawn from matter of fact: God does in fact justify those who, by their own confession, neither feared God nor wrought righteousness. Is this an exception to the general

rule? It is a doubt whether God makes any exception at all. But how are we sure, that the person in question never did fear God and work righteousness? His own thinking so is no proof. For we know, how all who are convinced of sin undervalue themselves in every respect.

'Does not talking, without proper caution, of a justified or a sanctified state, tend to mislead men; almost naturally leading them to trust in what was done in one moment? Whereas we are every moment pleasing or displeasing to God, according to our works; according to the whole of our present inward tempers, and outward behaviour.\*

'XV.—THE MOST USEFUL WAY OF PREACHING.

'Q. 19. WHAT is the best general method of preaching?

'A. To invite, to convince, to offer Christ, to build up; and to do this in some measure in every sermon. The most effectual way of preaching Christ is to preach Him in all His offices; and to declare His Law as well as His Gospel, both to believers and unbelievers. Let us strongly insist upon inward and outward holiness: and, with this view, set forth Christ as evidently crucified before their eyes; Christ in all the riches of His grace, justifying us by His blood, and sanctifying us by His Spirit. Always suit your subject to the state of your audience. Choose the plainest texts you can. Take care not to ramble, but keep to your text, and make out what you take in hand. Be sparing in spiritualising or allegorising. Let your whole deportment before the congregation be serious, weighty, and solemn. Take care of anything awkward or affected, either in your gesture, phrase, or pronunciation. Do not usually pray above eight or ten minutes, before or after the sermon. Be sure never to disappoint a congregation, unless in case of life or death; and begin and end exactly at the time. The evening preaching should never begin later than seven o'clock, unless in time of harvest. Young Preachers might often exhort without taking a text.

---

\* 'The sense in which these doctrinal Minutes are to be understood is clearly stated by Mr. Fletcher, in his admirable *Checks to Antinomianism*; who has also proved them to be strictly Scriptural.' See, also, Mr. Watson's *Observations* in his *Life of the Rev. John Wesley*, and Mr. Wesley's own explanatory Declaration, given by him. (Watson's Works, vol. v., pp. 235-239.)

'Everywhere avail yourself of the great festivals, by preaching on the occasion, and singing our hymns, which you should take care to have in readiness.\*

'XVI.—HOW TO GUARD AGAINST FORMALITY IN PUBLIC WORSHIP,  
ESPECIALLY IN SINGING.

'Q. 20. How shall we guard against formality in public worship?

'A. By carefully warning the people against it. By taking care that our own minds are duly affected by the truths we preach; never losing sight of ourselves. By choosing such hymns as are suitable to the congregation. By singing not too much at once, seldom more than five or six verses. By suiting the tune to the words. By sometimes seriously asking the people, "Now, do you know what you said last? Did you speak no more than you felt?"

'Is not formality in singing creeping in, singing those complex tunes and anthems which it is scarcely possible to sing with devotion? The repeating the same words so often, and especially while another is repeating other words; (the horrid abuse which runs through the modern Church music,) as it shocks all common sense, so it necessarily brings in dead formality, and has no religion in it. Besides it is a flat contradiction to our Lord's command, "Use not vain repetitions"; for what is a vain repetition if this is not? What end of devotion does it serve? Sing no anthems.

'Do not suffer the people to sing too slow; this naturally tends to formality. In every large Society let them learn to sing; and let them always learn our own tunes first. Let the women constantly sing their own parts alone: let no man sing with them, unless he understands the notes, and sings the bass. Introduce no new tunes, till they are perfect in the old ones. Let no organ be placed anywhere, till it be proposed at the Conference. Recommend the Tune-Book everywhere; and if you cannot sing yourself, choose a person or two in each place to pitch the tune for you. Exhort every

---

\* The principal hymns on the great festivals of the Church here referred to are inserted in the 'New Supplement' to the Hymn-Book in general use among the Methodists. There is not therefore the same necessity for providing those hymns as separate publications; but their use, on the recurrence of the great festivals of the Christian Church, may be properly urged as most appropriate and conducive to edification.



one, whether man or woman, in the congregation, to sing. If a Preacher be present, let no other person give out the words. When they wish to teach the congregation to sing any new tune, they should only sing the tenor.

'XVII.—ON VISITING AND INSTRUCTING THE PEOPLE FROM  
HOUSE TO HOUSE.

'Q. 21. How shall we farther assist those who are under our care?

'A. By instructing them from house to house. The necessity of this will appear if we consider, that personal religion, either towards God or man, is still very much wanted among us. How little living faith is there amongst us! how little communion with God! how little living in heaven, walking in eternity, deadness to every creature! how much love of the world, desire of pleasure, of ease, of getting money!

'How little brotherly love! what continual judging one another! what gossiping, evil-speaking, tale-bearing! what want of moral honesty! who does as he would be done by in buying and selling, especially in selling horses?

'Family religion is very much wanting among us. Our religion is not deep, universal, and uniform; but too superficial, partial, and uneven. Public preaching alone, though we could preach like angels, will not be sufficient to reform those evils: we must therefore visit from house to house.

'But we shall find many hindrances to this, both in ourselves and in the people.

'1. In ourselves there is much dulness and laziness, so that there will be much ado to get us to be faithful in the work. We have a base, man-pleasing temper, so that we let men perish, for fear of offending them; we let them go quietly to hell, lest they should be angry with us. Some of us have a foolish bashfulness. We know not how to begin, and blush to contradict the devil. But the greatest hindrance is weakness of faith. Our whole motion is weak, because the spring is weak. We are unskilful in the work. How few know how to deal with men, so as to get within them, and suit all our discourse to their several conditions and tempers! to choose the fittest subjects, and follow them with a holy mixture of seriousness and terror, of love and meekness.

'2. And we shall meet with many difficulties from the people. Some of them will be unwilling to be taught, till we conquer their perverseness by the force of reason, and the power of love. We shall find it difficult to fix things in their minds, without which all our labour will be lost. If we have not, therefore, great seriousness and fervency, what good can we expect? And after all, it is grace alone that must do the work. And when we have made some good impressions upon their hearts, if we do not look after them, they will die away.

'We shall find that many are very ignorant, and know but little of the nature of repentance, of faith, and of holiness. Most of them have a sort of confidence that God will save them, while the world has their hearts, and evil tempers have dominion over them. This private instruction is implied in those solemn words of the Apostle: "I charge thee, before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at His appearing, preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and doctrine."

'O brethren, if we could set this work on foot in all our Societies, and prosecute it zealously, what glory would redound to God! If the common ignorance were banished, and the people in every house and in every shop were busied in speaking of the word and works of God, surely the Lord would dwell in our habitations, and make us His delight.

'And this is absolutely necessary, as many of our people neither repent nor believe to this day. Look round, and see how many are still in danger of damnation; and then say, How can we walk, and talk, and be cheerful with such people, when we know their case? When we look such persons in the face, ought we not to break forth into tears, as the Prophet did when he looked upon Hazeal, and then set upon them with the most vehement and importunate exhortations? O, for God's sake, and for the sake of poor souls, let us bestir ourselves, and spare no pains that may conduce to their salvation!

'What cause have we to blush before the Lord this day, that we have so long neglected this good work, if we had but set upon it sooner how many more might we have brought to Christ? And how much holier and happier might we have made our Societies before now? And why might we

not have done it sooner? There were many hindrances, and so there always will be. But the greatest hindrance was in ourselves, in our littleness of faith and love.

‘It is objected: “This will take up too much time, so that we shall not be able to follow our studies.” Gaining useful knowledge is a good thing; but still saving souls is better. By this very thing we shall gain the most excellent knowledge,—that of God and eternity. We shall likewise have time for gaining other knowledge, too, if we spend all our mornings therein. Only sleep not more than we need, and never be idle, or triflingly employed. But if we can do but one, then let our studies alone. Better throw away all the libraries in the world, than be guilty of the loss of one soul.

‘If some of the people will not submit to it, others will; and the success with them will repay us for all our labour. O let us follow the example of St. Paul! for our general business, “Serving the Lord with all humility of mind”; our special work, “Take heed to yourselves and to all the flock”; our doctrine, “Repentance towards God, and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ”; the place, “I have taught you publicly and from house to house”; the object and manner of teaching, “I ceased not to warn every one, night and day, with tears”; his innocence and self-denial herein, “I have coveted no man’s silver or gold”; his patience, “Neither count I my life dear unto myself.” And among all our motives, let these be ever before our eyes, “The Church of God, which He hath purchased with His own blood: grievous wolves will enter in; yea, of yourselves will men arise, speaking perverse things.” Let us write this upon our hearts, and it will do us more good than twenty years’ study.

‘We shall find it no easy matter to teach the ignorant the principles of religion. So true is the remark of Bishop Usher: “Great scholars may think this work beneath them: but they should consider, the laying the foundation skilfully, as it is of the greatest importance, so it is the masterpiece of the wisest builder.” And let the wisest of us all try, whenever we please, we shall find, that to lay this ground-work rightly, to make the ignorant understand the grounds of religion, will put us to the trial of all our skill.

‘Perhaps, in doing this, it may be well, after a few loving words, spoken to all in the house, to take each person singly

into another room, where we may deal closely with him, about his sin, his misery, and his duty: these must be set home, or all our labour is lost. At least, let none be present but those who are familiar with each other.

'The sum is, go into every house in course, and teach every one therein, young and old, if they belong to us, to be Christians, inwardly and outwardly. Make every particular plain to their understanding, fix it in their memory, write it in their heart. In order to this, there must be line upon line, precept upon precept. What patience, what love, what knowledge is requisite for this !

'We may, as we have time, read, explain, and enforce the Instructions for Children; the fourth volume of Sermons; and Mr. Henry's method of Family Prayer.

'Do we not loiter away many hours in a day? Let each try himself: no idleness can consist with growth in grace. Nay, without exactness in redeeming time, we cannot retain the grace we received in justification.

'What shall we do for the rising generation? Unless we take care of this, the present revival will last only the age of a man. Who will labour herein? Let him that is zealous for God and the souls of men begin now.

'We must hear what the children have learned by heart. Choose some of the weightiest points, and try if they understand them; such as, "Do you believe you are a sinner? What does sin deserve? What remedy has God provided for guilty, helpless sinners?"

'Often with the question suggest the answer; as, "What is repentance? Sorrow for sin, arising from a conviction that we are guilty, helpless sinners?" "What is faith? A divine conviction of things not seen?" When we perceive that they do not understand the stress of the question, lead them into it by other questions. For instance, we ask, "How do you think that your sins will be pardoned?" They answer, "By repenting and amending my life." We ask farther, "But will your amendment make satisfaction for your past sins?" They will answer, "I hope so, or I know not what will." One would think that these had no knowledge of Christ at all; and some of them have not. But others have, and give such answers, only because they do not understand the scope of the question. If we ask them farther, "Can you be saved without the death of Christ?"

they immediately say, "No!" And if we ask, "What has He suffered for you?" they will say, "He shed His blood for us." But many cannot express even what they have some conception of; no, not even when expressions are put into their mouths. With these we are to deal exceeding tenderly, lest they be discouraged.

'If we perceive them to be troubled, that they cannot answer, we must take the burden off them; answering the question thoroughly and plainly, making a full explication of the whole business to them.

'When we have tried their knowledge, we must proceed to instruct them, according to their several capacities. If a man understand the fundamentals, we must then speak of what we perceive he most needs, either explaining farther some doctrine, or some duty, or showing him the necessity of something which he neglects; if he still understands not, we must go over it again till he does.

'Next, inquire into his state, whether convinced or unconvinced, converted or unconverted, telling him, if need be, what conversion is; and then renew and enforce the inquiry.

'If unconverted, we must labour with all our power to bring his heart to a sense of his condition; setting this home with a more earnest voice than we spoke before. We must get to the heart, or we do nothing; concluding all with a strong exhortation, which should enforce the duty of the heart, in order to receive Christ; the avoiding former sins; and constantly using the means of grace; and be sure, if possible, to get their promise to forsake sin, to change their company, and to wait upon God in His house. Let this be done solemnly, reminding them of the presence of God, who hears their promises, and expects the performance.

'Before we leave them, engage the head of each family to call all under his care together, every Sunday before they go to bed, and hear what they can repeat; and so continue till they have learned the Instructions for Children perfectly; and afterwards let him take care that they do not forget what they have learned.

'If we do this earnestly, we shall soon find what a work we have undertaken, in engaging to be Travelling Preachers.

*'XVIII.—ON INSTRUCTING THE CHILDREN.'*

'WHERE there are ten children in a Society, we must

meet them at least an hour every week ; talk with them whenever we see any of them at home ; pray in earnest for them ; diligently instruct and vehemently exhort all parents at their own houses. Some will say, "I have no gift for this." Gift or no gift, you are to do this, or else you are not called to be a Methodist Preacher. Do it as you can, till you can do it as you would. Pray earnestly for the gift, and use every help God hath put into your way, in order to attain it. Preach expressly on the education of children when you make the Collection for Kingswood School.

'Q. 22. We have been frequently reproached with the dress of our Preachers' children. How ought they to dress ?

'A. Exactly according to the Rules of the Bands ; and it would be well if parents in general would observe this.

'XIX.—ON CONFORMITY TO THE WORLD, BRIBERY, AND SABBATH-BREAKING.

'Q. 23. HAVE we not made too great advances towards conformity to the world ?

'A. We have. In order to prevent this, those school-masters and school-mistresses who receive dancing-masters into their schools, and those parents who employ dancing-masters for their children, shall be no longer members of our Society.

'Q. 24. Do not Sabbath-breaking, dram-drinking, evil-speaking, unprofitable conversation, lightness, expensiveness or gaiety of apparel, and contracting debts, without due care to discharge them, still prevail in several places ? How may these evils be remedied ?

'A. Let us solemnly and frequently warn the people against these evils. Read in every Society the sermon on Evil-speaking. Let the Leaders closely examine, and exhort every person to put away the accursed thing. Let the Preachers warn every Society, that those who are guilty cannot remain with us. Extirpate smuggling, buying or selling uncustomed goods, out of every Society. Let none remain with us who will not totally abstain from every kind and degree of it. Speak tenderly, but earnestly and frequently, of it in every Society near the coasts ; and diligently disperse among them "The Word to a Smuggler." Extirpate bribery ; the receiving anything, directly or indirectly, for voting in ny election. Show no respect of persons herein, but expel

all that touch the accursed thing. Largely show in public the wickedness of thus selling our country; and everywhere disperse "The Word to a Freeholder."

'Q. 25. Several members of our Societies who make conscience of Sabbath-breaking have been much distressed, barbers in particular. What can be done to relieve them?

'A. Let no member of our Society employ any barber on Sunday. Let all our people who possibly can, employ only those barbers who conscientiously abstain from Sabbath-breaking.

'Let none of our people make any wake or feast, neither go to any, on the Lord's day, but bear a public testimony against them.

'A Preacher ought not to wear powder in his hair, or artificial curls.

'No person ought to continue a member of our Society who learns the military exercise, as a volunteer, on the Lord's day; nor any one who, after having been warned of the evil, will attend in order to see them exercise on that day.

'XX.—ON MARRYING WITH UNBELIEVERS..

'Q. 26. SOME of our members have married with unbelievers, yea, with unawakened persons: this has had fatal effects. They had either a cross for life, or turned back to perdition. What can be done to put a stop to this?

'A. Let every Preacher enforce the Apostle's caution, "Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers." Let him openly declare, that whosoever does this will be expelled the Society. When any such are expelled, let a suitable exhortation be subjoined. And let all be exhorted to take no step in so weighty a matter, without advising with the most serious of their Christian friends.

'Q. 27. Ought a woman to marry without the consent of her parents?

'A. In general she ought not. Yet there may be an exception. For if a woman be under a necessity to marry, and if her parents absolutely refuse to let her marry any Christian, then she may, nay, she ought to marry without their consent. Yet even then a Methodist Preacher ought not to marry her.\*

---

\* For further Regulations on the marriage of Preachers, see *Minutes of Conference*, vol. v., pp. 519, 520.

'XXI.—ON BANKRUPTCIES ; STRANGERS STAYING AT THE SOCIETY-MEETINGS ; LOVEFEASTS ; FUNERAL SERMONS ; AND TALKING IN OUR CHAPELS

'Q. 28. WHAT shall we do to prevent scandal, when any of our members become bankrupt ?

'A. Let the Superintendent talk with him at large. And if he has not kept fair accounts, or has been concerned in the base practice of raising money by coining notes, (commonly called the bill-trade,) let him be expelled immediately.\*

'Q. 29. How often shall we permit strangers to be present at the meeting of the Society ?

'A. At every other meeting of the Society, let no stranger be admitted. At other times they may ; but the same person not above three times. In order to this, see that all in every place show their tickets before they come in. If the Stewards and Leaders are not exact, employ others that have more resolution. And take care that no person attend a Lovefeast without a note from the Preacher.

'Let no Lovefeast be appointed but by the consent of the Superintendent ; nor any funeral sermon be preached without his consent, and for those only who have died happy in the Lord.

'Q. 30. How shall we prevent persons talking in our chapels, before and after service is over ?

'A. Let all the Preachers join as one man and seriously and solemnly warn the people against this growing evil.

'XXII.—ON STRANGERS BEING ENTERTAINED AT THE PREACHERS' HOUSES ; AND ON CLEANLINESS.

'LET none of our friends who travel on business expect to be entertained at the Preachers' houses ; neither let the people crowd into the Preachers' houses ; let no one think that he has a right to go there, unless he has some particular business.

'The Preachers' houses ought to be kept clean and decent. A Preacher's wife ought to be a pattern of cleanliness in her person, clothes, and habitation. And she should also be a pattern of industry, always at work for herself, her husband, or children.

---

\* The Regulations now in force respecting *Commercial Failures* are given in Part II., Chapter xi., p. 103, of the present work.



‘XXIII.—IN WHAT CASES WE ALLOW SERVICE IN CHURCH-HOURS.

‘Q. 31. IN what cases do we allow service in what are commonly called Church-hours ?

‘A. When the Minister is a notoriously wicked man ; when he preaches Arian, or any equally pernicious, doctrine ; when there are not churches in the town sufficient to contain the people ; and when there is no church within two or three miles.\* And it is expected that every one who preaches in Church-hours will either read Mr. Wesley’s Abridgment of the Common Prayer, or else the Lessons for the day.

‘XXIV.—HOW TO PREVENT NERVOUS DISORDERS.

‘Q. 32. WHAT directions shall be given to prevent the contracting nervous disorders ?

‘A. Take as little meat, drink, and sleep, as nature will require. Drink no dram on any consideration. Eat very light, if any, supper. Never go out of the house to supper at any time. Be always at home before nine o’clock, if possible. And use full as much exercise daily as we did before we were Preachers.

‘XXV.—THE ORDER OF DISTRICTS ; AND WHAT BUSINESS IS TO BE DONE THERE.

‘Q. 33. WHAT Regulations are necessary for the preservation of our whole economy ?

‘A. Let the three kingdoms be divided into Districts in the following order † :—

‘1. *London*, Colchester, Rochester, Canterbury, Rye, Weathersfield.

‘2. *Northampton*, Brackley, Bedford, Oxford, Higham-Ferrers, St. Ives (Hunts).

‘3. *Norwich*, Yarmouth, Diss, Thetford, Lynn, Walsingham.

‘4. *Bristol*, Taunton, Banwell, Bath, Stroud, Gloucester.

‘5. *Salisbury*, Portsmouth, Newbury, Poole, Bradford (Wilts), Shepton-Mallet.

\* This Rule is now obsolete.

† The number of Districts has since been increased, owing to the enlargement of the work. At present there are thirty-five in Great Britain, and ten in Ireland ; besides many in connection with our Missions.

- '6. *Isle of Jersey*, Isle of Guernsey, Alderney, and Sark.
- '7. *Plymouth-Dock*, Collumpton, Launceston.
- '8. *Redruth*, St. Austle, Penzance.
- '9. *Swansea*, Cardiff, Brecon, Haverfordwest.
- '10. *Birmingham*, Worcester, Stourport, Dudley, Shrewsbury.
- '11. *Chester*, Macclesfield, Burslem, Northwich, Leek.
- '12. *Manchester*, Stockport, Bolton, Liverpool, Rochdale, Oldham, Blackburn, Wigan.
- '13. *Halifax*, Colne, Keighley, Bradford, Huddersfield, Lancaster.
- '14. *Nottingham*, Newark, Leicester, Hinckley, Ashby-de-la-Zouch, Burton, Derby, Castle-Donington.
- '15. *Leeds*, Wakefield, Birstal, Dewsbury, Rotherham, Otley, Sheffield, Pontefract, Doncaster.
- '16. *Grimsby*, Horncastle, Epworth, Spalding, Barrow, Gainsborough.
- '17. *Whitehaven*, Isle of Man.
- '18. *York*, Hull, Pocklington, Bridlington, Scarborough, Malton.
- '19. *Whitby*, Ripon, Stockton, Barnard-Castle, Middleham.
- '20. *Newcastle*, Sunderland, Hexham, Alnwick.
- '21. *Edinburgh*, Glasgow, Dumfries.
- '22. *Aberdeen*, Dundee, Brechin, Inverness.

## IRELAND.

- '23. *Dublin*, Wicklow, Carlow, Longford,
- '24. *Cork*, Bandon, Limerick, Waterford.
- '25. *Athlone*, Birr, Castlebar, Sligo.
- '26. *Clones*, Cavan, Ballyconnell, Enniskillen, Brookborough.
- '27. *Londonderry*, Coleraine, Lisleen, Ballyshannon, Omagh, etc.

'The names of all the Preachers in each District shall be read over by the Secretary, and a Chairman shall be chosen out of them by ballot of the Conference. The Chairman, so chosen, shall have authority to call a Meeting of all the Preachers in Full Connexion in that District, on any application of the Preachers or people, which appears to him to require it. But he must never *individually* interfere with any other Circuit but his own.

'Whenever the Chairman has received any complaint

against a Preacher, he shall send an exact account of the complaint in writing to the person accused, with the name of the accuser or accusers, before he calls a Meeting of the District to examine into the charge.

'If it appear on just grounds to any Superintendent, that the Chairman of the District has been guilty of any crime, or that he has neglected to call the District, when there were sufficient reasons for calling it, such Superintendent shall have authority, in that case, to call a Meeting of the District, and to fix the time and place of meeting. The District thus assembled shall have power, if they judge necessary, to try the Chairman; and, if found guilty, to suspend him from being a Travelling Preacher till the next Conference, or to remove him from the office of a Superintendent, or to depose him from the chair, and to elect another in his place. Minutes shall be taken of their proceedings, which shall be laid before the next Conference.\*

'If a Preacher be accused of immorality, the Preacher accused and his accuser shall respectively choose two Preachers of their District; and the Chairman of the District shall, with the four Preachers, chosen as above, try the accused Preacher; and they shall have authority, if he be found guilty, to suspend him till the next Conference, if they judge it expedient. But provided they cannot settle the business to the satisfaction of the accused Preacher, then it shall be referred to the District Meeting.

'If there be a difference between two Preachers in a District, the respective parties shall choose two Preachers; and the Chairman of the District, with the four Preachers so chosen, shall be final arbiters, to determine the matter in dispute. In both cases the Chairman shall have a casting voice, in case of an equality.

'If there be any accusation against a preacher, or any difficult affair to settle, not only the Circuit or Town Steward, but any Leader, or even member of the Society, shall be

---

\* The statement contained in this paragraph has been modified by more recent legislation. The Rule now in force for the trial of an accused Chairman is given in Part II., Chapter ix., pp. 80, 81, of this work. The reader is referred, also, to the three chapters on *District Organisation* for a more accurate and complete statement of the functions and procedures of District Committees, than that which is found in the early Minutes.

admitted as an evidence into a District Meeting; provided the matter has been first heard at the Quarterly Meeting.

'The Chairman of each District, in conjunction with his brethren of that District, shall be responsible to the Conference for the execution of our laws, as far as his District is concerned.

'The Chairman, in all cases which, in his judgment, cannot be settled in the ordinary District Meetings, shall have authority to summon three of the nearest Superintendents to be incorporated with the District Committee, who shall have equal authority to vote, and settle everything till the Conference.

'The Conference recommends it to the Superintendents of the Circuits to invite, on all important occasions, the Chairman of their respective District to be present at their Quarterly Meetings.

'In order to render our Districts more effective, the President of the Conference shall have power, when applied to by the Superintendent, to supply any Circuit with Preachers, if any should die or desist from travelling; and to sanction any change of Preachers which it may be necessary to make in the intervals of Conference; and to assist at any District Meeting, if applied to for that purpose, by the Chairman of the District, or by a majority of the Superintendents in such District. And he shall have a right (if written to by any who are concerned) to visit any Circuit, and to inquire into their affairs with respect to Methodism, and, in union with the District Committee, redress any grievance.

'All deficiencies in the quarterage of Preachers, their wives, and their children, with all demands concerning rents, furniture, etc., shall be taken an account of, as far as possible, at the Quarterly Meeting. The account shall be sent (signed by the Circuit Steward) to the District Meeting, and from thence to the Conference.\*

'As the Leaders' Meeting is the proper Meeting for the Society, and the Quarterly Meeting for the Circuit, we think that other formal Meetings in general would be contrary to the Methodist economy, and very prejudicial in their con-

---

\* The present arrangements respecting Circuit Deficiencies will be found in the Chapter on the Home-Mission and Contingent Fund, Part III., Chapter ii.

sequences. But, in order to be as tender as possible, consistently with what we believe to be essential to the welfare of our Societies, we allow that other formal Meetings may be held, if they first receive the approbation of the Superintendent, and the Leaders' or Quarterly Meetings; provided also that the Superintendent, if he please, be present at every such Meeting.

'If the Conference shall see it necessary to make any new Rule for the Societies at large, and such Rule should be objected to at the first Quarterly Meeting in any given Circuit; and if the major part of that Meeting, in conjunction with the Preachers,\* be of opinion that the enforcing that Rule in such a Circuit will be injurious to the prosperity of that Circuit; it shall not be enforced in opposition to the judgment of the majority of such Quarterly Meeting before the second Conference. But if the Rule be confirmed by the second Conference, it shall be binding to the whole Connexion. Nevertheless, the Quarterly Meetings rejecting a new Rule shall not, by publications, public meetings, or otherwise, make that Rule a cause of contention, but shall strive, by every means, to preserve the peace of the Connexion.

'All matters relating to the building of preaching-houses and dwelling-houses shall be determined in the District Meetings. All matters relating to the payment of the debts of houses, collections for houses, and everything that appertains to preaching-houses and dwelling-houses, shall be considered and settled in the District Meetings.†

'And, as the Districts always meet a little before the Conference, they shall then choose a Representative to attend the Committee for stationing the Preachers; and shall also determine what Preachers in that District shall attend the Conference.

'But nothing in any District Meeting shall be done contrary to any Rule of Conference.

#### 'XXVI.—THE PLAN OF GENERAL PACIFICATION.

##### 'I. CONCERNING the Lord's Supper, Baptism, etc.

---

\* The words in 'conjunction with the Preachers' were formally *withdrawn* by the Conference of 1852. (*Min.*, vol. xii., p. 117.)

† The Rules affecting Chapels and other Trust-property are given in Part III., Chapter vi., of this work.

'1. The sacrament of the Lord's Supper shall not be administered in any Chapel, except a majority of the Trustees of that Chapel on the one hand, and the majority of the Stewards and Leaders belonging to that Chapel (as the best qualified to give the sense of the people) on the other hand, allow of it. Nevertheless, in all cases, the consent of the Conference shall be first obtained, before the Lord's Supper be administered.

'2. Wherever there is a Society but no Chapel, if the majority of the Stewards and Leaders of that Society testify, that it is the wish of the people that the Lord's Supper should be administered to them, their desire shall be granted, provided that the consent of the Conference be first obtained.

'3. Provided, nevertheless, that in Mount-Pleasant Chapel, at Liverpool, and in all other Chapels where the Lord's Supper has been already peaceably administered, the administration of it shall be continued in future.

'4. The administration of Baptism, the Burial of the Dead, and service in Church-hours, shall be determined according to the Regulations above-mentioned.

'5. Whenever the Lord's Supper shall be administered according to the above-mentioned Regulations, it shall always be continued, except the Conference order the contrary.

'6. The Lord's Supper shall be administered by those only who are authorised by the Conference; and at such times, and in such manner only, as the Conference shall appoint.

'7. The administration of Baptism and the Lord's Supper, according to the above Regulations, is intended only for the members of our own Society.

'We agree that the Lord's Supper be administered among us on Sunday evenings only; except where the majority of the Stewards and Leaders desire it in Church-hours; or where it has already been administered in these hours. Nevertheless, it shall never be administered on those Sundays on which it is administered in the parish church.

'9. The Lord's Supper shall always be administered in England according to the form of the established Church; but the person who administers shall have liberty to give out hymns, to use exhortation, and extemporary prayer.

'10. Wherever divine service is performed in England on the Lord's day in Church-hours, the officiating Preacher shall read either the service of the Church, our venerable Father's

Abridgment, or, at least, the Lessons appointed by the calendar. But we recommend either the full Service or the Abridgment.

*'II. Concerning discipline.'*

'1. The appointment of the Preachers shall remain solely with the Conference; and no Trustee, or number of Trustees, shall expel or exclude from their Chapel or Chapels any Preacher so appointed.

'2. Nevertheless, if the majority of the Trustees, or the majority of the Stewards and Leaders, of any Society believe that any Preacher appointed for their Circuit is immoral, erroneous in doctrine, deficient in abilities, or that he has broken any of the Rules above-mentioned, they shall have authority to summon the Preachers of the District, and all the Trustees, Stewards, and Leaders of that Circuit, to meet in their Chapel on a day and hour appointed (sufficient time being given). The Chairman of the District shall be President of the assembly; and every Preacher, Trustee, Steward, and Leader, shall have a single vote, the Chairman possessing the casting voice. And if the majority of the Meeting judge, that the accused Preacher is immoral, erroneous in doctrine, deficient in abilities, or has broken any of the Rules above-mentioned, he shall be considered as removed from that Circuit; and the District Committee shall, as soon as possible, appoint another Preacher for that Circuit, instead of the Preacher so removed, and shall determine among themselves how the removed Preacher shall be disposed of till the Conference; and shall have authority to suspend the said Preacher from all public duties till the Conference, if they think proper. The District Committee shall also supply, as well as possible, the place of the removed Preacher, till another Preacher be appointed. And the Preacher thus appointed, and all other Preachers, shall be subject to the above mode of trial. And if the District Committee do not appoint a Preacher for that Circuit, instead of the removed Preacher, within a month after the aforesaid removal, or do not fill up the place of the removed Preacher till another Preacher be appointed, the majority of the said Trustees, Stewards, and Leaders, being again regularly summoned, shall appoint a Preacher for the said Circuit, provided he be a member of the Methodist Connexion, till the next Conference.

'3. If any Preacher refuse to submit to the above mode

of trial, in any of the cases mentioned above, he shall be considered as suspended till the next Conference. And if any Trustees expel from any Chapel a Preacher by their own separate authority, the Preachers appointed for that Circuit shall not preach in that chapel till the next Conference, or till a trial takes place according to the mode mentioned above.

'4. If any Trustees expel or exclude a Preacher by their own separate authority, from any Chapel in any Circuit, the Chairman of the District shall summon the members of the District Committee, the Trustees of that Circuit who have not offended, and the Stewards and Leaders of the Circuit; and the members of such assembly shall examine into the evidence on both sides; and if the majority of them determine, that the state of the Society in which the exclusion took place requires that a new Chapel should be built before the meeting of the next Conference, every proper step shall be immediately taken for erecting such Chapel. And no step shall, on any account, be taken to erect a Chapel for such purpose before the next Conference, till such a Meeting be summoned, and such determination be made.

'5. No Preacher shall be suspended, or removed from his Circuit by any District Committee, except he have the privilege of the trial before-mentioned.

'6. The hundred Preachers mentioned in the enrolled Deed, and their successors, are the only legal persons who constitute the Conference. And we think the junior brethren have no reason to object to this proposition, as they are regularly elected according to seniority.

'7. Inasmuch as in drawing up the preceding Regulations, we have laboured to restore and preserve the peace and unity of the Society, and, in order thereto, have endeavoured to keep the Preachers out of all disputes on the subjects therein specified,—be it understood that any Preacher who shall disturb the peace of the Society by speaking for or against the introduction of the Lord's Supper in our Societies, or concerning the Old or the New Plan, so called, shall be subject to the trial and penalties before-mentioned.

'8. And in order that the utmost impartiality be manifested in these Regulations for the peace of the whole body, we also resolve, That if any Local Preacher, Trustee, Steward, or Leader shall disturb the peace of the Society, by speaking



for or against the introduction of the Lord’s Supper, or concerning the Old or the New Plan (so called), the Superintendent of the Circuit, or the majority of the Trustees, Stewards, and Leaders of the Society so disturbed, shall have authority to summon a meeting of the Travelling Preachers of the Circuit, and the Trustees, Stewards, and Leaders of that Society. Evidence shall be examined on both sides; and if the charge be proved, the Superintendent Preacher shall expel from the Society the person so offending.

‘ADDENDA.

‘1. THE Conference by no means wishes to divide any Society, by the introduction of the Lord’s Supper; and therefore, except that a majority of the Stewards and Leaders, who desire the Lord’s Supper among themselves, testify in writing to the Conference, that they are persuaded that no separation will be made thereby, they will not allow it.

‘2. The sacrament shall not be administered to a Society in any private house, within two miles of the Methodist chapel in which it is regularly administered.

‘3. We all agree that the pulpit shall not be a vehicle of abuse.

‘4. It has been our general custom, never to appoint or remove a Steward or Leader, without first consulting the Stewards and Leaders of that Society; and we are resolved to walk by the same rule.

‘5. To prevent, as much as possible, the progress of strife and debate, and consequent divisions in our Connexion, no pamphlet or printed letter shall be circulated among us without the author’s name, and the postage or carriage paid.

‘6. Nothing contained in these Rules shall be construed to violate the rights of the Trustees, as expressed in their respective deeds.

‘XXVII.—THE AGREEMENT WITH THE TRUSTEES OF BRISTOL,  
IN 1794.

‘*To the Members of the Methodist Societies.*

‘BRISTOL, August 8th, 1794.

‘DEAR BRETHREN,

‘WE have again taken into our mature consideration the

state of our Societies in this kingdom, respecting the administration of the Sacrament, and some other particulars which have engaged the attention of many of our people; and for the sake of peace and love have come to the following Resolutions:—

‘I. Preaching in Church-hours shall not be permitted, except for special reasons, and where it will not cause a division, according to the Plan of Pacification.

‘II. As the Lord’s Supper has not been administered, except where the Society has been unanimous for it, and would not have been contented without it; it is now agreed, that it shall not be administered in future where the union and concord of the Society can be preserved without it, according to the Plan of Pacification.

‘III. The Preachers will not perform the office of Baptism except for the desirable ends of love and concord; though Baptism, and the Burial of the Dead, were performed by many of the Preachers long before the death of Mr. Wesley, and with his consent.

‘IV. It is agreed, that the management of the temporal and spiritual concerns of the Society shall be separated, as far as the purposes of peace and harmony can be answered thereby, or as they have ever been separated in times of the greatest peace and harmony; viz., the temporal concerns shall be managed by the Stewards chosen for that purpose, who shall keep books, wherein all moneys collected, received, or disbursed, on account of their respective Societies, shall be entered. 2. The spiritual concerns shall be managed by the Preachers; who have ever appointed Leaders, chosen Stewards, and admitted members into, and expelled them from, the Society, consulting their brethren the Leaders and Stewards, according to the Rules before-mentioned. The Preachers, also, as hitherto, are to appoint Lovefeasts and Watch-nights, and to vary the time and places of Preaching, Class-meeting, etc.

‘V. That the Trustees may have the fullest assurance that the Conference love them, and have not the shadow of a desire to oppress them, any more than to reject any proposals which they conceive calculated to restore and preserve peace and harmony, the following articles are added:—

‘VI. The Trustees, in conjunction with the Superintendent, who shall have one vote only, shall choose their own

Steward; who shall receive and disburse all seat-rents, and such collections as shall be made, for the purpose of paying interest of money due upon the premises, or for reducing the principal of all such moneys, so received and disbursed. The aforesaid Steward shall keep proper accounts in books provided for that purpose; which books shall be open for the inspection of the Superintendent, and audited in his presence once every year; or oftener, if convenient. Provided always, that when the necessities of the work of God require it, the Trustees shall allow, quarterly, what may appear requisite for carrying on the work, so that it be not cramped: Provided, that if the seat-rents and collections fall short of what will be sufficient to discharge the rents, interest of money, and other necessary expenses of the Chapels, the deficiency shall be made good out of some other revenue of the Society; and that books shall be provided, wherein shall be inserted all the accounts, both of the Trustees and the Stewards of the respective Societies, which shall be open for the inspection of the Trustees and others, and that the said accounts shall be annually audited in the presence of the Trustees: Provided also, that nothing in these Resolutions shall be construed to extend to alter any of the powers contained in the Trust-deeds.

‘VII. No Trustee (however accused, or defective in conforming to the established Rules of the Society) shall be removed from the Society, unless his crime, or breach of the Rules of the Society, be proved in the presence of the Trustees and Leaders.

‘Signed, in behalf of the Conference,

‘THOMAS HANBY, *President*.

‘THOMAS COKE, *Secretary*.

‘XXVIII.—MR. WESLEY’S LETTER TO THE CONFERENCE IN 1791;  
AND THEIR DETERMINATION IN CONSEQUENCE OF IT.

‘TO THE CONFERENCE.

‘CHESTER, *April 7th*, 1785.

‘MY DEAR BRETHREN,

‘SOME of our Travelling Preachers have expressed a fear, that after my decease you would exclude them, either from preaching in connection with you, or from some other privi-

leges which they now enjoy. I know no other way to prevent any such inconvenience, than to leave these my last words with you.

'I beseech you by the mercies of God, that you never avail yourselves of the Deed of Declaration, to assume any superiority over your brethren; but let all things go on among those Itinerants who choose to remain together, exactly in the same manner as when I was with you, so far as circumstances will admit.

'In particular, I beseech you, if ever you loved me, and if you now love God and your brethren, to have no respect of persons in stationing the Preachers, in choosing children for Kingswood School, in disposing of the Yearly Collection and the Preachers' Fund, or any other public money. But do all things with a single eye, as I have done from the beginning. Go on thus, doing all things without prejudice or partiality, and God will be with you even to the end.

'JOHN WESLEY.

'N.B. The Conference have unanimously resolved, That all the Preachers who are in Full Connexion with them shall enjoy every privilege that the members of the Conference enjoy, agreeably to the above-written letter of our venerable deceased Father in the Gospel, except in voting for the President and Secretary.

'XXIX.—CERTAIN RULES AGREED TO BY THE CONFERENCE AT DIFFERENT TIMES.

'1. No ordination shall take place in our Connexion, without the consent of the Conference; nor shall gowns or bands be used among us; or the title of *reverend*\* be used at all. And if any brother shall break the above-mentioned Rule, he thereby excludes himself from the Connexion.

'2. No Preacher shall receive anything from the Circuit on account of his children who receive what is allowed from Kingswood School, nor after they have arrived at the age of seventeen years.†

---

\* This Rule has since been rescinded.

† By a subsequent Regulation every Preacher is authorised, with certain exceptions, to receive the allowance for his children till they are twenty years of age. (See *Minutes*, vol. iv., p. 37.)

'3. None of us shall, either in writing or conversation, speak lightly or irreverently of the Government under which we live. The oracles of God command us to be subject to the higher powers; and "honour the king" is there connected with the "fear of God."

'4. No person among us shall call another heretic, bigot, or by any other disrespectful name, on any account, for a difference in sentiment.

'5. No Preacher shall leave his Circuit, on any consideration, between the Midsummer and the Michaelmas quarter-days.\*

'6. A General Fast shall be held in all our Societies, the first Friday after New-year's-day, after Lady-day, after Midsummer-day, and after Michaelmas-day.

'7. Every Preacher shall be considered as a Supernumerary for four years after he has desisted from travelling, and shall afterwards be deemed Superannuated.

'8. Every Superintendent shall be at liberty to attend the Conference or not;† but in case of absence, he shall send all his papers that are necessary, by the Representative of his District.

'9. No division shall be made of any Circuit, where it does not appear to the Quarterly Meeting, the District Meeting, the Committee of Representatives, and the Conference, that there is such an enlargement of the work as requires it.

'10. Every Preacher, before he is admitted into Full Connexion, shall write an account of his life, and give it to Mr. Story.‡

'11. All letters not directed to, or belonging to, the President, or the Committee of Representatives, are to be paid for by the Circuits respectively from which the Preachers come. And all the horses are to be paid for in the same way.

'12. No Preacher who has been suspended or expelled shall, on any account, be employed as a Local Preacher, without the authority of the Conference.

\* This Rule must be regarded as obsolete.

† This Rule has since been modified. It belongs to the District Committee, at its Annual Meeting, to decide what Ministers shall attend the ensuing Conference, (See *Min.*, vol. iii., p. 90; vol. iv., p. 455.) Members of the Legal Conference have the right to be present.

‡ This and the following Regulation are now obsolete. All letters, of course, are to be prepaid.

'13. No Circuit shall have more Preachers than it can support, unless in case of some extraordinary burden, in respect to wives and children; the Circuits in Scotland, Ireland, and Wales, being excepted.

'14. We strongly recommend the religious observance of the Lord's day; and desire our Superintendents to exclude from the Society all who buy or sell on that sacred day, except in case of medicine for the sick, or for supplying necessities for funerals.

'15. Any Preacher brought out in the course of the year, if he have travelled nine months before the next Conference, shall be considered as if he had travelled the whole year.\*

'16. The Lord's Supper shall be administered by the Superintendent only, or such of his Helpers as are in Full Connexion, as he shall appoint; provided that no Preacher be required to give it against his own inclination; and should it be granted to any place where the Preachers on the Circuit are all unwilling to give it, the Superintendent shall in that case invite a neighbouring Preacher, who is properly qualified, to administer it.

'17. As several inconveniences have arisen respecting the change of Stewards; to remedy this, let it be observed, that the office of a Steward ceases at the end of the year: and every Superintendent is required at the end of the year, to change one Steward at least; so that no Steward may be in office above two years together, except in some extraordinary cases.

'18. No Preacher shall use tobacco for smoking, chewing, or snuff, unless it be prescribed by a Physician. And our people are desired not to provide pipes or tobacco for any of our Preachers.

'19. It is desired that the money collected for the Yearly Collection, Kingswood School, and the Preachers' Fund, be entered in the general Steward's books, in the respective Circuits.†

'20. It is desired that the Representatives for stationing

---

\* By a subsequent Regulation it is determined that if a Preacher who is on the List of Reserve be appointed to a Circuit before Christmas, he shall be considered at the ensuing Conference as having travelled one year.

† The Subscriptions and Collections for all our Connexional Funds are now entered in a *Circuit-book*, kept by the Superintendent of each Circuit.

the Preachers may always meet on the Wednesday before the Conference.\*

'21. That we may be favoured with the direction and blessing of God on our important work at the Conference, it is agreed, that on the morning of the first day of the Conference, the President and Secretary shall be chosen, and the rest of the day be dedicated to fasting and prayer. And it is desired, that our Societies may join us in the solemn duties of the day.

'22. Whoever shall leave the Conference before the business is finished, and the Journal signed, must not complain on account of what may be done after their departure.

'23. As the Preachers are eminently one body, nothing should be done by any individual which would be prejudicial to the whole, or to any part thereof. Therefore, no Preacher shall publish anything, but what is given to the Conference, and printed at our own press;† the Book Committee to determine what is proper to be printed; that, as a reward for his labour, whatever shall be approved of by the said Committee, and printed, the author shall have an hundred out of every thousand of the books, whether large or small; and, if published in the Magazine, he shall have a reasonable allowance, the Conference being judges. But should a manuscript be rejected by the Book Committee, a Preacher may print it; provided he do not sell it at our Chapels, nor advertise it from our pulpits. The design of this Rule is to prevent any Preacher in our Connexion from selling at the doors of our Chapels, or offering to sell, any books among our people, but those which belong to the Conference, and come from our Book-Room.

'N.B.—If any Preacher be attacked by any of our enemies, and his character misrepresented, his printing a reply in his own defence shall not be deemed a breach of the above Rule.

'24. The Districts shall determine when and where any Chapel shall be built. But we advise that no one shall be

---

\* The time of the meeting of the Stationing Committee is always fixed by the preceding Conference. According to the present arrangement, that Committee meets on the Tuesday preceding the Conference.

† This Rule has been rescinded.

built till absolutely necessary, and till two-thirds of the whole expense be subscribed.\*

'25. Several of the Preachers have found their own horses from the beginning. But we now recommend it to every Circuit to find horses for the use of the Preachers. But, in those Circuits which wish to be upon the same plan as formerly, it is desired, that no Preacher may collect money for buying horses ; but that whatever may be judged needful of this kind may be done by the Steward of the Circuit.†

'26. All apothecaries' bills shall be discharged in the Circuits. And if the Stewards cannot pay the quarterage of the Preachers, their wives, and children, they must have fewer Preachers the next year.

'27. Let no District Meeting, no Preacher, or number of Preachers, or people whatsoever, on any consideration, involve the Conference in any lawsuit ; nor have any demand on the Conference for the expenses, or any part of the expenses, of any lawsuit ; more especially concerning Chapels or Preaching-houses, without the consent of the Conference previously obtained.

'28. We have been disappointed by married Preachers coming out to travel, in expectation of being themselves able to maintain their wives, independently of the Conference, who very soon became entirely dependent. How shall this be prevented ? Let no Preacher be received on this plan, unless he can bring in writing such an account of his income, signed by the Superintendent, as shall satisfy the Conference. And if any person shall promise to maintain a Preacher's wife or children, he shall give a bond to the Conference for the sum he intends to allow.

'29. Let every Preacher be merciful to his beast ; not only ride moderately, but see that his horse is taken proper care of.

'30. Let every Superintendent take care to provide every Preacher's wife who may be stationed along with him, a

---

\* The Regulations respecting the building of Chapels are given in Part III., Chapter vi., of this work.

† The present circumstances of the Connexion render this Rule, generally speaking, unnecessary. But in extensive Circuits the provision of horses for the Ministers is still highly important.



lodging, coals, and candles, or see that she is allowed fifteen pounds a year.\*

'31. Let not all the Preachers in any Circuit come to the Conference. And let those who do come set out as late and return as soon as possible.

'32. Prayer Meetings have been found exceedingly useful; therefore let us appoint them wherever we can make it convenient.

*'XXX.—THE RULES OF THE PREACHERS' FUND.†*

*'XXXI.—AN ACCOUNT OF KINGSWOOD SCHOOL.*

'Q. 36. WHAT can be done for the support of Kingswood School?

'A. Let a public Collection be made in all the Chapels throughout the three kingdoms the Sunday before or after Midsummer,‡ and let the following account be read:—

“The wisdom and love of God have now thrust out a large number of labourers into His harvest; men who desire nothing on earth but to promote the glory of God, by saving their own souls, and those that hear them. And those to whom they minister spiritual things are willing to minister to them of their carnal things; so that they have food to eat, raiment to put on, and a place where to lay their head, and are content therewith.

“A competent provision is likewise made for the wives of married Preachers. These also lack nothing, having a quarterly allowance over and above for their little children; so that neither they nor their husbands need to be careful about many things, but may wait upon the Lord without distraction.

“Yet one considerable difficulty lies on those who have boys, when they grow too big to be under their mother's direction. Having no father to govern and instruct them, they are exposed to a thousand temptations. To remedy this, we

\* This Rule has been superseded by improved arrangements for the support of the Ministry.

† These Rules are omitted as having been entirely superseded by the 'Itinerant Methodist Preachers' Annuitant Society,' and by the formation of the 'Auxiliary Fund.'

‡ This Collection is now appointed to be made in the month of November.

have a School on purpose for them, wherein they have all the instruction they are capable of, together with all things necessary for the body.

“In whatever view we look upon this, it is one of the noblest charities that can be conceived. How reasonable is the institution! Is it fit that the children of those who give up themselves wholly to the work of the Lord, and labour to save souls from death, should want what is needful either for the soul or body? Ought not we to supply what the parent cannot, because of his labours in the Gospel? How excellent are the effects of this institution! The parent, eased of his weight, can the more cheerfully go on in his labour. And perhaps some of those children may hereafter fill up the place of those that shall rest from their labours.

“It is well known that the children want nothing; that they scarce know what sickness means; that they are well instructed in whatever they are capable of learning; that they are carefully and tenderly governed; and that constant care is taken that the behaviour of all belonging to the house is such as becometh the Gospel of Christ.

“But the expense of such an undertaking is very large, so that necessity obliges us, once a year, to ask the assistance of all those, in every place, who wish well to the work of God, who long to see sinners converted to God, and the kingdom of Christ set up in all the earth.

“All of you who are thus minded have an opportunity now of showing your love to the Gospel. Now promote, as far as in you lies, one of the noblest charities in the world. Now forward, as you are able, one of the most excellent designs that was ever set on foot in this kingdom. Do what you can to comfort the parents who give up their all for you, and to give their children cause to bless you. You will be no poorer for what you do on such an occasion. God is a good paymaster. And you know, that in doing this you lend unto the Lord: in due time He will pay you again.”

‘It is now agreed, that the boys shall be received into the School at the age of eight years, and that they shall continue till they are fourteen; that if any Preacher can give a sufficient reason why his boy should not go to the School, he shall be allowed twelve pounds a year from the Kingswood Collection; that the daughters of Travelling Preachers, from the

time that they are nine years of age, shall receive from the said Collection eight guineas a year, for four years.\*

'XXXII.—AN ACCOUNT OF THE YEARLY COLLECTION.

'Q. 37. How may we raise a General Fund for carrying on the work of God ?

'A. By a yearly Subscription, to be proposed by every Superintendent, when he visits the Classes at Lady-day, to be received either then or at the visitation following.

'To this end he may read and enlarge upon the following hints in every Society :—

"How shall we send a sufficient number of labourers into those parts where they are most of all wanted ? suppose the north-west of Ireland, the north of Scotland, Wales, and many parts of England ? Many are willing to hear, but are neither able nor willing to bear the expense. Nor can it as yet be expected of them : stay till the Word of God hath touched their hearts, and then they will endeavour to provide for them who preach it. Does it not lie upon us, in the mean time, to supply their lack of service ? to raise a General Fund, out of which, from time to time, the expense may be defrayed ? By this means, those who willingly offer themselves may travel through every part, and stay wherever there is a call, without being burdensome to any. Thus may the Gospel, in the life and power thereof, be spread from sea to sea. Which of you will not rejoice to throw in your mite to promote this glorious work ?

"Besides this, in carrying on so large a work through the three kingdoms, there are calls for money in various ways, and we must frequently be at considerable expense, or the work must be at a full stop. Many, too, are the occasional distresses of our Preachers, or their families, which require an immediate supply ; otherwise their hands would hang down, if they were not constrained to leave the work.

"Let every Member of Society, once a year, set his

---

\* Several particulars in this last paragraph must be corrected by a reference to Part III., Chapter viii., of this work. Boys are not admitted into the Kingswood and Woodhouse Grove School under ten years of age. The Education Allowance, both for boys and girls who remain at home, commences at nine years of age instead of eight ; and that allowance, in the case of *girls* as well as *boys*, is twelve pounds per annum, and is continued for six years.

shoulder to the work; contributing more or less, as God hath prospered him, at the Lady-day visitation of the Classes. Let every one herein do as he is disposed in his own mind, and according to the ability which God giveth, and there will be no lack.

"Men and brethren, help! Was there ever a call like this since you first heard the Gospel sound? Help to relieve your companions in the kingdom of Jesus, who are pressed above measure. 'Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.' Help to send forth able, willing labourers into our Lord's harvest; so shall you be assistant in saving souls from death, and hiding a multitude of sins. Help to spread the Gospel of your salvation into the remotest corners of the kingdom, till the knowledge of our Lord shall cover the land as the waters cover the sea; so shall it appear to ourselves, and all men, that we are indeed one body, united by one Spirit: so shall the baptized Heathens be yet again constrained to cry out, 'See how these Christians love one another!'"

'The money thus subscribed shall be brought to the Conference by the Assistant Preacher.\*

'XXXIII.—HOW TO PRESERVE THE CHAPELS.†

XXXIV.—CERTAIN REGULATIONS MADE AT LEEDS, IN 1797.

*'To the Methodist Societies.*

*'LEEDS, August 7th, 1797.*

'DEAR BRETHREN,

'WE think it our duty to inform you, by the earliest opportunity, of the measures we have taken, in order to satisfy those of our brethren who have been made more or less uneasy by sundry publications circulated through the Societies: and we trust, that on a serious consideration of the Regulations we have agreed to at this Conference, you will see that the sacrifices in respect to authority, which

---

\* The Yearly Collection is now paid at the May District Meeting to the Financial Secretary of the District; and is to be remitted by him, without delay, to the Financial Secretary of the Home-Mission and Contingent Fund.

† This section is omitted, the form of Trust-Deed given in it having been superseded by the 'Chapel Model Deed,' adopted by the Conference in 1832, and sold at the Wesleyan-Methodist Book-Room.

we have made on the part of the whole body of Travelling Preachers, evidence our willingness to meet our brethren in everything which is consistent with the existence of the Methodist discipline, and our readiness to be their servants for Jesu's sake.

'I. In respect to finances, or money matters :

'1. We have determined to publish annually a very minute account of the disbursements or application of the Yearly Collection ; and,

'2. A full account of the affairs of Kingswood School.

'3. That all bills for the support of Travelling Preachers, and their families, in respect to deficiencies, house-rent, fire, candles, sickness, travelling expenses, and all other matters of a temporal kind for their support, for which the Circuits cannot provide, shall first meet with the approbation of the Quarterly Meeting, and be signed by the general Steward of the Circuit, before they can be brought to the District Committee.

'II. In respect to all other temporal matters :

'1. It has been determined that no Circuits shall be divided till such division has been approved of by their respective Quarterly Meetings, and signed by the general Stewards.

'3. That no other temporal matter shall be transacted by the District Committees, till the approbation of the respective Quarterly Meetings be first given, signed by the Circuit Stewards.

'III. In respect to the receiving and excluding private members of Society :

'1. The Leaders' Meeting shall have a right to declare any person on trial improper to be received into the Society ; and after such declaration the Superintendent shall not admit such person into the Society.

'2. No person shall be expelled from the Society for immorality, till such immorality be proved at a Leaders' Meeting.

'IV. In respect to the appointment and removal of Leaders, Stewards, and Local Preachers, and concerning Meetings :

'1. No person shall be appointed a Leader or Steward, or be removed from his office, but in conjunction with the Leaders' Meeting ; the nomination to be in the Superinten-

dent, and the approbation or disapprobation in the Leaders' Meeting.

'2. The former Rule concerning Local Preachers is confirmed; namely, "That no person shall receive a Plan as a Local Preacher without the approbation of a Local Preachers' Meeting."

'3. In compliance with a request made by the Committee of persons from various parts, namely, "That the Conference be requested to re-consider and revise those Rules which relate to the calling of Meetings, and appointing Local Preachers, made last year," we say, "No Local Preacher shall be permitted to preach in any other Circuit than his own, without producing a recommendation from the Superintendent of the Circuit in which he lives; nor suffer any invitation to be admitted as a plea but from men in office, who act in conjunction with the Superintendent of that Circuit which he visits." The design of this Rule is to prevent any, under the character of Local Preachers, from burdening the people, either by collecting money, or by living upon them; and to prevent improper persons, who bear no part of the expense, from inviting Local Preachers thus to visit them. But it never was intended to reflect the least disrespect on any of our worthy brethren, the Local Preachers, whom, considered as a body, we greatly respect. And it should not be lost sight of, that several of the most respectable Local Preachers in the kingdom, who were in the Committee which met the Committee of Preachers appointed by the Conference, declared their high approbation of the Rule, and desired that it might be strengthened as much as possible, as none could justly complain of it.

'4. As the Committee above-mentioned requested also, that the minute of the last Conference, concerning the calling of Meetings to consider of the affairs of the Society or Connexion, be explained; and as we are exceedingly desirous of preserving the peace and union of the whole body; we have agreed upon the following explanation, namely,—

'(1.) As the Leaders' Meeting is the proper Meeting for the Society, and the Quarterly Meeting for the Circuit, we think that other formal Meetings, in general, would be contrary to the Methodist economy, and very prejudicial in their consequences. But,

'(2.) In order to be as tender as possible, consistently

with what we believe to be essential to the welfare of our Societies, we allow that other formal Meetings may be held if they first receive the approbation of the Superintendent, and the Leaders' or Quarterly Meeting; provided also, that the Superintendent, if he please, be present at every such Meeting.

'V. We have selected all our ancient Rules, which were made before the death of our late venerable Father in the Gospel, the Rev. Mr. Wesley, which are essential Rules, or prudential at this present time: and have solemnly signed them, declaring our approbation of them, and determination to comply with them, two Preachers excepted, who, in consequence, withdrew from us.

'VI. We have determined that all the Rules which relate to the Societies, Leaders, Stewards, Local Preachers, Trustees, and Quarterly Meetings, shall be published, with the Rules of the Society, for the benefit and convenience of all the members.

'VII. In respect to all new Rules which shall be made by the Conference:

'It is determined, that if, at any time, the Conference see it necessary to make any new Rule for the Societies at large, and such Rule should be objected to at the first Quarterly Meeting in any given Circuit, and if the major part of that Meeting, in conjunction with the Preachers,\* be of opinion, that the enforcing of such Rule in that Circuit will be injurious to the prosperity of that Circuit, it shall not be enforced in opposition to the judgment of such Quarterly Meeting before the second Conference. But if the Rule be confirmed by the second Conference, it shall be binding to the whole Connexion. Nevertheless, the Quarterly Meetings rejecting a new Rule shall not, by publications, public Meetings, or otherwise, make that Rule a cause of contention, but shall strive by every means to preserve the peace of the Connexion.

'Thus, brethren, we have given up the greatest part of our executive government into your hands, as represented in your different public Meetings.

'1. We have delivered the whole of our Yearly Collection to your management. For we know by experience, that the bills of the Quarterly Meetings, if only mere justice be done to the Preachers and their families, will amount to much

---

\* See note on page 301.

more than the Yearly Collection. The Conference will, in this business, have no authority whatsoever. They will have nothing but the trouble of receiving the money, and paying the bills which shall have been sent to them from the Quarterly Meetings, and been approved of by the District Committees. And when the accounts are published by the Conference, every Quarterly Meeting may compare its own accounts with those of the Conference, and thereby have as complete a check as the nature of things can possibly admit of.

'The Conference has reserved to itself the management of its own Book concerns. This is most reasonable, as the institution was established for the carrying on of the work of God, under the direction of Mr. Wesley and the Conference; was continued by the Deed, or codicil of Mr. Wesley's will, for the use of the Conference; as the whole burden of the management of the business lies upon the Conference, and the servants they employ, and on the Superintendents of Circuits; and also, as it is the only Fund which can supply any deficiencies of the Yearly Collection, as the accounts published in our Minutes for several years past clearly evidence, the Yearly Collection having not been nearly sufficient for the wants of the Preachers and families, and for the carrying on of the work of God in general.

'2. The whole management of our temporal concerns may now be truly said to be invested in the Quarterly Meetings, the District Meetings having nothing left them but a negative.

'3. Our Societies have a full check on the Superintendent by means of their Leaders' Meeting, in regard to the introduction of persons into Society; whilst the Superintendent has sufficient scope allowed him for the increase of the Societies, not only according to the common course of things, but at the times of remarkable outpourings of the Spirit of God.

'4. The Members of our Societies are delivered from every apprehension of clandestine expulsions; as that Superintendent would be bold indeed who would act with partiality or injustice in the presence of the whole Meeting of Leaders. Such a Superintendent, we trust, we have not among us: and if such there ever should be, we should be ready to do all possible justice to our injured brethren.

'5. There is now no Society-Officer among us who can be



received without the consent of that Meeting to which he particularly belongs ; nor can any Officer be appointed, except upon the same plan.

'6. In order to prevent any degree of precipitation in making of new Rules, and to obtain information of the sentiments of our people on every such Rule, we have agreed to the article mentioned under the seventh head, by which no Regulations will be finally confirmed till after a year's consideration, and the knowledge of the sentiments of the Connexion at large, through the medium of all their public Officers.

'In short, brethren, out of our great love for peace and union, and our great desire to satisfy your minds, we have given up to you far the greatest part of the Superintendent's authority : and if we consider, that the Quarterly Meetings are the sources from whence all temporal Regulations during the intervals of the Conference must now originally spring ; and also, that the Committee formed according to the Plan of Pacification can—in every instance in which the Trustees, Leaders, and Stewards choose to interfere respecting the gifts, doctrines, or moral character of Preachers—supersede in a great measure the regular District Committees ; we may, taking all these things into our view, truly say, that such have been the sacrifices we have made, that our District Committees themselves have hardly any authority remaining, but a bare negative in general, and the appointment of a Representative to assist in drawing up the rough draft of the stations of the Preachers. And besides all this, we have given the Quarterly Meetings opportunity of considering every new law, of suspending the execution of it for a year in their respective Circuits, and of sending their sentiments upon it to the Conference before it be finally confirmed.

'We have represented these measures which we have taken for your satisfaction, in as concise a manner as we well could, giving you the sense of the whole, not only for brevity's sake, but for expedition, that you may be informed of the general heads of our proceedings as soon as possible. In the Regulations which will be published with the Rules of the Society, as mentioned above, you will have the whole at large.

'XXXV.—SUNDRY ADVICES TO THE PREACHERS.

'Be tender of the character of every brother, but keep at the utmost distance from countenancing sin.

'Say nothing in the Conference but what is strictly necessary, and to the point in hand.

'If accused by any one, remember, recrimination is no acquittance; therefore avoid it.

'Beware of impatience of contradiction; be firm, but be open to conviction. The cause is God's, and He needs not the hands of an Uzzah to support the ark. The being too tenacious of a point, because *you* brought it forward, is only feeding self. Be quite easy if a majority decide against you.

'Use no craft or guile to gain a point. Genuine simplicity will always support itself. But there is no need always to say all you know or think.

'Beware of too much confidence in your own abilities, and never despise an opponent.

'Avoid all lightness of spirit, even what would be innocent anywhere else. "Thou God seest me."

## APPENDIX III.

THE 'LIVERPOOL MINUTES' OF 1820.

**Q**UESTION. What measures can we adopt for the increase of Spiritual Religion among our Societies and Congregations, and for the extension of the Work of God in our native country?

*Answer.* After long and deeply-serious deliberation on this important question, we have unanimously agreed to the following results:—

'1. We, on this solemn occasion, devote ourselves afresh to God; and resolve, in humble dependence on His grace, to be more than ever attentive to Personal Religion, and to the Christian Instruction and Government of our own Families.

'2. Let us endeavour, in our public ministry, to preach constantly all those leading and vital Doctrines of the Gospel, which peculiarly distinguished the original Methodist Preachers, whose labours were so signally blessed by the Lord, and to preach them in our primitive method,—evangelically, experimentally, zealously, and with great plainness and simplicity; giving to them a decided prominence in *every* Sermon, and labouring to *apply* them closely, affectionately, and energetically to the consciences of the different classes of our hearers.

'3. Let us consecrate ourselves fully and entirely to our proper work, as servants of Christ and His Church, giving ourselves "wholly" to it, both in public and in private, and guarding against all occupations of our time and thoughts, which have no direct connection with our great calling, and which would injuriously divert our attention from the momentous task of saving souls, and taking care of the flock of Christ.

'4. Let us "covet earnestly the best gifts," to qualify us for an acceptable and useful ministry; let us seek them in prayer from Him Who is the Father of Lights and Fountain of

Wisdom; let us "stir up," and improve by study and diligent cultivation, "the gift that is in us"; and strive in every way to be "workmen who need not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the Word of Truth"; taking care, however, that whatever other qualifications we may acquire and use, our ministry shall, at least, by the Divine blessing, be always characterised by sound, evangelical doctrine, by plainness of speech, and by a spirit of tender affection and burning zeal.

'5. Let us frequently read, and carefully study, Mr. Wesley's "Rules of a Helper," and other parts of the Large Minutes which relate to the duties of a Preacher and Pastor.

'6. In order to promote an increase of the congregations, and a revival of the work of God, let us have recourse, even in our old-established Circuits, to the practice of *preaching out of doors*; *seeking*, in order to *save*, that which is lost.

'7. In every Circuit, let us try to open new places; let us try *again* places which have not been *recently* visited; let us be increasingly attentive to the supply and superintendence of the *country places* already on the Plan; let us not be satisfied till every town, village, and hamlet in our respective neighbourhoods shall be blessed, as far as we can possibly accomplish it, with the means of grace and salvation;—in a word, let *every* Methodist Preacher consider himself as called to be, in point of enterprise, zeal, and diligence, a *Home Missionary*, and to *enlarge* and extend, as well as *keep*, the Circuit to which he is appointed.

'8. Let us, wherever it shall appear to be practicable, especially in the old and large Societies, employ some active, zealous men, whose piety and general character shall be approved by the Leaders' Meetings, to attempt the formation of new *Classes* in suitable neighbourhoods, where we may hope by that method to gather into the fold of Christ some persons who are "not far from the kingdom of God," but who need special invitation, and are not likely to "give themselves" fully "to the Lord, and to us by the will of God," without more than ordinary labour and spiritual attention.

'9. Let us speak plainly and pointedly in every place, both in those occasional meetings of the Society at which strangers are allowed to be present, and in our sermons, on the duty and advantage of Christian communion; and exhort all who are seeking salvation, to avail themselves, without delay, of the help of our more private means of grace.

'10. Let us encourage public Prayer Meetings, especially those which are held at times which do not interfere with our general worship, in the houses of our friends, in different parts of a town or neighbourhood; such meetings having been long proved to be, when prudently conducted by persons of established piety and competent gifts, and duly superintended by the Preachers, and by the Leaders' Meetings, valuable nurseries for our Congregations and Societies, and means of salvation to many who could not have been reached at first in any other method.

'11. In country places, where a full supply of preaching cannot be obtained, either by Travelling or Local Preachers, let suitable persons, belonging to the nearest Societies, be encouraged to attend, under the direction of the Superintendent, for the purpose of public Prayer and Exhortation, and occasionally to read to the Congregations a short and plain Sermon on the First Principles of the Doctrine of Christ, until such places can be favoured with other and more regular opportunities of instruction in righteousness.

'12. Let us ourselves remember, and endeavour to impress on our people, that we, as a Body, do not exist for the purposes of party; and that we are especially bound by the example of our Founder, by the original principle on which our Societies are formed, and by our constant professions before the world, to avoid a narrow, bigoted, and sectarian spirit, to abstain from needless and unprofitable disputes on minor subjects of theological controversy, and, as far as we innocently can, to "please all men for their good unto edification." Let us, therefore, maintain towards all denominations of Christians, who "hold the Head," the kind and catholic spirit of primitive Methodism; and, according to the noble maxim of our Fathers in the Gospel, "be the friends of all, the enemies of none."

'13. Let us, at least in every large town, establish weekly meetings for the children of our friends, according to our ancient custom; and let us pay particular spiritual attention, in public and in private, to the young people of our Societies and Congregations.

'14. Let us meet the Societies regularly on the Lord's day; and frequently on the week-day evenings in *country* places, where we do not preach on the Lord's day: Let the members be accustomed, on such occasions, to show their

Society-tickets; and let us endeavour to make these Meetings interesting and appropriate to our members, as such,—by giving to our Addresses an immediate reference to the state of the people, to the circumstances of each Society, and to their peculiar duties, both personal and domestic, as professors of religion and as Methodists, and by frequently explaining and enforcing our own Rules.

‘15. Let us revive, where it has been neglected, and promote in every place, the observance of those parts of our discipline which refer to Watch-nights, Private and Public Bands, and Quarterly days for solemn Fasting and Prayer.

‘16. Let us, wherever we have access and opportunity, be diligent in *pastoral* visits to our people, at their own houses, especially to the sick, the careless, and the lukewarm.

‘17. But as such private visits must, in many cases, from our plan of continual itinerancy and village-preaching, and from the number of members in the larger Societies, be greatly limited, let us endeavour so to arrange, in our several Circuits, the plans for the quarterly public Visitation of the Classes, as to allow full time for a more minute examination into the Christian knowledge, experience and practice of the members, and for pastoral inquiries, instructions, and counsels respecting personal and family religion.

‘18. Let us regularly meet the Class-leaders, and examine their Class-papers, in town and country; and do all we can to engage both them, and our respected brethren, the Local Preachers, to co-operate with us, in their respective departments, in promoting vital godliness among our people, and extending the work of the Lord.

‘19. As much depends, under the blessing of God, on the piety, knowledge, zeal, activity and Christian temper of our Leaders, as well as on their firm attachment to the doctrines, discipline, and cause of Methodism, let us never nominate a new Leader, until we have conscientiously satisfied ourselves, by previous inquiry and personal examination, as to the character and qualifications of the person proposed; and let us act uniformly on the Rule respecting the Public Examination of Leaders, which is found in our Minutes of 1811.

‘20. Let us, whenever a new Leader, nominated by us, and accepted by the Leaders’ Meeting, shall be first introduced into the Meeting, take that opportunity of stating the duties which belong to the office, and of enforcing them on all present.

'21. Let us affectionately, but firmly, enforce on the Leaders, as an essential article of our Pastoral discipline, and one which, in consequence of our own constant itinerancy, cannot be dispensed with, the Rule of the Society in which it is stated to be the duty of a Leader "to see every member in his Class *once in every week.*"

'22. Let us pay particular attention to Backsiders, and endeavour, in the spirit of meekness, to restore them that have been overtaken in a fault, and by private efforts, as well as by our public ministrations, to recover the fallen out of the snare of the devil.

'23. Let us afresh enforce on all our people a conscientious attendance on the Lord's Supper.

'24. Let us earnestly exhort our Societies to make the best and most religious use of the rest and leisure of the Lord's day;—let us admonish any individuals who shall be found to neglect our public worship, under pretence of visiting the sick, or other similar engagements;—let us show to our people the evil of *wasting* those portions of the Sabbath which are not spent in public worship, in visits, or in receiving company, to the neglect of private prayer, of the perusal of the Scriptures, and of family duties, and often to the serious spiritual injury of servants, who are thus improperly employed, and deprived of the public means of grace;—let us set an example in this matter, by refusing, for ourselves and for our families, to spend in visits, when there is no call of duty or necessity, the sacred hours of the Holy Sabbath;—and let us never allow the Lord's day to be *secularized* by meetings of mere *business*, when such business refers only to the *temporal affairs* of the Church of God.

'25. We earnestly recommend the uniform and regular practice of Catechetical instruction in the families and schools of our Connexion, as being especially important in the present state of our Body, and of the country at large; and we press upon our people the propriety of using our own Catechisms, in preference to all others.

'26. In conducting our Leaders' and Quarterly Meetings, and all other official Meetings among us, let us affectionately and steadily discountenance the spirit of strife and debate, and promote, in the management of all our affairs, both by our advice and example, the temper and manner of men who are acting for God in the service of His Church.—Let the

introduction of all topics of useless or irritating discussion, not legitimately connected with the proper business of such Meetings, be prudently repressed.—Let us remember that, in a large Body, the only way to *live in peace* and comfort is, to *walk by rule*, and (to use the language of Mr. Wesley) “not to mend our Rules, but to keep them for conscience’ sake.”—And while we readily and cheerfully protect all our members, in Meetings in which we preside, in the exercise of such functions as belong to them, according to our laws and general usages, let us not forget that we are under solemn obligations to conduct ourselves on such occasions, not as the mere *Chairmen* of public Meetings, but as the *Pastors* of Christian Societies, put in trust by the ordinance of God, and by their own voluntary association with us, with the Scriptural superintendence of their spiritual affairs, and responsible to the great Head of the Church for the faithful discharge of the duties of that trust.

‘27. We affectionately exhort those of our own people, who are laudably active in various benevolent Institutions, while they persevere in every good word and work, to guard against the danger of expending all their leisure and influence on mere local and subordinate Charities, so as to neglect God’s own direct and immediate Institutions, such as the public preaching of the Gospel, or to deprive themselves of the opportunity of regularly attending their Classes, and of private prayer and reading of the Holy Scriptures. It should not be forgotten that the *great spiritual work of God* depends, under the Divine blessing, on the general and conscientious use of His Institutions; and that, in the success of *that* work, all other good undertakings among us had their origin, and must ever have their principal support. “These things ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.”

‘28. In order that the state of the Work may be constantly under the eye of the Preachers, we agree to revive uniformly the good old custom of keeping Quarterly Schedules in every Circuit, each of which shall contain a correct Statement,—for the quarter to which it belongs,—of Persons admitted on Trial,—New Members, fully admitted into Society after due probation,—Removals into other Circuits,—Deaths,—Backsliders,—Conversions,—Number in the Bands,—and Total Number of Members then in the Society.—The Book-Steward shall prepare, and furnish to every Circuit, a sufficient num-



ber of Printed Forms of such a Schedule, to be filled up by the Preachers, in reference to every distinct Class, during their quarterly Visitations:—And from these, each Superintendent shall draw up every quarter one General Schedule, containing an account of all the Societies in his Circuit, in relation to the several particulars above-mentioned. These General Circuit-Schedules each Superintendent is expected to produce, whenever required so to do, at the Annual District Meeting, or at the Conference.

‘29. Every Superintendent is required to leave for his successor, in the Circuit-book, not only a List of the Town and Circuit Stewards, and of the Annual Subscribers to our several Funds, etc., but especially an exact List of the Names of all the Members in his Circuit, arranged in their several Classes and Societies, as found at the preceding Midsummer Visitation.

‘30. But as we are deeply sensible that the great thing to be desired, in order to a Revival and Extension of the Work of God, without which no resolutions, or labours, or regulations will avail, is A NEW AND MORE ABUNDANT EFFUSION OF THE HOLY SPIRIT on ourselves, on our Societies, and on our Congregations,—we solemnly agree to seek that blessing in humble and earnest prayer.

‘31. The various Articles included in this Minute shall be read by every Chairman at the regular Annual Meeting of his District; and shall then be made the subject of serious conversation among the brethren, with a view to their particular bearing on the spiritual state and circumstances of each District respectively.’

## APPENDIX IV.

### OTHER LEADING RESOLUTIONS OF THE CONFERENCE ON PASTORAL DUTIES, AND THE PROMOTION OF SPIRITUAL RELIGION.

#### I. RESOLUTIONS ADOPTED IN 1821.

‘ **Q**UESTION. What are the Spiritual State and Prospects of our Societies in general?

‘ *Answer.* The Conference having appointed a time, as last year, for special conversation on the State of Religion in our Societies, and on the best means of further promoting the Work of God, were thankful to receive much pleasing and encouraging information from various parts of the Connexion; and from the statements given by several of the Preachers respecting the means which appear to have been especially owned of God, were led to agree upon the following particulars; viz.,—

‘ 1. We resolve that there shall be a regular observance of the Quarterly Fasts in all our Circuits, as appointed by Mr. Wesley; which are, the first Fridays after Michaelmas-day, Christmas-day, Lady-day, and Midsummer-day; on which occasions, public Prayer Meetings shall be held in all our Chapels, at those hours which may be deemed most convenient for the attendance of our people. At the Annual District Meetings, the Chairmen are directed to make particular inquiries concerning the conduct of the brethren, in reference to this Regulation.

‘ 2. We agree strongly to advise the members of our Society, especially in large towns, to meet in those Classes which are the nearest to their respective places of residence; in order that their attendance may be less liable to interruption, and that they may be visited with greater facility by their Leaders.

‘ 3. We earnestly exhort all our Preachers to be increasingly diligent in Pastoral visits to the families of our

people ; endeavouring to render such visits eminently profitable to all present, by prayer, and by spiritual conversation.

‘4. We recommend to the Preachers, in all cases where it is practicable, the establishment and superintendence of Prayer Meetings in private houses ; as being calculated not only to call into exercise the gifts of our people, and to promote their religious improvement, but also to awaken the attention of the ignorant and profligate to the concerns of their souls, as well as to obtain the special blessing of God upon the public ministry of His word.

‘5. We strongly advise the Preachers in their respective Circuits, particularly in the more populous districts, and where there is a general neglect of the means of grace already established, to avail themselves of every opportunity to preach in private houses, especially in the cottages of the poor ; not for the purpose of superseding the regular exercise of their ministry in our Chapels, or other places of public worship, but in order to obtain access to the more neglected part of the people, and to bring those who are at present living without God in the world under such a concern for the salvation of their souls, as will induce them to become stated attendants upon the ordinances of the Lord’s house.

‘6. The distribution of religious Tracts having, in many instances, been followed by the most beneficial results, the Conference recommends it to the Preachers, and to our people in general, to form Associations, in the different Circuits, for a regular and systematic circulation of Tracts, especially of those written by Mr. Wesley, in the way of loan and otherwise, as may be deemed expedient.

‘7. We again exhort all our people, who have opportunity to meet in Band, as an old established usage in our Connexion, and an important means of improvement in personal religion : and the Preachers are directed to hold general meetings of the Bands in every Society where it is practicable.

‘8. For the spiritual benefit of our people, and in order that the blessing of God may rest upon their families, we earnestly press upon them the orderly and devout exercise of family-worship, accompanied by a deliberate reading of the Holy Scriptures. In order to a due discharge of this most important duty, a suitable portion of time should be conscientiously set apart on the morning and evening of every day, when the

attendance of all the members of the family, including the servants, should be required.

‘9. We again solemnly resolve, after the example of our venerable Fathers in the Gospel, with all plainness and zeal to preach a free, present, and full salvation from sin ;—a salvation flowing from the mere grace of God, through the redemption which is in Christ Jesus, apprehended by the simple exercise of faith, and indispensably preparatory to a course of practical holiness. And, in this great work, our only reliance for success is upon the promised grace of the Holy Spirit ; by Whose inspiration alone it is that the Gospel, in any instance, is rendered the “ power of God unto salvation.”

‘10. The Conference also requires, that in every Circuit the plans for the quarterly Visitation of the Societies shall be so arranged as not to crowd too many Classes together, but to afford proper time for a minute examination of the members, and for suitable advice, encouragement, and admonition.

‘11. We once more solemnly call upon the members of our Society conscientiously to sanctify the Sabbath-day, both individually and in their families ; especially by a regular attendance upon the public worship of Almighty God in the *forenoon*, as well as on the subsequent services of that sacred day, and by suffering as few persons under their care as possible to be detained at home.

‘12. We also advise the Preachers occasionally to invite, after preaching on the Lord’s day, such persons as may be seriously concerned for the salvation of their souls, to call upon them, and converse with them, on the following day, at an hour which they may appoint for this purpose.

‘13. The Conference directs, that the twelve Rules of a Helper, and the Results of the Conversation on carrying on the Work of God, inserted in the Minutes of 1820, shall be annually read by the Chairman in every District Meeting, and proper time allowed for examination, and for useful conversation, on the several subjects to which they refer.

‘14. The Preachers are peremptorily required to read the PASTORAL ADDRESS of the Conference to all the Societies in their respective Circuits.’

## II. RESOLUTIONS ADOPTED IN 1835.

‘THE present peculiar circumstances of the Connexion having directed the Preachers, assembled in this Conference, to a careful and solemn consideration of the great work in which they are engaged, they feel it their duty to pledge themselves anew to the principles laid down in certain important Resolutions of the Conference held at Liverpool in 1820; but as upwards of three hundred and fifty Preachers have been admitted into the Connexion since that period, they deem it proper further to express their views and purposes on points of even more vital consequence than general disciplinary Regulations; and therefore resolve, unanimously,—

‘1. That we do again most solemnly and heartily recognise the original purpose of Methodism, “to spread Scriptural holiness through the land” as the first and great calling of the whole Body, and especially of the Preachers; and determine, in the strength of God, to make this the great rule of all our other designs, and to renounce or subordinate all other plans and pursuits to this our special calling.

‘2. That since the spread and increase of true godliness in our Societies, and through the world, as far as it may be connected with *our* instrumentality, depends so greatly upon our maintaining the principles and spirit of our Fathers in the Ministry, we resolve more than ever to study their character and lives, and to be followers of their faith and conversation; that we may be more thoroughly imbued with the spirit of true Christianity, and more conformed to the Scriptural standard of personal holiness; so that by our living, as well as by our preaching, we may hold forth the Word of Life, and rejoice, in the day of Christ, that we have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

‘3. That as the spirit of the times exposes us, in common with our people, to peculiar excitements and temptations in reference to matters foreign to the exclusive calling of Methodist Ministers,—we resolve, in dependence upon the grace of God, to keep aloof from all merely party-purposes, and from party-spirit; and to caution and warn our people against these evils.

‘4. That we will use our best endeavours to convince of their errors, by reason and by Scripture, any of our people who may be deluded by the various arts of those who oppose

us; and that by every consistent means we will seek the recovery of such as we believe to be the deceived, rather than the deceivers, especially when there is reason to hope that they have not, by their general spirit and conduct, rendered themselves unworthy of Christian communion with us.

‘5. That our conviction is more decided than ever, that those doctrines of Christianity which we consider it our peculiar calling to publish, enforce, and defend, have always been acknowledged of God as His truth, and are the great means of saving sinners, and bringing them into connection with His Church. We are therefore resolved to be explicit and careful in stating them, and faithful and urgent in their application to the consciences of our hearers. And being aware that the prominence which among us has always been properly given to the doctrine of a present salvation is ever liable to Antinomian abuses, and that under present circumstances we are peculiarly exposed to certain dangers of that description, we will diligently and evangelically preach the precepts as well as the privileges of the Gospel; endeavouring to build up our people in knowledge and in holiness; and urging them, especially, to fidelity in family duties, to the religious care of children, and to the cultivation of peace, and of things whereby one may edify another.

‘6. That under a deep persuasion that the unity, order, purity, edification, and good feeling of our Societies may be greatly promoted by our pastoral intercourse with them, and regretting that that intercourse has not been more sedulously and extensively cultivated, we resolve to give ourselves more fully to this branch of our work; and more especially that we will care for the sick and poor, and will endeavour to obtain the help of our brethren, in order to secure to our people of every class that affectionate and Christian oversight of their spiritual interests which is so desirable and beneficial.

‘7. That as we are fully persuaded, from our whole history and experience, that the doctrines we hold cannot be preserved and transmitted in their purity, nor the practical efficiency of Methodism in accomplishing its original design be maintained, without the most careful adherence to its whole economy, as left to us, in all its essential features, by our venerable Founder, and since modified only according to the urgency of new circumstances; we deliberately resolve, that we will continue to walk by the same rule, and to mind the

same thing ; that we will ourselves cheerfully submit to those rules and usages which more especially concern ourselves ; and that we will conscientiously attend to the faithful administration of that godly discipline which is necessary to purify the Church, to protect the weak, and to edify the body of Christ.

*Lastly.* That we determine, by God's gracious assistance, to be more fervent and importunate in supplicating upon ourselves, and upon our Officers, Societies, and congregations, that rich effusion of the Holy Spirit which is always necessary to the success of the labours of Christian Ministers and Pastors, and which is peculiarly needed, at the present time, to prepare both ourselves and our people for the duties, trials, and temptations of the coming year.'

### III. RESOLUTIONS ON 'PASTORAL VISITATION' ADOPTED IN 1847.

'*Question.* WHAT further measures does the Conference direct on the subject of the PASTORAL VISITATION of our Societies and Congregations ?

'*Answer.* The Conference approves and adopts the following Report of the Committee appointed by the Conference of 1846, to consider and present a "General Plan for securing in every Circuit a more regular and systematic Visitation of our people," who met in the Centenary Hall, London, on February 9th, 1847, and following days ; viz.,—

'I. That this Committee recognises the absolute obligation which is laid upon all the Ministers of our Circuits to secure by mutual consultation and arrangement, such a general, stated, and efficient visitation of our people at their own dwellings, as is involved, as well in the Scriptural command to "feed the flock of God," as in those other statements of the Sacred Volume, which in varied language represent Christian Ministers as the Under-Shepherds of Christ ;—that this obligation has been solemnly confessed, both at the time when we received ordination, and also when on subsequent occasions our approval of the Minutes of 1820, in which this duty is detailed, has been acknowledged :—And that thus recognising the obligation, this Committee suggests, that the general ministerial duties of Circuits should, in given cases, be so

allotted and arranged, as that families, especially among the working-classes, which cannot be collected or found during the day, may be visited in the evening.

‘II. That notwithstanding the obvious benefits which accrue to our Connexion generally from our peculiar system of Itinerancy, and of stated and extensive Village Ministrations, its disadvantages as affecting this part of the pastoral care must not be overlooked. Joining this circumstance to the facts, that since Methodism arose the habits of society are greatly altered, and that, even now, the disproportion between the number of Members and Pastors, comparing ours with other Churches, is exceedingly great, this Committee is agreed, that it would be unreasonable to expect that personal visits of the Minister could, under existing arrangements, be made to *all the extent* that is desired;—especially when it is further considered, that many of our members, from various causes, are not individually accessible; that numbers are employed in manufactories, and can only be visited at times when the Minister is unavoidably engaged in other duties; and that, in large towns especially, our Ministers have their time much occupied by claims from public and religious Institutions, in addition to their own indispensable ministerial duties and engagements.—On all these accounts it is incumbent upon our people themselves to render us their aid in removing difficulties out of the way, and in affording facilities for the accomplishment of this object.

‘III. That the difficulties arising from the causes just mentioned have been greatly increased by the calls which have been made almost perpetually upon many of our Ministers for such labours as take them away from their own Circuits,—the preaching of Sunday-school and Chapel Anniversary Sermons, and the like,—involving the necessity of taking long journeys, occasioning frequent absences from home, and thereby subtracting from the time which such Ministers would otherwise have at their disposal for the visitation and special oversight of their own people.

‘IV. That it is painfully evident to this Committee, that in consequence of the ever-multiplying cares which now devolve upon our Pastorate, both of a spiritual and economical nature, and because of the great number of persons who stately worship with us, and yet have not joined our Societies,—who justly claim our attention, and yet are not reached



by our usual quarterly Visitation of the Classes,—no such full accomplishment of the object as the Conference desires can be realised without an *increase of Ministers*; and the Committee suggests, that our Circuit Stewards and Lay-friends generally should consider the best and most prudent means of procuring and supporting such an increase in their several localities.

‘V. That notwithstanding all the difficulties which have been stated, this Committee is, however, convinced, that by a wise economy of time, by a carefully arranged *system*, and by perseverance and energy, much *more* may be accomplished; and that in the present day the increased temporal cares and dangers of our own people, and their increased exposure to the manifold seductions of worldliness and error, make this additional zeal and energy on our part to be a matter of absolute necessity.

‘VI. That this Committee therefore respectfully suggests to the Conference the propriety of enjoining as follows:—

‘1. That the attention of the Class Leaders shall be again particularly directed to that original Rule of our Societies which requires them to give stated information to the Minister of those members who are sick, or require to be specially visited.

‘2. That the conscientious and increased attention of our Ministers be directed to the Minute of the Conference in 1836, Q. XXVII., in reference to the “Occasional Visits of Preachers to other Circuits”; especially to that clause which enjoins our Ministers to restrict their engagements of this nature “*within such bounds as will consist with their paramount and indispensable obligations to their own Circuits.*”

‘3. That every Minister be required to see that the Class-Books are properly filled up and kept, especially with reference to the insertion of the names and residences of the members; and to make such use of these books as he may deem necessary for the purpose of Pastoral Visitation.

‘4. That the Ministers be exhorted frequently to direct their attention to Mr. Wesley’s Advices on the subject, contained in the Minutes of 1766, in which the objects to be attained by Pastoral Visitation are distinctly set forth, and the spirit in which it ought to be conducted is admirably inculcated.

‘5. That in the devotional exercises connected with their

Pastoral Visits, the Ministers should introduce the reading of a suitable portion of the Holy Scriptures, as constantly as possible.

‘6. That each large Circuit be divided into Sections, according to a mutual arrangement to be made by the Ministers at their weekly meetings; and that each Minister be held responsible for the visitation of his own Section.

‘7. That, in harmony with the design of these Regulations, the quarterly Visitation of the Classes be made as impressive as possible, and used as the occasion of special admonition and instruction; and that no person shall be entered upon the Society-Schedule as a “backslider” upon slight or insufficient grounds, nor without particular inquiry into the case,—nor even, whenever it may be practicable, without a personal visitation on the part of one of the Ministers of the Circuit.

‘8. That this important department of ministerial duty be statedly made the subject of direct and specific inquiry and conversation, both by the Superintendents of Circuits in their weekly meetings with their respective Colleagues, and by the Chairmen of Districts in their several District Meetings.’

## APPENDIX V.

### RESOLUTIONS PROVISIONALLY ADOPTED BY THE CONFERENCE OF 1881 RESPECTING THE NOMINATION AND CONSTITUTION OF MIXED CONNEXIONAL COMMITTEES.

‘THE Conference receives the Report of the Committee appointed in 1878, and re-appointed (subject to some modifications) in 1879 and 1880, “to consider the constitution of the Connexional Mixed Committees and the best method of appointing the members thereof,” and adopts the following Resolutions in order that the satisfactoriness or otherwise of the Scheme, submitted by the Committee, may in its details be ascertained by actual working.

#### I.

‘In the judgment of the Conference it is neither desirable nor practicable to conform all Committees of Departments to one model, either with respect to considerations governing the appointment of individual members, or with respect to the number of members of which each Committee should consist.

‘As to the latter point the Conference is of opinion:--That the number of members constituting Departmental Committees may vary with the nature and range of the work entrusted to each Committee; but that, while the number of persons appointed to serve on any Departmental Committee should, on the one hand, be adequate for the efficient discharge of all its duties and for securing the confidence of the Connexion in its administration, it should not, on the other hand, be larger than may be necessary for these purposes.

## II.

‘The Conference adopts the following RESOLUTIONS respecting MIXED COMMITTEES OF CONNEXIONAL DEPARTMENTS.

‘1. That Members of Society, whether they are Members of the Conference in its Representative Session or not, shall be eligible for appointment upon Departmental Committees.

‘2. That the President of the Conference, the ex-President, and the Secretary of the Conference, shall be *ex officio* Members of every Committee of a Connexional Department.

‘3. That although exceptions may be occasionally admitted, every Committee of a Connexional Department shall ordinarily consist of an equal number of Ministers (in addition to the President) and of Laymen.

‘4. That no Minister who is not an Officer of a Departmental Committee, shall remain upon that Committee as a Member more than six consecutive years, unless he shall have been nominated for a further appointment thereon by the vote of four-fifths of the Members of the Committee present.

‘5. That the Standing Order (No. 16) of the Conference (Minutes 1880, p. 264) be amended so as to read as follows:— That a certain number of Lay Gentlemen, being at least one-sixth of the number of Lay Members of each Departmental Committee, shall annually retire from each Committee by rotation, the same persons being ineligible for immediate re-appointment, except in special cases, and after nomination for such re-appointment by the vote of four-fifths of the Members of the Committee present.

## III.

‘The Conference adopts the following REGULATIONS for the appointment of MIXED COMMITTEES OF CONNEXIONAL DEPARTMENTS:—

‘1. The Conference shall annually appoint the Members of each Mixed Committee of a Connexional Department (not being hereinafter described as *ex officio* Members) after receiving the Report of a Nomination Committee, which shall be appointed and shall act in the manner hereinafter provided.

‘The General Treasurers of the several Funds, and the Local Treasurers of Executive Committees, shall be appointed

by the Conference after receiving the Nominations of the Committees of the several Funds.

‘2. The Nomination Committee shall consist of:—

‘(a) The eighteen Laymen appointed by the previous Conference in its Representative Session to be Members of the Conference then next ensuing.

‘(b) Eighteen Ministers to be appointed annually by the Conference in its pastoral Session.

‘(c) Two Secretaries (one Minister and one Layman), who shall be annually appointed by the Conference to act upon the Nomination Committee of the Conference ensuing.

‘3. It shall be the duty of the Secretaries:—(a) to convene the meeting of the Nomination Committee, and to summon to it persons entitled to attend its meeting: (b) to receive from the Committee of each Connexional Department a list of persons, *ex officio* and otherwise, who are proposed for appointment upon it by the Conference: (c) to present the lists so received to the Nomination Committee: (d) to keep the record of the proceedings of the Committee, and (e) to report to the Conference on its behalf.

‘4. The Nomination Committee shall meet on the Saturday previous to the Meeting of the Representative Conference. At that Meeting the President of the Conference shall preside, or, in his absence, some ex-President or other Minister whom he shall depute; and the Secretary or some other deputed representative of each Connexional Department shall attend to give such information as may be necessary.

‘5. The Nomination Committee shall consider the lists sent forward by the several Committees of Connexional Departments; it shall take care that the constitution of each Committee nominated is in accordance with the regulations of the Conference; it shall have power to amend the lists sent forward, as it may deem desirable, and to make any changes in reference to Ministers recommended for nomination which the action of the Ministerial Conference may have rendered necessary, but only in cases of necessity shall it make any change in reference to either the Ministerial or Lay nominees of a District Committee, and every such change shall be reported to the Conference.

‘6. The Conference appoints the Rev. Charles H. Kelly and Mr. William Vanner as Secretaries of the Nomination Committee for the Conference of 1882.

## IV.

‘The Conference adopts the following REGULATIONS for the CONSTITUTION OF COMMITTEES OF CONNEXIONAL DEPARTMENTS :—

‘HOME-MISSION AND CONTINGENT FUND.

‘The General Committee shall consist of—

‘i. *Ex officio* Members,—namely, the President and the Secretary of the Conference : the ex-President ; the Treasurers and the Secretaries of the Fund ; the Treasurers and the Secretary of the Fund for the Extension of Methodism in Great Britain ; the Secretaries of the Foreign Missionary Society :

‘ii. Twelve Ministers and fifteen Laymen residing in the London Districts, to be recommended for nomination to the Conference by the General Committee.

‘iii. (1) The Chairman of each District in Great Britain :

‘(2) One Layman from each District in Great Britain, to be nominated by the District Committee at its Meeting in May ; with,—

‘(3) Eight Ministers and eight Laymen residing in other than the London Districts, to be recommended for nomination to the Conference by the General Committee.

‘The names of the Laymen nominated by the District Committee shall be sent to the Secretaries of the General Committee, who shall report them at its Meeting next before the Conference, and at that Meeting the twelve Ministers and fifteen Laymen named in section ii. above, and the eight Ministers and eight Laymen named in section iii. (3) above, to be recommended for nomination, shall be chosen.

‘ARMY AND NAVY SUB-COMMITTEE.—This Sub-Committee shall consist of (a) the Treasurers and the Secretaries of the Home-Mission and Contingent Fund, the Treasurers and Secretaries of the Wesleyan-Methodist Missionary Society ; the Minister appointed to be Assistant-Secretary of the Army and Navy Sub-Committee ; (b) eight Ministers and eight Laymen resident in the London Districts ; and (c) six Ministers and six Laymen resident in Provincial Districts. N.B.—The Ministers and Laymen named in (b) and (c) shall be recommended for nomination to the Conference in equal proportions by the Home-Mission and the Foreign Mission Committees respectively.

‘THE SEAMEN’S MISSION SUB-COMMITTEE.—The Sub-Committee shall consist of the officers of the Home Mission Fund ; the Superintendent of the Mission ; the Superintendent of the London (St. George’s) Circuit ; the Circuit Stewards of the London (St. George’s) Circuit ; four Laymen, to be nominated by the Sub-Committee ; and ten other persons to be elected by the Home Mission Committee.

‘As early as possible after the meeting of the General Committee next before the Conference, and not later than ten days before the opening of the next Representative session of the Conference, the Secretaries of the Committee shall forward to the Secretaries of the Nomination Committee a list of all persons (together with a list of *ex officio* members), who are recommended for nomination to the Conference for the General Committee, the Army and Navy Sub-Committee, and the Seamen’s Mission Sub-Committee respectively.

### CHAPEL AFFAIRS.

‘The CHAPEL COMMITTEE shall consist of—

‘i. *Ex officio* Members,—namely, the President and the Secretary of the Conference ; the Ex-President ; the Treasurers of the Fund ; the Secretaries of the Committee ; the Chairman of the Manchester District ; the Secretary and Lay Treasurers of the Metropolitan Chapel Building Committee ; and the Secretary of the Fund for the Extension of Methodism in Great Britain : with,—

‘ii. Twenty-three Ministers and twenty-seven Laymen, who shall be recommended by the Chapel Committee for nomination to the Conference, chiefly from among members resident in the Manchester, Bolton, and adjacent Districts.

‘A list of the Ministers and Laymen recommended by the Chapel Committee for nomination to the Conference (together with a list of *ex officio* members) shall be sent by the Secretaries of the Chapel Committee to the Secretaries of the Nomination Committee, not later than ten days before the opening of the next Representative session of the Conference.

‘THE SOUTH WALES AND NORTH WALES CHAPEL FUND COMMITTEES shall each consist of eight Ministers and eight Laymen, to be recommended for nomination to the Conference by the South Wales and the North Wales District Committees respectively, in May of each year ; and the names of Ministers

and Laymen so nominated shall be sent by the Secretaries of the two District Committees to the Secretaries of the Nomination Committee, not later than ten days before the opening of the next Representative Session of the Conference.

‘RELIEF AND EXTENSION FUND FOR METHODISM IN SCOTLAND—The Committee shall consist of the Superintendent Ministers in the Edinburgh and Aberdeen District, of one Layman from each Circuit, to be recommended for nomination to the Conference by the Committee of the Edinburgh and Aberdeen District, at its meeting in May of each year, and of such other gentleman or gentlemen from any Circuit in Scotland as the District Committee may appoint. The names of the Laymen nominated shall be sent, by the Secretary of the District Committee, to the Secretaries of the Nomination Committee, after the May District Meeting, and not later than ten days before the opening of the Representative Session of the Conference. The General Treasurers and Secretaries of the Fund shall be appointed by the General Committee from amongst the members of that Committee at their meeting, to be held annually in connection with the Financial District Meeting of the Edinburgh and Aberdeen District.

#### ‘METROPOLITAN CHAPEL BUILDING FUND.

‘The COMMITTEE shall consist of—

‘i. *Ex officio* Members,—namely, the President and the Secretary of the Conference; the Ex-President; the Treasurers of the Fund; the Secretary; two or more Assistant Secretaries, including a Minister resident in each of the London Districts; the Secretaries of the Chapel Committee; the Secretaries of the Home-Mission and Contingent Fund; the Chairman of each of the London Districts; and the Superintendent Ministers of all Circuits within the Metropolitan Postal Districts: with,—

‘ii. Sixteen Ministers other than the above, and a number of Laymen equal to the whole number of Ministers upon the Committee, in addition to the President of the Conference. The Ministers and Laymen named in this group (ii.) shall be recommended by the General Committee for nomination to the Conference from among Ministers and Laymen resident in Circuits included within the Metropolitan Postal Districts; and a list of their names shall be sent to the Secretaries of the Nomination Committee (together with a list of *ex officio* members), not later



than ten days before the opening of the next Representative Session of the Conference.

## EXTENSION OF METHODISM IN GREAT BRITAIN.

‘The COMMITTEE shall consist of—

‘i. *Ex officio* Members,—namely, the President and the Secretary of the Conference; the ex-President; the Treasurers and Secretary of the Fund; the Treasurers and Secretaries of the Chapel Fund; the Treasurers and Secretaries of the Home-Mission and Contingent Fund:

‘ii. One Minister and one Layman from each District in England to be nominated by each District Committee at its Meeting in May: with,—

‘iii. Fifteen Ministers and fifteen Laymen (ten of each of whom shall be resident in or near London) to be recommended for nomination by the Committee at its Meeting next before Conference in each year.

‘The names of the nominees of the District Committees shall be sent to the Secretary of the Extension Fund Committee immediately after the May Meeting. He shall report them to the Committee at its Meeting next before the Conference, when the fifteen Ministers and fifteen Laymen named in iii. above shall be recommended for nomination. As soon as possible after that Meeting, and not later than ten days before the opening of the next Representative Session of the Conference, the Secretary of the Committee shall forward to the Secretaries of the Nomination Committee a complete list of the names of persons (together with a list of *ex officio* members) recommended for nomination for appointment upon the Extension Fund Committee for the year ensuing.

## ‘WESLEYAN THEOLOGICAL INSTITUTION.

‘The GENERAL COMMITTEE shall consist of—

‘i. *Ex officio* Members,—namely, the President and the Secretary of the Conference; the ex-President; the General Treasurers; the General Secretary; the Treasurers and Local Secretaries of the several Branches; the House Governors, and the Tutors of the several Branches:

‘ii. Twenty-four Ministers and thirty-four Laymen, residing in Districts in or near to which the several Branches of the

Institution are situated, who shall be recommended by the General Committee for nomination to the Conference: with,—

‘iii. Six Ministers and eight Laymen, who shall be recommended by the Missionary Committee from amongst its members for nomination to the Conference.

‘The EXECUTIVE COMMITTEES for the DIDSBURY, HEADINGLEY, and BIRMINGHAM BRANCHES respectively shall act as Sub-Committees of the General Committee, shall be annually appointed by the Conference, and shall be constituted as follows:—

‘(1) The President and the Secretary of the Conference; the General Treasurers and the General Secretary; the House Governor and Tutors; the Treasurers; the Secretary of the Branch:

‘(2) Six Ministers and eight Laymen, who shall be appointed from among members of the General Committee included in groups i. and ii. above: and

‘(3) An additional and equal number of Ministers and Laymen, not exceeding twenty-four of each.

‘Each of the three Executive Committees above-named shall forward to the General Committee for consideration at its Meeting next before each Conference, a List showing,—

‘(a) The names of the Ministers and Laymen whom it suggests that the General Committee should recommend for nomination to the Conference as members of that Executive Committee: and

‘(b) The names of the persons whom it suggests that the General Committee should nominate to the Conference for appointment to the offices of Treasurers and Secretary of the Branch.

‘The names of the Members of EXECUTIVE COMMITTEES of the three Branches above-mentioned shall be printed in the Minutes of Conference for the year.

‘The General Committee, after having received and considered at its Meeting next before the Conference in each year the list of names sent forward to it from the Executive Committees of Didsbury, Headingley, and Birmingham, shall prepare and forward to the Nomination Committee a complete Nomination Scheme, showing (together with a list of *ex officio* members) the names of Ministers and Laymen recommended for appointment upon the General Committee and upon the Executive Committees of the three Branches named above of the Institution,

and specifying the Minister proposed for the office of Local Secretary for each of the four Branches.

‘The above-mentioned Nomination Scheme shall be sent in each year to the Secretaries of the Nomination Committee, as early as possible after it has been adopted by the General Committee, and in no case later than ten days before the opening of the next Representative Session of the Conference.

‘The Conference resolves to amend the Resolution of the Conference, 1879, Minutes p. 249 (iii.), in accordance with the foregoing proposals respecting Local Executive Committees.

‘THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF THE RICHMOND BRANCH.—The Missionary Committee, together with the Junior Classical Tutor of the Branch, shall be the Executive Committee.

### ‘THE SCHOOLS FUND.

‘The GENERAL COMMITTEE shall consist of—

‘i. The Governing Body of the Kingswood and Woodhouse Grove School, and the Governing Body of the Schools for Girls: with,—

‘ii. Seven Ministers and seven Laymen, residing in Districts in or near to which the ordinary place or places of meeting for the General Committee may be situated, who shall be recommended by the General Committee for nomination to the Conference.

‘THE GOVERNING BODY OF THE KINGSWOOD AND WOODHOUSE GROVE SCHOOL shall consist of—

‘i. The following *ex officio* Members,—the President and the Secretary of the Conference; the Ex-President; the General Treasurers and Secretaries of the Schools Fund; the General Treasurers and Secretaries of the Children’s Fund; the Treasurer and Secretaries of the Governing Body; the Chairmen of the Bristol, Bath, Halifax and Bradford, and Leeds Districts; and the Governors and Head-Master of the School: also,

‘ii. Twelve Ministers and twelve Laymen to be elected in accordance with the Scheme of Management adopted by the Conference in 1875.

‘THE GOVERNING BODY OF THE GIRLS’ SCHOOLS shall consist of—

‘i. The following *ex officio* Members,—the President and the Secretary of the Conference; the Ex-President; the General Treasurers and Secretaries of the Schools Fund; the General

Treasurers and Secretaries of the Children's Fund; the Chairmen of the Second London and Liverpool Districts; the Local Treasurers and Secretaries, and the Convener: also

'ii. Ten Ministers and ten Laymen, being the Ministers and Laymen who, with the Local Treasurers and Secretaries, are appointed by the Conference to act upon the two Executive Committees under-named.

'THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEES FOR THE GIRLS' SCHOOLS, as appointed annually by the Conference, shall each be constituted as follows:—

'(1) Two Treasurers (a Minister and a Layman), one Local Secretary (a Minister):

'(2) Five Ministers and five Laymen who shall be Members of the Governing Body: and

'(3) The Treasurers and Secretary of the other Executive Committee.

'Each Executive Committee shall send forward to the General Committee, for consideration at its Meeting next before each Conference, the names of persons whom it recommends for appointment by the Conference to be Members of that Executive Committee for the year ensuing, the name of the Minister proposed as the Local Secretary being specified.

'The names of all Members of each Executive Committee appointed by the Conference shall be printed in the Minutes of Conference for the year.

'Each Executive Committee appointed by the Conference shall have power to add to itself—subject to the approval of the General Committee—any Ministers, or other persons who are Members of Society.

'The General Committee, after having received and considered at its Meeting next before the Conference in each year the list of names sent forward to it from the Governing Body of the Boys' School, and from the Executive Committees of the Girls' Schools, shall prepare and forward to the Nomination Committee a complete Nomination Scheme, showing (together with lists of *ex officio* Members) the names of persons whom it recommends for Nomination to the Conference—(a) upon the General Committee, (b) upon the Governing Body of the Kingswood and Woodhouse Grove School, (c) upon the Governing Body of the School for Girls, and (d) upon the Executive Committee of each School for Girls.

'The above-mentioned Nomination Scheme shall be sent in

each year to the Secretary of the Nomination Committee as early as possible after it has been adopted by the General Committee, and in no case later than ten days before the opening of the next Representative Session of the Conference.

### ‘THE CHILDREN’S FUND.

‘The Administration of the CHILDREN’S FUND shall be entrusted to the Committee which has charge of the Schools Fund.

### ‘EDUCATION.

‘The GENERAL COMMITTEE shall consist of—

‘i. *Ex officio* Members,—namely, the President and the Secretary of the Conference; the Ex-President; the Treasurers; the Secretary of the Committee; the Principals of the Westminster and Southlands Training Collèges; the Secretary of the Connexional Sunday School Union; the Principal of the Children’s Home; the Connexional Editor; and the Book-Steward:

‘ii. Twenty-four Ministers and thirty Laymen residing in the London Districts: with,—

‘iii. One Minister and one Layman from each District in Great Britain to be nominated by each District Committee at its Meeting in May. (In the choice of these nominees it is desirable that regard should be had to the relations of the Committee both to Day-school and Sunday-school work.)

‘The names of the nominees of the District Committees shall be sent to the Secretary of the Education Committee immediately after the May District Meeting. He shall report them to the Education Committee at its Meeting next before the Conference, when the twenty-four Ministers and thirty Laymen named in section ii. above shall be recommended for nomination. As soon as possible after the Meeting, and not later than ten days before the opening of the next Representative Session of the Conference, the Secretary of the Committee shall forward to the Secretaries of the Nomination Committee a complete list of the persons who are recommended for nomination to the Conference (together with a list of *ex officio* Members), for appointment upon the Education Committee for the ensuing year.

## ‘THE CHILDREN’S HOME AND ORPHANAGE.

‘The GENERAL COMMITTEE shall consist of—

i. *Ex officio* Members,—namely, the President and the Secretary of the Conference; the Ex-President: the Principal; the General Treasurers; the Treasurers of the Local Branches:

‘ii. Ministers and Laymen who shall be Members of the Executive Committee of one of the Branches of the Institution: with,—

‘iii. Seven Ministers and seven Laymen not appointed by the Conference upon any of the Executive Committees.

‘The Ministers and Laymen mentioned in groups ii. and iii. shall be recommended for nomination to the Conference by the General Committee, and one moiety of the number of Ministerial and Lay Members of the General Committee shall be nominated and appointed from among the members of the Education Committee, resident in or near London.

‘THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEES FOR THE SEVERAL BRANCHES, as appointed annually by the Conference, shall each consist of one or more Lay Treasurers, the Principal, two Ministers and two Laymen, who shall be members of the General Committee, together with five Ministers and five Laymen, who need not be Members of the General Committee.

‘Each of these Executive Committees shall forward to the General Committee for consideration at its Meeting next before each Conference, the names of Ministers and Laymen whom it suggests that the General Committee should recommend for nomination to the Conference, as members of that Executive Committee.

‘The names of the Members of these Executive Committees, who are appointed by the Conference, shall be printed in the Minutes of Conference for the year; and each Executive Committee so appointed shall have power to add to itself, subject to the approval of the General Committee, Ministers or other persons, not exceeding five in number.

‘The General Committee, after having received and considered at its Meeting next before the Conference in each year, the lists of names sent forward to it from the Executive Committees of the several Branches, shall prepare and forward to the Nomination Committee a complete Nomination Scheme, showing the names of Ministers and Laymen whom it recommends for nomination to the Conference for appointment, either upon the

General Committee, or upon the four Executive Committees named.

‘The above-mentioned Nomination Scheme shall be sent in each year to the Secretaries of the Nomination Committee, as early as possible after it has been adopted by the General Committee, and in no case later than ten days before the next Representative Session of the Conference.

### ‘FOREIGN MISSIONS.

‘The GENERAL COMMITTEE OF MANAGEMENT shall consist of—

‘i. *Ex officio* Members,—namely, the President and the Secretary of the Conference; the ex-President; the General Treasurers; the General Secretaries; the Honorary Secretary (if any); the Secretaries of the Home-Mission Committee; the General Treasurers and the General Secretary of the Theological Institution; the Governor, Theological Tutor, Senior Classical Tutor, and Secretary, of the Richmond Branch of the Institution.

‘(ii.) Sixteen Ministers and Sixteen Laymen to be chosen for nomination and appointment from not fewer than twelve Provincial Districts: with,—

‘(iii.) Sixteen Ministers and twenty Laymen, resident in the London Districts.

‘N.B.—The Treasurer of any District Auxiliary Society in Great Britain, and the Chairman of any District, who may be in London at the time of holding any Meeting of the General Committee, shall be entitled to sit and vote with the Committee; and the Treasurer, or Treasurers, of the London Districts Auxiliary Societies shall be regularly summoned to the Committee.

‘The Ministers and Laymen referred to in groups ii. and iii., above, shall be recommended for nomination to the Conference by the General Committee at its Meeting next before the Conference in each year; and a list of the Ministers and Laymen so recommended shall be sent to the Secretary of the Nomination Committee in each year as early as possible after it has been adopted, and in no case later than ten days before the next Representative Session of the Conference.

‘The Conference resolves—

‘(1) To amend Clause X. of the ‘Laws and Regulations of the Wesleyan-Methodist Missionary Society,” so as to bring it into accord with the foregoing proposals, and to rescind the

following words at the end of the same Clause X., namely :—  
 “Those of the Methodist Ministers who are annual subscribers to the Missions of one Guinea, and one Treasurer, Secretary, or other principal member from every District Auxiliary Society, who may be in London occasionally, shall be entitled to meet and vote with the Committee.”

‘(2) To amend Clause XI. of the “Laws and Regulations,” so as to bring it into accord with the foregoing proposals, and with the general Regulation respecting the retirement of Ministers, and the retirement of Laymen by rotation from Connexional Committees, now submitted to the Conference.

## V.

‘The Conference adopts the following REGULATIONS respecting the constitution and appointment of “THE COMMITTEE OF PRIVILEGES AND THE COMMITTEE OF EXIGENCY,” THE COMMITTEE OF THE AUXILIARY FUND, THE COMMITTEE FOR PROMOTING THE RELIGIOUS OBSERVANCE OF THE LORD’S DAY, AND THE TEMPERANCE COMMITTEE, namely :—

‘(i.) That Members of Society, whether they are Members of the Conference in its Representative Session or not, shall be eligible for appointment upon the Committees named above.

‘(ii.) That the President and the Secretary of the Conference and the ex-President, shall be *ex officio* Members of the Committees named above.

‘(iii.) That each of the Committees named above shall ordinarily consist of an equal number of Ministers (in addition to the President) and of Laymen.

‘(iv.) That no Minister who is not an *ex officio* Member of the Committee of the Auxiliary Fund, or of the Committee for Promoting the Religious Observance of the Lord’s Day, or of the Temperance Committee, shall remain upon either Committee as a Member during more than six consecutive years, unless he shall have been nominated for further appointment thereon by the vote of four-fifths of the Members of the Committee present.

‘(v.) That the Standing Order (No. 16) of the Conference (Minutes, 1880, p. 264), as amended in accordance with a preceding Resolution, shall be so further amended as that members of the Committee named in the foregoing Regulation (iv.) shall be included in its provisions.



‘(vi.) That the Conference shall annually appoint the Members (not being *ex officio* Members) of the Committees named above after receiving the Report of the Nomination Committee.

‘The Treasurers shall be appointed by the Conference after receiving the Nominations of the respective Committees.

“THE COMMITTEE OF PRIVILEGES”; AND “THE COMMITTEE OF EXIGENCY.”

‘The Conference resolves that in future Q.XX. in the Minutes of Conference and the answer thereto, shall be worded as follows :—

‘Q. XX.—What are the COMMITTEES FOR GUARDING OUR PRIVILEGES during the ensuing year?

‘A. (i.) The ORDINARY COMMITTEE; which shall have full power to take action in all cases affecting our Connexional interests, unless in its judgment, or in the judgment of the President of the Conference, it is deemed expedient to refer any case to the Extraordinary Committee named below. The Ordinary Committee shall meet whenever it is convened either by direction of the President of the Conference or by its Secretaries :

‘(ii.) The EXTRAORDINARY COMMITTEE; which shall have full power to take action in all cases affecting our Connexional interests, and shall meet whenever the Ordinary Committee or the President of the Conference shall convene it.

‘The ORDINARY COMMITTEE shall consist of—

‘(i.) *Ex officio* Members : namely, the President and Secretary of the Conference, the Ex-President, the Connexional Editor, the Book-Steward, two of the General Secretaries of the Missionary Society, to be recommended for nomination to the Conference by the Missionary Committee, the Secretary of the Education Committee, the Senior Secretary of the Chapel Committee, the Secretary of the Metropolitan Chapel Building Committee, the General Secretary of the Home-Mission Fund Committee, the Senior Secretary of the Lord’s Day Committee, the Secretary of the Fund for the Extension of Methodism in Great Britain, the Senior Secretary of the Temperance Committee, the Lay General Treasurer of the Missionary Society, one of the Lay Treasurers of the Education Fund to be recommended for nomination to the Conference by the Education Committee, the Senior Lay Treasurer of the Chapel Committee, the Lay Treasurer of the Home-Mission Fund, and the Lay

Treasurer of the Fund for the Extension of Methodism in Great Britain :

‘(ii.) So many Ministers (in addition to the President) as will make the total number of Ministerial Members of the Committee to be twenty-five. The Nomination Committee shall annually nominate these additional Ministers to the Conference for appointment, of whom not fewer than six shall be resident in or near London : and,—

‘(iii.) So many Laymen as will make the total number of Lay Members of the Committee to be twenty-five. The Nomination Committee shall annually nominate the additional Lay Members to the Conference for appointment, of whom not fewer than twelve shall be resident in or near London.

‘Not later than ten days before the opening of the Session of the Representative Conference in each year, the Secretaries of the Missionary Committee shall forward to the Secretaries of the Nomination Committee the names of the General Secretaries recommended for nomination to the Conference as *ex officio* Members of this Committee, and the Secretary of the Education Committee shall also forward in like manner the name of the Lay Treasurer of the Education Fund nominated for appointment as an *ex officio* member.

‘N.B.—The following Ministers and Laymen shall act as a Sub-Committee of the Ordinary Committee, and shall meet once a quarter, or oftener if necessary, in order to consider any cases of alleged grievance or other matters of exigency which may arise. This Sub-Committee shall be convened quarterly, or oftener, by the Secretaries of the Ordinary Committee. The President of the Conference shall have power to direct that it be convened at any time. It shall consist of the President and Secretary of the Conference, the Ex-President, three Lay Members of the Ordinary Committee, to be appointed by the Conference on receiving the recommendation of the Nomination Committee, and the Secretaries of the Ordinary Committee.

‘Superintendent Ministers are directed to report to the Secretaries all cases of alleged grievance within their Circuits so soon as such cases are alleged to have arisen.

‘The EXTRAORDINARY COMMITTEE shall consist of—

‘(i.) All the Members of the Ordinary Committee :

‘(ii.) The Chairmen of Districts :

‘(iii.) Thirty-four Laymen : to be nominated for appointment to the Conference by the Nomination Committee from the Lay

Representatives to the Conference elected by the several District Committees, one Layman being nominated from among the Representatives of each District: and,—

‘(iv.) The Lay General Treasurers of Connexional Funds who are not otherwise appointed to be Members of this Committee.

### ‘THE WORN-OUT MINISTERS’ AND MINISTERS’ WIDOWS’ AUXILIARY FUND.

‘The Committee of this Fund shall consist of—

‘(i.) *Ex officio* Members,—the President and the Secretary of the Conference, the Ex-President, the Treasurers and Secretary of the Fund :

‘(ii.) Twenty-two Ministers, of whom fifteen shall be annually chosen for nomination to the Conference by the Nomination Committee from among Chairmen of Districts, and seven shall be recommended for nomination to the Conference by the Committee of the Fund ; and,—

‘(iii.) Twenty-five Laymen: of whom eighteen shall be annually chosen for nomination to the Conference by the Nomination Committee from among the Lay Representatives elected by the several District Committees, and seven shall be recommended for nomination to the Conference by the Committee of the Fund.

‘Not later than ten days before the opening of the Session of the Representative Conference in each year, the Secretary of the Fund shall forward to the Secretaries of the Nomination Committee the names of the seven Ministers and the seven Laymen whom the Committee of the Auxiliary Fund recommend for nomination to the Conference as Members of the Committee.

### ‘RELIGIOUS OBSERVANCE OF THE LORD’S DAY.

‘The Committee shall consist of—

‘(i.) *Ex officio* Members,—namely, the President and the Secretary of Conference, the Ex-President, one of the Secretaries of the Temperance Committee, two Ministerial Secretaries :

‘(ii.) Twenty-one Ministers, of whom not fewer than twelve shall be resident in or near London: and,—

‘(iii.) Twenty-five Laymen, of whom not fewer than twelve shall be resident in or near London.

‘The twenty-one Ministers and the twenty-five Laymen above-named, shall be recommended for nomination to the Conference by the Lord’s Day Committee, and the Secretaries of that Committee shall forward the names of the said Ministers and Laymen to the Secretaries of the Nomination Committee, not later than ten days before the opening of the Session of the Representative Conference in each year.

### ‘TEMPERANCE.

‘The Committee shall consist of,—

‘i. *Ex officio* Members,—namely, the President and the Secretary of the Conference; the Ex-President; the Secretaries and Lay Treasurer of the Committee; the Book-Steward; the Connexional Editor; the Secretary of the Connexional Sunday School Union; one of the Secretaries of the Lord’s Day Observance Committee; and,—

‘ii. Sixteen Ministers and twenty Laymen to be recommended for nomination to the Conference by the Temperance Committee, not fewer than four of the said Ministers and six of the said Laymen being resident in or near London. In the selection and appointment of the Ministers and Laymen named in this Clause (ii), due regard shall be had to the regulation 1, p. 210, Minutes of Conference, 1875; with a view to the constitution of the Committee in accordance with that regulation.

‘“Not later than ten days before the opening of the Representative Session of Conference in each year, the Secretaries of the Temperance Committee shall forward to the Secretaries of the Nomination Committee the names of the sixteen Ministers and twenty Laymen who are recommended by the Committee for Nomination to the Conference.”

‘The Conference re-appoints the Committee on the Nomination of Mixed Committees, and refers to its further consideration the recommendations contained in its Report as to the travelling expenses of ministers, as also the whole question of the expenses of Departmental Committees.’

# INDEX.

---

- Admission to Membership* in the Wesleyan-Methodist Societies, Pages 8, 279, 280, 317, 320.
- Advices to the Preachers*, 321, 322.
- Agreement with the Trustees at Bristol in 1794*, 305—307.
- Annual District Meeting*, 62—71.
- Annuitant Society, Methodist Preachers'*, 248, 249.
- Antinomianism*, warnings against, 285, 287.
- Appeals*, 10, 64, 73, 74, 75, 96, 97.
- Appeals, Committee on*, 36.
- Army and Navy Ministers*, 56, 144.
- Army and Navy Sub-Committee*, of Home-Missionary Committee, 143, 144.
- Auxiliary Fund for Worn-out Ministers and Ministers' Widows*, 248—254;  
Duties of Circuit Treasurers of, 250, 251; Duties of District Treasurers of, 83, 251.
- Auxiliary Missionary Societies*, 130.
- Backsliders to be cared for*, 54, 55, 327, 338.
- Band-Meetings*, 5, 6, 331.
- Bands of Hope*, 121, 122, 235—238.
- Bankruptcies*, 103, 296.
- Book-Committee*, London, 163; General, 164.
- Book-Room*, Wesleyan-Methodist, 163, 164, 320.
- Book-Steward*, 164.
- Branch Missionary Societies*, 125.
- Bribery at Elections*, 294, 295.
- Candidates for the Ministry*, 44—49.
- Candidates for Ordination*, 51—53.
- Catechetical Instruction*, 327.
- Chairmen of Districts*, Method of Electing, 60; Duties of, 78—80;  
Trial of, 80, 81; Provision for the Death or Incapacity of, 40, 41.
- Chapel Affairs*, 'Compendium of Regulations' affecting, 165—174; Subsequent Regulations respecting, 174—176.

- Chapel Model Deed*, some leading Provisions of, 111—115.  
*Chapel Secretaries, District*, 85.  
*Chapel Stewards*, Mode of Appointment, 113, 114 ; Duties of, 114.  
*Chapel Treasurer*, Mode of Appointment, 113, 114.  
*Children, Instruction of*, 293, 294.  
*Children of Supernumerary and Deceased Ministers*, 254.  
*Children's Fund*, 242—245, 254. District Treasurer of, 83.  
*Children's Home and Orphanage*, 231—233.  
*Children's Meetings*, 12, 293, 294, 325.  
*Circuit Meeting, Special*, 96—98.  
*Circuit Stewards*, Functions and Duties of, 95.  
*Circuit Sunday School Unions*, 219, 220.  
*Circuit Temperance Unions*, 240, 241.  
*Class-Leaders*, Appointment of, 100, 305, 317, 318, 326 ; Duties of, 2, 99, 100, 327, 337 ; Removal of, 100, 101.  
*Class-Meetings*, 4, 5.  
*Cleanliness*, 296.  
*'Code of Laws,'* issued by the Conference of 1797, 268-322.  
*Commercial Failures*, Mode of proceeding in, 103.  
*Committees, Connexional*, Scheme for the Nomination and Constitution of, 339—356.  
*Conference, The*, 14—38 ; The Legal Conference 14—19 ; Lay Representation in the, 21—27 ; Business of the Pastoral Session, 24 ; of the Representative Session, 25 ; Order of Business in the, 28—35.  
*Conformity to the World*, 294.  
*Connexional Offices*, Appointments to, 58, 59.  
*Contingent Fund*, 132—149.  
*Cottage Prayer Meetings*, 105, 325.  
*Covenant, Renewal of the*, 7.  
  
*Day Schools*, 119—121 ; 208 ; Rules for the Management of, 214—216.  
*'Deed of Declaration,'* or *'Deed Poll,'* of the Rev. John Wesley, 14, 261—267.  
*Delegate of the Conference in Ireland*, 18, 19.  
*District Administration of Home-Mission Funds*, 135, 136.  
*District Chapel Secretary*, 85.  
*District Chapel Sub-Committee*, 167.  
*District Committees*, 60—77, 277—281 ; The Financial District Meeting, 60—62 ; The Annual District Meeting, 62—71 ; Minor District Meetings, 72—74 ; Special District Meetings, 75, 76 ; The Mixed District Meeting, 76, 77.  
*District Education Secretary*, 84, 85.

- District Financial Secretary*, 81, 82.  
*District Home-Mission Secretary*, 85.  
*District Home-Mission Sub-Committee*, 136.  
*District Missionaries*, 56, 142, 143.  
*District Probationers' Examination Secretary*, 49, 50, 84.  
*District Sunday School Sub-Committees*, 218, 228, 229.  
*District Sustentation Funds*, 245—247.  
*District Sustentation Fund Sub-Committee*, 245, 246.  
*District Temperance Secretary*, 86, 241.  
*District Treasurer of Children's Fund*, 83, 244.  
*District Treasurer of Foreign Missionary Society*, 83, 84, 125.  
*District Treasurer of Schools Fund*, 84, 206.  
*District Treasurer of Sustentation Fund*, 84, 247.  
*District Treasurer of Worn-out Ministers' and Ministers' Widows' Fund*, 83, 251.  
*Division of Circuits*, Rules affecting, 92, 93, 309, 317.  
  
*Editor, Connexional*, Duties of, 164.  
*Education Committee*, 209, 210.  
*Education Fund*, 222.  
*Education, Higher*, 223, 224.  
*Education, Middle-Class*, 222, 223.  
*Education of Ministers' Children*, allowance for those who are not at the Connexional Schools, 201.  
*Education Secretary, District*, 84, 85, 216, 217.  
*Education, Wesleyan-Methodist, Plan of*, 209—218.  
*Election of Lay Representatives by the Conference*, 23, 26, 27; by District Committees, 23.  
*Election of Members of the Legal Conference*, mode of, 15, 16.  
*Election of the President and Secretary of the Conference*, mode of, 16, 17.  
*Enrolment or Registration of Chapel Deeds*, 170, 174, 175.  
*Examination of Candidates for the Ministry, Special*, 47.  
*Examination of Probationers*, 49, 50.  
*Exhorters*, 109, 110.  
*Exigency, Committee of*, 256, 257.  
*Expulsion of Members from the Society*, 10, 11, 102, 103, 317, 320.  
*Extension Fund for Methodism in Great Britain*, 179, 180.  
*Extension Fund for Methodism in Scotland*, 184—190.  
  
*Failures in Business*, 103.  
*Family Worship*, 331, 332.  
*Fasts, Quarterly*, 309, 310.  
*Field Preaching*, 283, 284.

*Financial District Meeting*, 60—62.

*Financial Secretaries of Districts*, Mode of Appointment, 60; Duties of, 81, 82.

'*Form of Discipline*,' issued by the Conference of 1797, 268—322.

*Formality in Public Worship*, to be avoided, 288, 289.

*Funeral Sermons*, 296.

'*Helper*,' *Business of a*, 281, 282.

'*Helper*,' *Rules of a*, 275, 276.

*Holiness*, means of advancing in, 282, 283.

*Home-Mission and Contingent Fund*, 132, 133; 'Compendium of Regulations' affecting, 134—147; Additional Regulations made in 1880, 147, 148; in 1881, 148, 149.

*Home-Mission Sub-Committee, District*, 85.

*Home Missionary Ministers*, 56, 139—142.

*Houses, Ministers'*, 138, 142, 296.

*Invitations to Ministers*, 90.

*Ireland, Delegate of the Conference in*, 18, 19.

*Irish Members of the Legal Conference*, 16.

*Itinerant System, the*, 57, 58.

*Junior Society Classes*, 12, 13.

*Juvenile Home and Foreign Missionary Associations*, 130, 131, 135.

*Kingswood School*, 313—315. See also *New Kingswood and Woodhouse Grove School*.

*Ladies' Auxiliary* to the Foreign Missionary Society, 131.

'*Large Minutes*,' or '*Form of Discipline*,' 268—322.

*Lawsuits*, not to be commenced without the sanction of the Committee of Privileges, 256, 312.

*Lay Agents*, employed by District Home-Mission Sub-Committees, 144—146.

*Lay Agents* of the Metropolitan Methodist Lay Mission, 145, 146.

*Leaders' Meetings*, Constitution of, 99; Functions, 99—105, 317, 318.

*Leaders of Classes*, how Appointed, 100, 305, 317, 318; Duties of, 99, 100, 327, 337.

*Leaders of Junior Society Classes*, how Appointed, 13, 101, 326; Duties of, 13.

*Leys School*, Cambridge, 224.

*List of Reserve*, 39, 48, 49.

*Liverpool Methodist Lay Mission*, 155.



- 'Liverpool Minutes,'* 303—309.  
*Local Preachers,* 107—110, 280, 281, 318; Fund for the Benefit of Necessitous Local Preachers, 255.  
*Local Preachers' Meetings,* 107—110.  
*Lord's Day,* Religious Observance of the, 310, 327.  
*Lord's Day,* Committee for Promoting the Religious Observance of the, 257, 258.  
*Lovefeasts,* 6, 7, 296.  
  
*Manchester and Salford Lay Mission,* 154, 155.  
*Marriage with Unconverted Persons,* 295.  
*Married Candidates for the Ministry,* 47, 312.  
*Meetings of Ministers resident in the same town,* 56, 57.  
*Memorials from Circuits to the Conference,* 93, 94.  
*Methodism,* Design of, 272; Rise of, 272, 273.  
*Methodist Preachers,* Office and Duty of, 274—276.  
*Metropolitan Chapel Building Fund,* 177—179.  
*Metropolitan Methodist Lay Mission,* 146, 151—154.  
*Minor District Meetings,* 72—74.  
*Minutes of the Conference, on the Work of God,* adopted in 1820, 323—329; adopted in 1821, 330—332; adopted in 1835, 333—335.  
*Minutes on Pastoral Visitation,* adopted in 1847, 335—338.  
*Missionary Society, Wesleyan-Methodist,* origin of, 123, 124; Laws and Regulations of, 124—130; Auxiliary and Branch Societies, 124, 130; Juvenile Associations, 130, 131, 135; Ladies' Auxiliary for Female Education, 131.  
*Mission Rooms,* 176.  
*Mixed District Meeting,* 76, 77, 301, 303, 304.  
  
*Nervous Disorders,* how to prevent, 297.  
*New Kingswood and Woodhouse Grove School,* 191—200, 203, 204.  
*New Laws, or Rules,* 26, 89, 301, 319, 321.  
*Nomination Committee,* 37, 38.  
*Nomination of Mixed Committees, Scheme of,* 339—356.  
*North Wales District Chapel Fund,* 180—182.  
  
*Officers, District,* duties of, 78—86.  
*Offices, Connexional, Ministers set apart to,* 58, 59.  
*Order of Business* in the Conference, 28—35; in the Financial District Meeting, 61, 62; in the Annual District Meeting, 63—71.  
*Ordination to the Ministry,* 51—53.  
  
*Party Spirit, to be avoided,* 325, 333.

- Pastoral Address of the Conference, to be read to the Societies*, 332.  
*Pastoral Duties*, 54, 55, 289—293, 323—329, 334.  
*Pastoral Visitation*, 289—293 ; 326, 330, 331, 334, 335—338.  
*Plan of Pacification*, 301—305.  
*Poor Stewards*, Mode of Appointing, 100 ; Duties of, 104, 105.  
*Prayer for the Holy Spirit*, 329, 335.  
*Prayer Leaders' Meetings*, 105.  
*Prayer-Meetings*, 7, 105, 325.  
*Preaching*, the most useful way of, 287, 288, 303, 304, 314.  
*President of the Conference*, mode of electing, 16, 17 ; Powers and duties of, in the interval of the meeting of the Conference, 39—41 ; Provision for the death, or prolonged illness of, 41.  
*Privileges, Committee of*, 256, 257.  
*Probationers for the Ministry*, 49—53.  
*Provincial Centres of the Connexional Sunday School Union*, 229, 230.  
*Public Recognition of New Members of the Society*, 9, 10.  
*Pupil-Teachers*, care of, 120 ; Examination of, 220, 221.
- Quarterly Meetings*, Constitution of, 87, 88 ; Functions of, 88—96 ; Special business of the *September* Quarterly Meeting, 89 ; of the *December* Quarterly Meeting, 89, 90 ; of the *March* Quarterly Meeting, 90—93 ; of the *June* Quarterly Meeting, 93, 94. See also 300, 301.
- Regulations made at Leeds in 1797*, 316—321.  
*Removal, Note of*, 9.  
*Reserve, President's List of*, 39, 40, 48, 49.  
*Resolutions of the Conference on the Work of God and Pastoral Visitation*. See *Minutes*.  
*Representation, Lay, in the Conference*, 21—27.  
*Representatives, Lay, to the Conference*, Qualifications of, 22, 23 ; Mode of electing, 23, 26, 27.  
*Representatives, Ministerial, to the Conference*, in its Representative Session, 22.  
*Revival, Means of Promoting a*, 284, 285.  
*'Rules of a Helper,'* 275, 276.  
*Rules of the Wesleyan-Methodist Societies*, 1—4.  
*Rules, Sundry, agreed to by the Conference at different times*, 308—313.
- Sabbath-breaking*, 294, 295.  
*Sacraments, Administration of*, 302.  
*Schools for Ministers' Children*, 191—206 ; Scheme for the Management of New Kingswood and Woodhouse Grove School, 192—200 ; Schools for Ministers' Daughters, 199, 202.

- Schools Fund*, 201, 202, 205, 206.
- Scotland, Fund for the Relief and Extension of Methodism in*, 184—190.
- Seamen's Mission, Wesleyan*, 150.
- Smuggling*, to be extirpated, 294.
- Secretary of the Conference*, Mode of electing, 16, 17; Duties of, in the interval of the meeting of the Conference, 42, 43.
- Secretary of the Annual District Meeting*, 63, 82.
- Societies, Wesleyan-Methodist, Rules of*, 1—4.
- Society Meetings*, 6, 296, 325, 326; *Special Society Meetings*, 6.
- Society Stewards*, Mode of appointing, 100; Duties of, 104.
- South Wales District Chapel Fund*, 182—184.
- Special Circuit Meeting*, 96—98.
- Special District Meeting*, 75, 76.
- Stationing Committee*, 35, 36, 301.
- Stewards*, Method of appointing, 89, 100, 113, 114; Change of, 100, 310.
- Sunday Schools*, 117—119, 207; Principles on which they should be conducted, 208; Rules for the management of, 210—214.
- Sunday School Sub-Committees, District*, 84, 218, 228, 229.
- Sunday School Union, Connexional*, 225—230.
- Sunday School Unions, Circuit*, 219, 220.
- Superintendents of Circuits*, special duties of, 55, 56, 276—279.
- Supernumerary Ministers*, retiring for one year, 146, 147; Provision for, 147, 248—254; Children of, 254, 255.
- Support of the Ministry*, 2, 242—247.
- Talking in our Chapels*, 296.
- Teachers in Sunday Schools*, 118, 211—214.
- Teachers' Meetings*, 118, 212, 213.
- Temperance Secretary, District*, 86, 241.
- Temperance Societies, Wesleyan-Methodist*, 122, 234, 238—240.
- Temperance Unions, Circuit*, 240, 241.
- Theological Institution*, course of study in, 156—158; Scheme for the Administration of, 159—161; Sundry Regulations affecting, 161, 162.
- Theological Training of Accepted Candidates for the Ministry*, 48, 49.
- Tract-Committee, Wesleyan-Methodist*, 106.
- Tract Societies*, 105, 106.
- Tracts, Distribution of*, 105, 106, 311.
- Training Colleges for Teachers*, admission to, 221, 222.
- Transfer of Day-Schools*, 121, 217, 218.
- Trial of Members of the Society*, 10, 11, 55, 56, 102, 103.
- Trustees*, Rules affecting the Trial of, 10, 11, 102, 103.
- Trustees' Meetings*, 110—116.

*Union, Connexional Sunday School*, 225—230.

*Unions, Circuit Sunday School*, 219, 220.

*Unions, Circuit Temperance*, 240, 241.

*Union among the Preachers*, 283.

*Visitation of the Society Classes*, 5, 305, 306, 312.

*Visitation, Pastoral*. See *Pastoral*.

*Wesley, Rev. John*, his Deed of Declaration, 14, 261—267 ; his Letter to the Conference, delivered after his decease, 20, 307, 308.

*Wine, Sacramental*, 241.

*Worn-out Ministers' and Ministers' Widows' Auxiliary Fund*, 248—254.

*Yearly Collection*, 125, 315, 316.

## Works by the same Author.

---

### A MANUAL OF NATURAL AND REVEALED THEOLOGY: DESIGNED, ESPECIALLY, FOR LOCAL PREACHERS AND SUNDAY SCHOOL TEACHERS. Crown 8vo. Price 4s. 6d.

'A valuable and thoughtful work, which deserves to be known outside denominational boundaries.'—*Literary World*.

'The writer has travelled beyond the range of any one school of thought; but nothing is reproduced which has not first been made his own, and what is reproduced is presented in a manner which makes the work of the reader easy and interesting, as well as instructive and edifying. There are no involved sentences, no wary ambiguities of expression, which leave the learner altogether uncertain as to what the teacher means. . . . For those who have been specially considered in the preparation of this volume, it will be most valuable. But there are many others to whom it will be simply a luxury. We refer to Christians who desire to have a clear view of those things which are most surely believed among us. . . . We heartily commend the book, whether for the purposes of study, or the refreshments of devotional reading.'—*Wesleyan-Methodist Magazine*.

'This is evidently a book that contains the results of long years of theological, textual, and historical study, and is one that should be procured for all our Sunday School libraries, so that every Teacher may have access to it; but it is one that all who can afford to buy it should get for themselves and use diligently as a text-book in their studies.'—*Sunday School Magazine*.

'In the reverent and chastened tone which pervades the book, as in many other respects, it is a model of what such a work should be. We are much mistaken if it do not become a text-book for candidates for the ministry. To our thinking, it is the best of all theological summaries—at least, such as have been issued among ourselves—for the use of such persons.'—*Watchman*.

'We welcome this book as the best manual of the kind that we have seen.'—*Methodist*.

'The thoroughly careful and evangelical treatment of every doctrine that is discussed entitles the author to the confidence and the thanks of many readers. The volume cannot be read without much profit.'—*Methodist Recorder*.

'The volume is trustworthy, concise, and full of thought. . . . We commend the work with the utmost confidence.'—*Hastings and St. Leonards' News*.

'We read on, and on, and on with increasing delight.'—*Sheffield and Rotherham Independent*.

WORKS BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

*AN EXPOSITION OF ST. PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE ROMANS.* Crown 8vo. Price 6s.

'This Commentary is modest, sensible, and able. Difficulties are fairly grappled with, and conclusions fairly stated; and in the latter, so far as we have examined, we should generally concur. Criticism is not obtruded; but every conclusion is obviously reached by a patient, intelligent, and scholarly study of the original. The great good sense, the vigour, and the critical acumen of the writer claim high commendation.'—*British Quarterly Review*.

'The "careful and earnest study continued through many years," of which Mr. Williams speaks in his brief Preface, has not been bestowed in vain. He has produced an *Exposition* which reflects credit on the Methodist press, and will transmit his name with honour to future times. It is a book which will be read with satisfaction by the advanced student, while the humble and devout reader will find it easy of comprehension, full of instruction, and pervaded from first to last with a spirit of deep, chastened devotion.'—*Methodist Recorder*.

'On some points we should be ready to break a lance with the author. Our differences, however, are few and unimportant, and certainly do not prevent us from doing justice to the great care, the diligent reading, the devout feeling, and the sound judgment which characterise this *Exposition*.'—*English Independent*.

*AN EXPOSITION OF THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS.* Crown 8vo. Price 6s.

'This book we think a great success. It is very clear; it is faithful to the theology that we, at least, love; and, more than that, it is true to the exact meaning of the Scripture itself.'—*London Quarterly Review*.

*THE PRIESTHOOD OF CHRIST: THE SIXTH LECTURE ON THE FOUNDATION OF THE LATE JOHN FERNLEY, ESQ.* With Notes. Demy 8vo, sewed. Price 1s. Cloth, gilt-lettered, 2s.

'This Lecture will be highly prized by theological students, and by general readers. It is a most opportune antidote to some of the most subtle errors of the day, and a rich contribution to sound evangelical literature. It is such a Lecture as would have gratified the pious founder.'—*Watchman*.

'We advise all Ministers of the Gospel, and especially all young Ministers and probationers, to master this Lecture thoroughly. They will find the whole question most clearly exhibited; and, in particular, the relations of the One High Priest to the greatest of the types, Melchizedek, to the ancient high priest in his great day, the day of atonement, and the literal soleness of His priestly character, with the grounds and application of it to the present times, more clearly submitted than anywhere else in the same compass.'—*London Quarterly Review*.

*THE LIFE OF THE REV. JOSEPH WOOD, WITH EXTRACTS FROM HIS DIARY. WITH A PORTRAIT.* Crown 8vo. Price 3s.

'This is a worthy memorial of a most estimable Minister. Mr. Wood was, in the best sense, a model Methodist Preacher. . . . Mr. Williams has executed his task with taste, judgment, fidelity, and affection. He has given us an admirable and suggestive portrait, which young Ministers may study with pleasure and advantage.'—*Watchman*.

**SERMONS by the Rev. W. MORLEY PUNSHON,**  
LL.D. With a Preface by the REV. W. ARTHUR, M.A. Crown 8vo.  
Price 5s.

**\* \* These Sermons contain the latest corrections of the Author.**

‘We are glad to have these memorials of a great preacher. . . . It is not for us to criticise so great a master of ornate rhetoric as our deceased friend; his productions are classical.’—*Sword and Trowel*.

‘A very attractive volume of sermons. . . . We are heartily glad to have this volume, and under its broad light we shall often wander in the avenue of our sunniest yesterdays.’—*Christian Chronicle*.

‘The late Dr. Punshon was the property of the Universal Church. . . . This nicely printed volume. . . . will give numbers of people who never saw him a very fair idea of his fertility of imagination, his richness of illustration, and his thorough earnestness in setting forth the cardinal articles of the faith.’—*Hastings and St. Leonards’ News*.

‘These sermons are the genuine life-work of a man full of glowing enthusiasm for the spread of the Gospel.’—*Sheffield and Rotherham Independent*.

‘Good specimens of his masterly discourses.’—*Christian Union*.

‘So much of charm about it that the reader will find it difficult to lay the book down.’—*Derbyshire Courier*.

‘What hallowed and elevated memories will the reading of these sermons awaken in thousands who had the privilege of hearing them! . . . There is no need to commend such a book. It is sure to be valued and treasured.’—*Watchman*.

‘Touching memorials of the thrilling eloquence of a devout and gifted man.’—*Christian World*.

‘To many thousands on both sides of the Atlantic will this volume be valued, and who will delight to connect the ear with the eye as they peruse these pages.’—*Warrington Guardian*.

‘They are specimens of good English, sound theology, close reasoning, and affectionate appeal.’—*Liverpool Daily Post*.

---

**\* \* The Second Volume of Dr. PUNSHON’S WORKS,**  
Containing the LECTURES, is now in the press.

---

By the same Author.

**SABBATH CHIMES; or, Meditations in Verse**  
for the Sundays of a Year. Sixth Thousand. Crown 8vo. Cloth,  
gilt edges. Price 3s. 6d.

‘This is really poetry, and poetry such as a Christian minister may well write. Every piece is a Sabbath chime, and rings with a soft silvery melody.’  
—*Eclectic Review*.

---

T. WOOLMER, 2, CASTLE STREET, CITY ROAD, E.C.,  
AD 66, PATERNOSTER ROW, E.C.

**WORKS BY THE REV. W. B. POPE, D.D.,**

*Theological Tutor, Didsbury College.*

- A Compendium of Christian Theology ; Being**  
Analytical Outlines of a Course of Theological Study—Biblical,  
Dogmatic, Historical. Second Edition, greatly Enlarged, with  
copious General Index. 3 vols. Demy 8vo. £1 11s. 6d.: Half  
Morocco, cloth sides, £2.
- Discourses ; Chiefly on the Lordship of the Incar-**  
nate Redeemer. Delivered in the Chapel of the Wesleyan Theologi-  
cal Institution, Didsbury. Third and Enlarged Edition. Demy  
8vo. . . . . 8s. 6d.
- Sermons, Addresses, and Charges. Delivered during**  
Presidential Year. Demy 8vo. . . . . 8s. 6d.
- The Prayers of St. Paul : Being an Analysis and**  
Exposition of the Devotional Portion of the Apostle's Writings.  
Demy 8vo. . . . . 7s.
- The Person of Christ : Dogmatic, Scriptural, His-**  
torical. The Fernley Lecture for 1871. With two Additional  
Essays on the Biblical and Ecclesiastical Development of the Doc-  
trine, and Illustrative Notes. New and Enlarged Edition. Demy  
8vo. . . . . 7s.
- 

**WORKS BY THE REV. JAMES H. RIGG, D.D.,**

*Principal of the Training College, Westminster.*

- The Sabbath and the Sabbath Law Before and After**  
Christ. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. . . . . 2s.
- Discourses and Addresses on Leading Truths of**  
Religion and Philosophy. Demy 8vo. 468 pp. . . . . 10s.
- Modern Anglican Theology : Chapters on Coleridge,**  
HARE, MAURICE, KINGSLEY, and JOWETT ; and on the Doctrine of  
Sacrifice and Atonement. Third Edition ; to which is prefixed a  
Memoir of Canon KINGSLEY, with Personal Reminiscences. Crown  
8vo. . . . . 7s. 6d.
- The Connexional Economy of Wesleyan Methodism**  
in its Ecclesiastical and Spiritual Aspects. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- The Churchmanship of John Wesley, and the Rela-**  
tions of Wesleyan Methodism to the Church of England. Crown  
8vo. Cloth, . . . . . 2s. 6d.
- The Living Wesley, as he was in his Youth and in**  
his Prime. Crown 8vo. . . . . 3s.
- 

**T. WOOLMER, 2, CASTLE STREET, CITY ROAD, E.C.,**  
**AND 66, PATERNOSTER ROW, E.C.**



# Standard & Popular Books

PUBLISHED BY

T. WOOLMER, 2, CASTLE STREET, CITY ROAD, E.C.

---

PRICE FIVE SHILLINGS.

**Sermons by the Rev. W. MORLEY PUNSHON, LL.D.** With a Preface by the Rev. W. ARTHUR, M.A. These Sermons contain the latest Corrections of the Author. Crown 8vo.

'Here we have found, in rare combination, pure and elevated diction, conscience-searching appeal, withering exposure of sin, fearless advocacy of duty, forceful putting of truth,' etc., etc.—*London Quarterly Review*.

**Lectures by the Rev. W. MORLEY PUNSHON, LL.D.** Crown 8vo.

'One and all of the Lectures are couched in the powerful and popular style which distinguished the great preacher, and they are worthy of a permanent place in any library.'—*Daily Chronicle*.

**Toward the Sunrise: being Sketches of Travel in Europe and the East.** To which is added a Memorial Sketch (with Portrait) of the Rev. W. MORLEY PUNSHON, LL.D. By HUGH JOHNSTON, M.A., B.D. Crown 8vo. Numerous Illustrations.

PRICE FOUR SHILLINGS.

**Our Indian Empire: its Rise and Growth.** By the Rev. J. SHAW BANKS. Imperial 16mo. Thirty-five Illustrations and Map.

'The imagination of the young will be fired by its stirring stories of English victories, and it will do much to make history popular.'—*Daily Chronicle*.

'A well condensed and sensibly written popular narrative of Anglo-Indian History.'—*Daily News*.

**Zoology of the Bible.** By HARLAND COULTAS. Preface by the Rev. W. F. MOULTON, D.D. Imperial 16mo. 126 Illustrations.

'We have in a most convenient form all that is worth knowing of the discoveries of modern science which have any reference to the animals mentioned in Scripture.'—*Preacher's Budget*.

**Missionary Anecdotes, Sketches, Facts, and Incidents.** By the Rev. WILLIAM MOISTER. Imperial 16mo. Eight Page Illustrations.

'The narratives are many of them very charming.'—*Sword and Trowel*.

**Northern Lights; or, Pen and Pencil Sketches of Nineteen Modern Scottish Worthies.** By the Rev. J. MARRAT. Crown 8vo. Portraits and Illustrations.

It is a charming book in every sense.'—*Irish Evangelist*.

**The Brotherhood of Men; or, Christian Sociology.** By Rev. W. UNSWORTH.

## PRICE THREE SHILLINGS AND SIXPENCE.

**Uncle Jonathan's Walks in and around London.** Foolscap 4to. Profusely Illustrated.

**Our Sea-girt Isle: English Scenes and Scenery Delineated.**

By the Rev. J. MARRAT. Imperial 16mo. Map and 153 Illustrations.

'An unusually readable and attractive book.'—*Christian World*.

**Rambles in Bible Lands.** By the Rev. RICHARD NEWTON, D.D. Imperial 16mo. Seventy Illustrations.

'From the juvenile stand-point, we can speak in hearty commendation of it.'—*Literary World*.

**'Land of the Mountain and the Flood': Scottish Scenes and Scenery Delineated.** By the Rev. JABEZ MARRAT. Imperial 16mo. Map and Seventy-six Illustrations.

'Described with taste, judgment, and general accuracy of detail.'—*Scotsman*.

**Popery and Patronage.** Biographical Illustrations of Scotch Church History. By the Rev. J. MARRAT. Imperial 16mo. Ten Illustrations.

'Most instructive biographical narratives.'—*Derbyshire Courier*.

**Wycliffe to Wesley: Heroes and Martyrs of the Church in Britain.** Imperial 16mo. Twenty-four Portraits and Forty other Illustrations.

'We give a hearty welcome to this handsomely got up and interesting volume.'—*Literary World*.

**John Lyon; or, From the Depths.** By RUTH ELLIOTT. Crown 8vo. Five Full-page Illustrations.

'Earnest and eloquent, dramatic in treatment, and thoroughly healthy in spirit.'—*Birmingham Daily Gazette*.

**Chronicles of Capstan Cabin; or, the Children's Hour.** By J. JACKSON WRAY. Imperial 16mo. Twenty-eight Illustrations.

'A perfect store of instructive and entertaining reading.'—*The Christian*.

**The Thorough Business Man: Memoir of Walter Powell, Merchant.** By Rev. B. GREGORY. Seventh Edtn. Crown 8vo, with Portrait.

**The Life of Gideon Ouseley.** By the Rev. WILLIAM ARTHUR, M.A. Eighth Thousand. Crown 8vo, with Portrait.

**The Aggressive Character of Christianity.** By Rev. W. UNSWORTH.

**Missionary Stories, Narratives, Scenes, and Incidents.** By the Rev. W. MOISTER. Crown 8vo. Eight Page Illustrations.

'Intensely interesting.'—*Methodist New Connexion Magazine*.

**Sunshine in the Kitchen; or, Chapters for Maid Servants.** Fourth Thousand. Crown 8vo. Numerous Illustrations. By Rev. B. SMITH.

**Way-Marks: Placed by Royal Authority on the King's Highway.** Being One Hundred Scripture Proverbs, Enforced and Illustrated. Crown 8vo. Eight Page Engravings. By Rev. B. SMITH.

'The pages are concisely written, anecdote is freely used, and the book is most suitable for gift purposes, being capitally got up.'—*Methodist Recorder*.

**Scenes and Adventures in Great Namaqualand.** By the Rev. B. RIDSDALE. Crown 8vo, with Portrait.

**Gems Reset; or, the Wesleyan Catechisms Illustrated by Imagery and Narrative.** Crown 8vo. By Rev. B. SMITH.

**Vice-Royalty; or, a Royal Domain held for the King, and enriched by the King.** Crown 8vo. Twelve page Illustns. By Rev. B. SMITH.

**The Great Army of London Poor.** Sketches of Life and Character in a Thames-side District. By the River-side Visitor. Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 540 pp. Eight Illustrations.

'Admirably told. The author has clearly lived and mingled with the people he writes about.'—*Guardian*.

#### PRICE TWO SHILLINGS AND SIXPENCE.

**Little Abe; or, the Bishop of Berry Brow.** Being the Life of Abraham Lockwood, a quaint and popular Local Preacher in the Methodist New Connexion. By F. JEWELL. Crown 8vo. Cloth, gilt edges. With Portrait.

'The racy, earnest, vernacular speech of *Little Abe*, and his quaint illustrations and home-thrusts, are humorous indeed. . . . Cannot fail to be a favourite.'—*Christian Age*.

**Cecily: a Tale of the English Reformation.** By EMMA LESLIE. Crown 8vo. Five full-page Illustrations.

'This is an interesting and attractive little book. . . . It is lively and healthy in tone.'—*Literary World*.

**Glimpses of India and Mission Life.** By Mrs. HUTCHEON. Crown 8vo. Eight Page Illustrations.

'A well-written account of Indian life in its social aspects, by the wife of an Indian missionary.'—*British Quarterly*.

**The Beloved Prince: a Memoir of His Royal Highness, the Prince Consort.** By WILLIAM NICHOLS. Crown 8vo. With Portrait and Nineteen Illustrations. Cloth, gilt edges.

'An admirable condensation of a noble life.'—*Derbyshire Courier*.

**Glenwood: a Story of School Life.** By JULIA K. BLOOMFIELD. Crown 8vo. Seven Illustrations.

'A useful book for school-girls who think more of beauty and dress than of brains and grace.'—*Sword and Trowel*.

**Undeceived: Roman or Anglican? A Story of English Ritualism.** By RUTH ELLIOTT. Crown 8vo.

'In the creation and description of character the work belongs to the highest class of imaginative art.'—*Free Church of England Magazine*.

**Self-Culture and Self-Reliance, under God the Means of Self-Elevation.** By the Rev. W. UNSWORTH. Crown 8vo.

'An earnest, thoughtful, eloquent book on an important subject.'—*Folkestone News*.

**A Pledge that Redeemed Itself.** By SARSON, Author of 'Blind Olive,' etc. Crown 8vo. Numerous Illustrations. Cloth, gilt edges.

'We are informed in the preface that it is "an etching from life," and we can well believe it, for it bears all the marks of a genuine study of living men and women.'—*Literary World*.

**Pleasant Talks about Jesus.** By JOHN COLWELL. Crown 8vo.

**The King's Messenger: a Story of Canadian Life.** By the Rev. W. H. WITHROW, M.A. Crown 8vo.

'A capital story. . . . We have seldom read a work of this kind with more interest, or one that we could recommend with greater confidence.'—*Bible Christian Magazine*.

**Old Daniel; or, Memoirs of a Converted Hindu.** By the Rev. T. HOOSON. Crown 8vo, gilt edges.

**The Story of a Peninsular Veteran: Sergeant in the 43rd Light Infantry during the Peninsular War.** Crown 8vo. 13 Illustrations.

'Full of adventure, told in a religious spirit. We recommend this narrative to boys and young men.'—*Hastings and St. Leonard's News*.

**Rays from the Sun of Righteousness.** By the Rev. RICHARD NEWTON, D.D. Crown 8vo. Eleven Illustrations. Cloth, gilt edges.

**In the Tropics; or, Scenes and Incidents of West Indian Life** By the Rev. JABEZ MARRAT. Crown 8vo, with Illustrations, etc.

'A vivid description of scenes and incidents, . . . with an interesting record of the progress of mission work.'—*Sheffield Post*.

**Climbing: a Manual for the Young who Desire to Rise in Both Worlds.** By the Rev. BENJAMIN SMITH. Crown 8vo. Sixth Edition.

**Our Visit to Rome, with Notes by the Way.** By the Rev. JOHN RHODES. Royal 16mo. Forty-five Illustrations.

**The Lancasters and their Friends. A Tale of Methodist Life.** By S. J. F. Crown 8vo.

'A Methodist story, written with a purpose and with a heart.'—*Methodist Recorder*.

**Those Boys.** By FAYE HUNTINGTON. Crown 8vo. Illustrated.

**The Willow Pattern: A Story Illustrative of Chinese Social Life.** By the Rev. HILDERIC FRIEND. Crown 8vo, gilt edges. Numerous Illustrations.

#### MARK GUY PEARSE'S WORKS.

*Eight Volumes, Crown 8vo, Cloth, Gilt Edges. Price 2s. 6d. each.*

1.—**Daniel Quorm, and his Religious Notions.** FIRST SERIES. 68,000.

2.—**Daniel Quorm, and his Religious Notions.** SECOND SERIES. 20,000.

3.—**Sermons for Children.** 18,000.

4.—**Mister Horn and his Friends; or, Givers and Giving.** 20,000.

5.—**Short Stories, and other Papers.** 7000.

6.—**'Good Will': a Collection of Christmas Stories.** 8000.

7.—**Simon Jasper. (A New Story.)** 8000.

8.—**Cornish Stories.**

**Homely Talks.** 8000.

'Scarcely any living writer can construct a parable better, more quaintly, simply, and congruously. His stories are equally clever and telling. . . . One secret of their spell is that they are brimful of heart. . . . His books should be in every school library.'—*British Quarterly Review*.

**Leaves from my Log of Twenty-five years' Christian Work in the Port of London.** Crown 8vo. Eight Illustrations. 2s. 6d.

'We have in this pretty volume a large number of anecdotes of the right sort, . . . a valuable treasury of instructive and touching facts.'—*Hastings and St. Leonard's News*.

#### PRICE TWO SHILLINGS.

**Sir Walter Raleigh: Pioneer of Anglo-American Colonisation.**

By CHARLES K. TRUE, D.D. Foolscep 8vo. 16 Illustrations.

'We have here a book which we strongly recommend to our young readers. It will do boys good to read it.'—*The Methodist*.

**The Great Apostle; or, Pictures from the Life of St. Paul.**

By the Rev. JABEZ MARRAT. Foolscep 8vo. 23 Illustrations and Map.

'A charming little book. . . . Written in a style that must commend itself to young people.'—*Sunday-School Times*.

**Martin Luther, the Prophet of Germany.** By the Rev. J.

SHAW BANKS. Foolscep 8vo. 13 Illustrations.

'Mr. Banks has succeeded in packing a great deal of matter into a small space, and yet has told his story in a very attractive style.'—*London Quarterly Review*.

**Homes and Home Life in Bible Lands.** By J. R. S.

CLIFFORD. Foolscep 8vo. Eighty Illustrations.

'A useful little volume respecting the manners and customs of Eastern nations. It brings together, in a small compass, much that will be of service to the young student of the Bible.'—*Watchman*.

**Hid Treasures, and the Search for Them: Lectures to**

Bible Classes. By the Rev. J. HARTLEY. Foolscep 8vo. With Frontispiece.

**Youthful Obligations.** Illustrated by a large number of Appropriate Facts and Anecdotes. Foolscep 8vo. With Illustrations.

**Equally Yoked: and other Stories.** By S. J. FITZGERALD. Frontispiece.

**Master and Man.** By S. J. FITZGERALD. Frontispiece.

**Eminent Christian Philanthropists: Brief Biographical**

Sketches, designed especially as Studies for the Young. By the Rev. GEORGE MAUNDER. Fcap. 8vo. Nine Illustrations.

**The Tower, the Temple, and the Minster: Historical and**

Biographical Associations of the Tower of London, St. Paul's Cathedral, and Westminster Abbey. By the Rev. J. W. THOMAS. Second Edition. Foolscep 8vo. 14 Illustrations.

**The Stolen Children.** Foolscep 8vo. Six Illustrations.

**Peter Pengelly; or, 'True as the Clock.'** By J. J. WRAY.

Crown 8vo. Forty Illustrations.

'A famous book for boys.'—*The Christian*.

**My Coloured Schoolmaster: and other Stories.** By the Rev.

H. BLEBY. Foolscep 8vo. Five Illustrations.

'The narratives are given in a lively, pleasant manner that is well suited to gain and keep alive the attention of juvenile readers.'—*The Friend*.

**The Prisoner's Friend: The Life of Mr. JAMES BUNDY**, of Bristol. By his Grandson, the Rev. W. R. WILLIAMS. Foolscap 8vo.

**Female Heroism and Tales of the Western World.** By the Rev. H. BLEBY. Foolscap 8vo. Four Illustrations.

'Useful and valuable lessons are drawn from the incidents described.'—*Derbyshire Courier*.

**Capture of the Pirates: with other Stories of the Western Seas.** By the Rev. HENRY BLEBY. Foolscap 8vo. Four Illustrations.

'The stories are graphically told, and will inform on some phases of western life.'—*Warrington Guardian*.

**Adelaide's Treasure, and How the Thief came Unawares.**

By SARSON, Author of 'A Pledge that Redeemed Itself,' etc. Four Illustrations.

'This graphic story forms an episode in the history of Wesleyan Missions in Newfoundland.'—*Christian Age*.

**Coals and Colliers; or, How we Get the Fuel for our Fires.**

By S. J. FITZGERALD. Crown 8vo. Illustrations.

'An interesting description of how we get the fuel for our fires, illustrated by tales of miners' families.'—*Christian World*.

**James Darryll; or, From Honest Doubt to Christian Faith.**

By RUTH ELLIOTT. Crown 8vo.

'We have seldom read a more beautiful story than this.'—*The Echo*.

**The 'Good Luck' of the Maitlands: a Family Chronicle.**

By MRS. R. A. WATSON. Five Illustrations. Crown 8vo.

**Tina and Beth; or, the Night Pilgrims.** By ANNIE COURTENAY. Crown 8vo. Frontispiece.

**Valeria, the Martyr of the Catacombs. A Tale of Early Christian Life in Rome.** By the Rev. W. H. WITHROW, D.D. Crown 8vo. Illustrations.

**The Oakhurst Chronicles: A Tale of the Times of Wesley.**

By ANNIE E. KEELING. Crown 8vo. Four Illustrations.

**Illustrations of Fulfilled Prophecy.** By the Rev. J. ROBINSON

GREGORY. Crown 8vo. Numerous Illustrations.

#### PRICE EIGHTEENPENCE.

'Little Ray' Series. Royal 16mo.

**Little Ray and her Friends.** By RUTH ELLIOTT. Five Illustrations.

**The Breakfast Half-Hour: Addresses on Religious and Moral Topics.** By the Rev. H. R. BURTON. Twenty-five Illustrations.

'Practical, earnest, and forcible.'—*Literary World*.

**Gleanings in Natural History for Young People.** Profusely Illustrated.

**Broken Purposes; or, the Good Time Coming.** By LILLIE MONTFORT. Five Page Illustrations.

**The History of the Tea-Cup: with a Descriptive Account of the Potter's Art.** By the Rev. G. R. WEDGWOOD. Profusely Illustrated.

**The Cliftons and their Play-Hours.** By MRS. COSSLETT.  
Seven Page Illustrations.

**The Lilyvale Club and its Doings.** By EDWIN A. JOHNSON,  
D.D. Seven Page Illustrations.

'The "doings" of the club decidedly deserve a careful perusal.'—  
*Literary World.*

**The Bears' Den.** By E. H. MILLER. Six Page Illustrations.  
'A capital story for boys.'—*Christian Age.*

**Ned's Motto; or, Little by Little.** By the author of 'Faithful  
and True,' 'Tony Starr's Legacy.' Six Page Illustrations.

'The story of a boy's struggles to do right, and his influence over other  
boys. The book is well and forcibly written.'—*The Christian.*

**A Year at Riverside Farm.** By E. H. MILLER. Royal 16mo.  
Six Page Illustrations.

'A book of more than common interest and power.'—*Christian Age.*

**The Royal Road to Riches.** By E. H. MILLER. Fifteen  
Illustrations.

**Maude Linden; or, Working for Jesus.** By LILLIE MONTFORT.  
Four Illustrations.

'Intended to enforce the value of personal religion, especially in Christian  
work. . . . Brightly and thoughtfully written.'—*Liverpool Daily Post.*

**Oscar's Boyhood; or, the Sailor's Son.** By DANIEL WISE,  
D.D. Six Illustrations.

'A healthy story for boys, written in a fresh and vigorous style, and  
plainly teaching many important lessons.'—*Christian Miscellany.*

**Summer Days at Kirkwood.** By E. H. MILLER. Four  
Illustrations.

'Capital story; conveying lessons of the highest moral import.'—*Sheffield  
Post.*

**Holy-days and Holidays: or, Memories of the Calendar for  
Young People.** By J. R. S. CLIFFORD. Numerous Illustrations.

'Instruction and amusement are blended in this little volume.'—*The  
Christian.*

'Meant for young readers, but will prove instructive to many "children  
of a larger growth." It is prettily illustrated.'—*Hastings and St. Leonard's  
News.*

**Talks with the Bairns about Bairns.** By RUTH ELLIOTT.  
Illustrated.

'Pleasantly written, bright, and in all respects attractive.'—*Leeds Mercury.*

**My First Class: and other Stories.** By RUTH ELLIOTT.  
Illustrated.

'The stories are full of interest, well printed, nicely illustrated, and taste-  
fully bound. It is a volume which will be a favourite in any family of  
children.'—*Derbyshire Courier.*

'Wee Donald' Series. Royal 16mo.

**An Old Sailor's Yarn: and other Sketches from Daily Life.**

**The Stony Road: a Tale of Humble Life.**

**Stories for Willing Ears. For Boys.** By T. S. E.

**Stories for Willing Ears. For Girls.** By T. S. E.

**Thirty Thousand Pounds: and other Sketches from Daily Life.**

'Wee Donald': Sequel to 'Stony Road.'

PRICE EIGHTEENPENCE. *Foolscap 8vo Series.*

**Robert Moffat, the African Missionary.** By Rev. J. MARRAT.

**Two Standard Bearers in the East : Sketches of Dr. DUFF and Dr. Wilson.** By Rev. J. MARRAT. Eight Illustrations.

**Three Indian Heroes : the Missionary ; the Soldier ; the Statesman.** By the Rev. J. SHAW BANKS. Numerous Illustrations.

**David Livingstone, Missionary and Discoverer.** By the Rev. J. MARRAT. Fifteen Page Illustrations.

'The story is told in a way which is likely to interest young people, and to quicken their sympathy with missionary work.'—*Literary World*.

**Columbus ; or, the Discovery of America.** By GEORGE CUBITT. Seventeen Illustrations.

**Cortes ; or, the Discovery and Conquest of Mexico.** By GEORGE CUBITT. Nine Illustrations.

**Pizarro ; or, the Discovery and Conquest of Peru.** By GEORGE CUBITT. Nine Illustrations.

**Granada ; or, the Expulsion of the Moors from Spain.** By GEORGE CUBITT. Seven Illustrations.

**James Montgomery, Christian Poet and Philanthropist.** By the Rev. J. MARRAT. Eleven Illustrations.

'The book is a welcome and tasteful addition to our biographical knowledge.'—*Warrington Guardian*.

**The Father of Methodism : the Life and Labours of the Rev. John Wesley, A.M.** By Mrs. COSSLETT. Forty-five Illustrations.

'Presents a clear outline of the life of the founder of Methodism, and is calculated to create a desire for larger works upon the subject. The illustrations are numerous and effective,—quite a pictorial history in themselves.

**Old Truths in New Lights : Illustrations of Scripture Truth for the Young.** By W. H. S. Illustrated.

**Chequer Alley : a Story of Successful Christian Work.** By the Rev. F. W. BRIGGS, M.A.

**The Englishman's Bible : How he Got it, and Why he Keeps it.** By the Rev. JOHN BOYES, M.A. Thirteen Illustrations.

'A mass of research ably condensed, and adapted to the needs of the young.'—*Christian Age*.

**Home : and the Way to Make Home Happy.** By the Rev. DAVID HAY. With Frontispiece.

**Helen Leslie ; or, Truth and Error.** By ADELINE. Frontispiece.

**Building her House.** By Mrs. R. A. WATSON. Five Illustrations.

'A charmingly written tale, illustrative of the power of Christian meekness.'—*Christian World*.

**Crabtree Fold : a Tale of the Lancashire Moors.** By Mrs. R. A. WATSON. Five Illustrations.

**Davy's Friend : and other Stories.** By JENNIE PERRETT.

Excellent, attractive, and instructive.'—*The Christian*.

**Arthur Hunter's First Shilling.** By Mrs. CROWE.

**Hill Side Farm.** By ANNA J. BUCKLAND.

**The Boy who Wondered ; or, Jack and Minnchen.** By Mrs. GEORGE GLADSTONE.



PRICE EIGHTEENPENCE. *Crown 8vo Series.*

**Go Work: A Book for Girls.** By ANNIE FRANCES PERRAM.

**Picture Truths.** A Series of Practical Lessons on the Formation of Character, from Bible Emblems and Proverbs. By JOHN TAYLOR. Thirty Illustrations.

**Those Watchful Eyes; or, Jemmy and his Friends.** By EMILIE SEARCHFIELD. Frontispiece.

**Auriel, and other Stories.** By RUTH ELLIOTT. Frontispiece.

'Pervaded by a tone of simple piety which will be grateful to many readers.'  
—*Christian World*.

**Rays from the 'Sun of Righteousness.** By the Rev. R. NEWTON. Eleven Illustrations.

'It is a simple, sound, sensible, interesting book, calculated to accomplish much good.'—*Lay Preacher*.

**A Pledge that Redeemed Itself.** By SARSON.

'A clever, sparkling, delightful story.'—*Sheffield Independent*.

**In the Tropics; or, Scenes and Incidents of West Indian Life.** By the Rev. J. MARRAT. Illustrations and Map.

**Old Daniel; or, Memoirs of a Converted Hindu.** By Rev. T. HODSON. Twelve Illustrations.

**Little Abe; or, The Bishop of Berry Brow.** Being the Life of Abraham Lockwood.

## CHEAP EDITION OF MARK GUY PEARSE'S BOOKS.

*Foolscap 8vo. Price Eighteenpence each.*

1. Daniel Quorm, and his Religious Notions. 1ST SERIES.
2. Daniel Quorm, and his Religious Notions. 2ND SERIES.
3. Sermons for Children.
4. Mister Horn and his Friends; or, Givers and Giving.
5. Short Stories: and other Papers.
6. 'Good Will': a Collection of Christmas Stories.

## PRICE ONE SHILLING AND FOURPENCE.

*Imperial 32mo. Cloth, gilt lettered.*

**Abbott's Histories for the Young.**

Vol. 1. Alexander the Great.

Vol. 2. Alfred the Great.

„ 3. Julius Cæsar.

PRICE ONE SHILLING. *Royal 16mo. Cloth, gilt lettered.*

**Ancient Egypt: Its Monuments, Worship, and People.** By the Rev. EDWARD LIGHTWOOD. Twenty-six Illustrations.

**Vignettes from English History.** By the Rev. JAMES YEAMES. From the Norman Conqueror to Henry IV. Twenty-three Illustrations.

**Margery's Christmas Box.** By RUTH ELLIOTT. Seven Illusts  
**No Gains without Pains: a True Life for the Boys.** By H. C. KNIGHT. Six Illustrations.

**Peeps into the Far North: Chapters on Iceland, Lapland, and Greenland.** By S. E. SCHOLES. Twenty-four Illustrations.

**Lessons from Noble Lives, and other Stories.** 31 Illustrations  
**Stories of Love and Duty.** For Boys and Girls. 31 Illusts.

**The Railway Pioneers; or, the Story of the Stephensons,**  
Father and Son. By H.C. KNIGHT. Fifteen Illustrations.

**The Royal Disciple: Louisa, Queen of Prussia.** By C.R. HURST.  
Six Illustrations.

**Tiny Tim: a Story of London Life. Founded on Fact.** By  
F. HORNER. Twenty-two Illustrations.

**John Tregenoweth. His Mark.** By MARK GUY PEARSE.  
Twenty-five Illustrations.

**'I'll Try'; or, How the Farmer's Son became a Captain.**  
Ten Illustrations.

**The Giants, and How to Fight Them.** By Dr. RICHARD  
NEWTON. Fifteen Illustrations.

**The Meadow Daisy.** By LILLIE MONTFORT. Numerous  
Illustrations.

**Robert Dawson; or, the Brave Spirit.** Four Page Illustrations

**The Tarnside Evangel.** By M. A. H. Eight Illustrations.

**Rob Rat: a Story of Barge Life.** By MARK GUY PEARSE  
Numerous Illustrations.

**The Unwelcome Baby, with other Stories of Noble Lives**  
early Consecrated. By S. ELLEN GREGORY. Nine Illustrations.

**Jane Hudson, the American Girl.** Four Page Illustrations.

**The Babes in the Basket; or, Daph and her Charge.** Four  
Page Illustrations.

**Insect Lights and Sounds.** By J. R. S. CLIFFORD. Illustrns.  
'A valuable little book for children, pleasantly illustrated.'—*The Friend*.

**The Jew and his Tenants.** By A. D. WALKER. Illustrated.  
'A pleasant little story of the results of genuine Christian influence.'—*Christian Age*.

**The History of Joseph: for the Young.** By the Rev. T.  
CHAMPNESS. Twelve Illustrations.

'Good, interesting, and profitable.'—*Wesleyan Methodist Magazine*.

**The Old Miller and his Mill.** By MARK GUY PEARSE.  
Twelve Illustrations.

'In Mr. Pearse's choicest style; bright, wise, quaint, and touching. Mr.  
Tresidder's pictures are very good.'—*Christian Miscellany*.

**The First Year of my Life: a True Story for Young People.**  
By ROSE CATHAY FRIEND.

'It is a most fascinating story.'—*Sunday School Times*.

**Fiji and the Friendly Isles: Sketches of their Scenery and**  
People. By S. E. SCHOLLS. Fifteen Illustrations.

'We warmly recommend this little volume to readers of every sort.'—*Hastings and St. Leonard's News*.

**The Story of a Pillow. Told for Children.** Four Illustrations.  
'Simply and gracefully told.'—*Bradford Observer*.

'Little folks are sure to be interested in this wonderful pillow.'—*Literary World*.

- NEW SHILLING SERIES.** *Foolscap 8vo. 128 pp. Cloth.*
- Gilbert Guestling; or, the Story of a Hymn Book.** By JAMES YEAMES. Illustrated.  
'It is a charmingly told story.'—*Nottingham and Midland Counties Daily Express.*
- Uncle Dick's Legacy.** By E. H. MILLER, Author of 'Royal Road to Riches,' etc., etc. Illustrated.  
'A first-rate story . . . full of fun and adventure, but thoroughly good and healthy.'—*Christian Miscellany.*
- Beatrice and Brian.** By HELEN BRISTON. Three Illustrns.  
'A very prettily told story about a wayward little lady and a large mastiff dog, specially adapted for girls.'—*Derbyshire Advertiser.*
- Tom Fletcher's Fortunes.** By Mrs. H. B. PAULL. Three Illustrations.  
'A capital book for boys.'—*Sheffield and Rotherham Independent.*
- Guy Sylvester's Golden Year.** By JAMES YEAMES. Three Illustrations.  
'A very pleasantly written story.'—*Derbyshire Courier.*
- Becky and Reubie; or, the Little Street Singers.** By MINA E. GOULDING. Three Illustrations.  
'A clever, pleasing, and upon the whole a well-written story.'—*Leeds Mercury.*
- The Young Bankrupt, and other Stories.** By Rev. JOHN COLWELL. Three Illustrations.
- Left to Take Care of Themselves.** By A. RYLANDS. Three Illustrations.
- Mischievous Foxes; or, the Little Sins that mar the Christian Character.** By JOHN COLWELL. Price 1s.  
'An amazing amount of sensible talk and sound advice.'—*The Christian.*
- Polished Stones from a Rough Quarry.** By Mrs. HUTCHEON. Price 1s.  
'A Scotch story of touching and pathetic interest. It illustrates the power of Christian sympathy. . . . Sunday school teachers seal this little volume and learn the results of such labour.'—*Irish Evangelist.*
- Recollections of Methodist Worthies.** Foolscap 8vo.
- PRICE NINEPENCE.** *Imperial 32mo. Cloth, Illuminated.*
1. **The Wonderful Lamp: and other Stories.** By RUTH ELLIOTT. Five Illustrations.
  2. **Dick's Troubles: and How He Met Them.** By RUTH ELLIOTT. Six Illustrations.
  3. **The Chat in the Meadow: and other Stories.** By LILLIE MONTFORT. Six Illustrations.
  4. **John's Teachers: and other Stories.** By LILLIE MONTFORT. Six Illustrations.
  5. **Nora Grayson's Dream: and other Stories.** By LILLIE MONTFORT. Seven Illustrations.
  6. **Rosa's Christmas Invitations: and other Stories.** By LILLIE MONTFORT. Six Illustrations.
  7. **Ragged Jim's Last Song: and other Ballads.** By EDWARD BAILEY. Eight Illustrations.

8. **Pictures from Memory.** By ADELINE. Nine Illustrations.
9. **The Story of the Wreck of the 'Maria' Mail Boat:** with a Memoir of Mrs. Hincksman, the only Survivor. Illustrated.
10. **Passages from the Life of Heinrich Stilling.** Five Page Illustrations.
11. **Little and Wise: The Ants, The Conies, The Locusts, and the Spiders.** Twelve Illustrations.
12. **Spoiling the Vines, and Fortune Telling.** Eight Illustrations.
13. **The Kingly Breakers, Concerning Play, and Sowing the Seed.**
14. **The Fatherly Guide, Rhoda, and Fire in the Soul.**
15. **Short Sermons for Little People.** By the Rev. T. CHAMPNESS.
16. **Sketches from my Schoolroom.** Four Illustrations.
17. **Mary Ashton: a True Story of Eighty Years Ago.** Four Illustrations.
18. **The Little Prisoner: or, the Story of the Dauphin of France.** Five Illustrations.
19. **The Story of an Apprenticeship.** By the Rev. A. LANGLEY. Frontispiece.
20. **Mona Bell: or, Faithful in Little Things.** By EDITH M. EDWARDS. Four Illustrations.
21. **Minnie Neilson's Summer Holidays, and What Came of Them.** By M. CAMB WELL. Four Illustrations.
22. **After Many Days; or, The Turning Point in James Power's Life.** Three Illustrations.
23. **Alfred May.** By R. RYLANDS. Two coloured Illustrations.
24. **Dots and Gwinnie: a Story of Two Friendships.** By R. RYLANDS. Three Illustrations.
25. **Little Sally.** By MINA E. GOULDING. Six Illustrations.
26. **Joe Webster's Mistake.** By EMILIE SEARCHFIELD. Three Illustrations.
27. **Muriel; or, The Sister Mother.**
28. **Nature's Whispers.**

PRICE EIGHTPENCE. *Imperial 32mo. Cloth, gilt edges.*

The whole of the Niaeppenny Series are also sold in Limp Cloth at Eightpence.

**Ancass, the Slave Preacher.** By the Rev. HENRY BUNTING.

**Bernard Palissy, the Huguenot Potter.** By A. E. KEELING.

**Brief Description of the Principal Places mentioned in Holy Scripture.**

**Bulmer's History of Joseph.**

**Bulmer's History of Moses.**

**Christianity compared with Popery: a Lecture.**

**Death of the Eldest Son (The).** By CÆSAR MALAN.

**Dove (Margaret and Anna), Memoirs of.** By PETER MCOWAN.

**Emily's Lessons; Chapters in the Life of a Young Christian.**

Fragments for Young People.

Freddie Cleminson.

Janie: a Flower from South Africa.

Jesus, History of. For Children. By W. MASON.

Precious Seed and Little Sowers.

Sailor's (A) Struggles for Eternal Life. Memoir of Mr.  
JAMES BOYDEN.

Saville (Jonathan), Memoirs of. By the Rev. F. A. WEST.

Soon and Safe: a Short Life well Spent.

Sunday Scholar's Guide (The). By the Rev. J. T. BARR.

Will Brown; or, Saved at the Eleventh Hour. By the Rev. H.  
BUNTING.

The Wreck, Rescue, and Massacre: an Account of the  
Loss of the *Thomas King*.

Youthful Sufferer Glorified: a Memorial of Sarah Sands Hay.

Youthful Victor Crowned: a Sketch of Mr. C. JONES.

PRICE SIXPENCE. *Crown 16mo. Cloth, Illuminated Side and  
Coloured Frontispiece.*

1. A Kiss for a Blow: true Stories about Peace and War  
for Children.
2. Louis Henry; or, the Sister's Promise.
3. The Giants, and How to fight Them.
4. Robert Dawson; or, the Brave Spirit.
5. Jane Hudson, the American Girl.
6. The Jewish Twins. By Aunt FRIENDLY.
7. The Book of Beasts. Thirty-five Illustrations.
8. The Book of Birds. Forty Illustrations.
9. Proud in Spirit.
10. Althea Norton.
11. Gertrude's Bible Lesson.
12. The Rose in the Desert.
13. The Little Black Hen.
14. Martha's Hymn.
15. Nettie Mathieson.
16. The Prince in Disguise.
17. The Children on the Plains.
18. The Babes in the Basket.
19. Richard Harvey; or, Taking a Stand.
20. Kitty King: Lessons for Little Girls.
21. Nettie's Mission.
22. Little Margery.

23. Margery's City Home.
24. The Crossing Sweeper.
25. Rosy Conroy's Lessons.
26. Ned Dolan's Garret.
27. Little Henry and his Bearer.
28. The Little Woodman and his Dog.
29. Johnny: Lessons for Little Boys.
30. Pictures and Stories for the Little Ones.
31. A Story of the Sea and other Incidents.
32. Aunt Lizzie's Talks About Remarkable Fishes. Forty Illustrations.
33. Three Little Folks Who Mind Their Own Business; or, The Bee, the Ant, and the Spider. Twenty-five Illustrations.

The whole of the above thirty-three Sixpenny books are also sold at Fourpence, in Enamelled Covers.

PRICE SIXPENCE. 18mo. Cloth, gilt lettered.

African Girls; or, Leaves from Journal of a Missionary's Widow. Bunyan (John). The Story of his Life and Work told to Children. By E. M. C.

Celestine; or, the Blind Woman of the Pastures.

Christ in Passion Week; or, Our Lord's Last Public Visit to Jerusalem.

Crown with Gems (The). A Call to Christian Usefulness.

Fifth of November; Romish Plotting for Popish Ascendency.

Flower from Feejee. A Memoir of Mary Calvert.

Good Sea Captain (The). Life of Captain Robert Steward.

Grace the Preparation for Glory: Memoir of A. Hill. By Rev. J. RATTENBURY.

Hattie and Nancy; or, the Everlasting Love. Book for Girls.

Held Down; or, Why James did Not Prosper.

Impey (Harriet Langford). Memorial of.

John Bunyan. By E. M. C.

Joseph Peters, the Negro Slave.

Matt Stubbs' Dream: a Christmas Story. By M. G. PEARSE.

Michael Faraday. A Book for Boys.

Ocean Child (The). Memoir of Mrs. Rooney.

Our Lord's Public Ministry.

Risen Saviour (The).

St. Paul, Life of.

Seed for Waste Corners. By Rev. B. SMITH.

Sorrow on the Sea; or, the Loss of the *Amazon*.

Street (A) I've Lived in. A Sabbath Morning Scene.  
 Three Naturalists: Stories of Linnæus, Cuvier, and Buffon.  
 Young Maid-Servants (A Book for). Gilt edges.

PRICE FOURPENCE. *Enamelled Covers.*

Precious Seed, and Little Sowers.  
 Spoiling the Vines.  
 Rhoda, and Fire in the Soul.  
 The Fatherly Guide, and Fortune Telling.  
 Will Brown; or, Saved at the Eleventh Hour.  
 Ancass, the Slave Preacher. By the Rev. H. BUNTING.  
 Bernard Palissy, the Huguenot Potter.

PRICE THREEPENCE. *Enamelled Covers.*

'The Ants' and 'The Conies.'  
 Concerning Play.  
 'The Kingly Breaker' and 'Sowing the Seed.'  
 'The Locusts' and 'The Spiders.'  
 Hattie and Nancy.  
 Michael Faraday.  
 Three Naturalists: Stories of Linnæus, Cuvier, and Buffon.  
 Celestine; or, the Blind Woman of the Pastures.  
 John Bunyan. By E. M. C.  
 Held Down; or, Why James didn't Prosper. By Rev. B. SMITH.  
 The Good Sea Captain.

PRICE TWOPENCE. *Enamelled Covers.*

1. The Sun of Righteousness.
2. The Light of the World.
3. The Bright and Morning Star.
4. Jesus the Saviour.
5. Jesus the Way.
6. Jesus the Truth.
7. Jesus the Life.
8. Jesus the Vine.
9. The Plant of Renown.
10. Jesus the Shield.
11. Being and Doing Good. By the Rev. J. COLWELL.
12. Jessie Allen's Question.
13. Uncle John's Christmas Story.
14. The Pastor and the Schoolmaster.

*The above Twopenny Books are also sold in Packets.*

Packet No. 1, containing Nos. 1 to 6, Price 1/-

Packet No. 2, containing Nos. 7 to 12, Price 1/-

PRICE ONE PENNY. *New Series. Royal 32mo. With Illustrations.*

1. The Woodman's Daughter. By LILLIE M.
2. The Young Pilgrim: the Story of Louis Jaulmes.
3. Isaac Watkin Lewis: a Life for the Little Ones. By the Rev. MARK GUY PEARSE.
4. The History of a Green Silk Dress.
5. The Dutch Orphan: Story of John Harmsen.
6. Children Coming to Jesus. By Dr. CROOK.
7. Jesus Blessing the Children. By Dr. CROOK.
8. 'Under Her Wings.' By the Rev. T. CHAMPNESS.
9. 'The Scattered and Peeled Nation': a Word to the Young about the Jews.
10. Jessie Morecambe and her Playmates.
11. The City of Beautiful People.
12. Ethel and Lily's School Treat. By R. R.

The above twelve books are sold in a Packet, price 1/-

#### NEW SERIES OF HALFPENNY BOOKS.

By LILLIE MONTFORT, RUTH ELLIOTT, and others. *Imperial 32mo. 16 pages. With Frontispiece.*

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 1. The New Scholar.                       | 27. The New Year; or, Where shall I Begin?  |
| 2. Is it beneath You?                     | 28. The Book of Remembrance.                |
| 3. James Elliott; or, the Father's House. | 29. 'Shall we Meet Beyond the River?'       |
| 4. Rosa's Christmas Invitations.          | 30. Found after Many Days.                  |
| 5. A Woman's Ornaments.                   | 31. Hugh Coventry's Thanksgiving.           |
| 6. 'Things Seen and Things not Seen.'     | 32. Our Easter Hymn.                        |
| 7. Will you be the Last?                  | 33. 'Eva's New Year's Gift.'                |
| 8. 'After That?'                          | 34. Noble Impulses.                         |
| 9. Christmas; or, the Birthday of Jesus.  | 35. Old Rosie. By the Rev. MARK GUY PEARSE. |
| 10. The School Festival.                  | 36. Nellie's Text Book.                     |
| 11. John's Teachers.                      | 37. How Dick Fell out of the Nest.          |
| 12. Whose Yoke do You Wear?               | 38. Dick's Kitten.                          |
| 13. The Sweet Name of Jesus.              | 39. Why Dick Fell into the River.           |
| 14. My Name; or, How shall I Know?        | 40. What Dick Did with his Cake.            |
| 15. Annie's Conversion.                   | 41. Dick's First Theft.                     |
| 16. The Covenant Service.                 | 42. Dick's Revenge.                         |
| 17. The Chat in the Meadow.               | 43. Alone on the Sea.                       |
| 18. The Wedding Garment.                  | 44. The Wonderful Lamp.                     |
| 19. 'Love Covereth all Sins.'             | 45. Not too Young to Understand.            |
| 20. Is Lucy V—— Sincere?                  | 46. Being a Missionary.                     |
| 21. He Saves the Lost.                    | 47. Willie Rowland's Decision.              |
| 22. The One Way.                          | 48. 'Can it Mean Me?'                       |
| 23. Nora Grayson's Dream.                 | 49. A Little Cake.                          |
| 24. The Scripture Tickets.                | 50. A Little Coat.                          |
| 25. 'Almost a Christian.'                 | 51. A Little Cloud.                         |
| 26. 'Taken to Jesus.'                     | 52. The Two Brothers: Story of a Lie.       |

*The above Series are also sold in Packets.*

Packet No. 1 contains Nos. 1 to 24. Price 1/-

Packet No. 2 contains Nos. 25 to 48. Price 1/-

LONDON:

T. WOOLMER, 2, CASTLE STREET, CITY ROAD, E.C.





**THE LIBRARY**  
**UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA**  
Santa Barbara

**THIS BOOK IS DUE ON THE LAST DATE  
STAMPED BELOW.**



**A** 001 033 960 4

